

FAMILY HISTORY

*In Memory
Of James A. "Gus" & Josephine "Laux" Michaels*



James Gus Michaels was born in Daviess County Indiana and Married Josephine "Laux" on August 21, 1934 in Lincoln Nebraska. They Had Four Children, Jim, Mary Jo, Tom & Liz. This book contains information about Gus's Family and Josephine's Family. The Book is dedicated in Memory of two wonderful people.

Michaels & Laux Family Crest

Havente Deo supere



Michaels

**Michaels
Family Crest**



Laux

**Laux Family
Crest**

How the Michaels-Laux Family History came to be: by Louis Kavanaugh Jr.



Louis Jr. and his wife taken at their son's wedding in August of 1994.

Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh is the daughter of the late James "Gus" Michaels of Montgomery and Josephine "Laux" Michaels of Lincoln Nebraska. Liz was the youngest in four children in her family. Her sibling from the oldest consisted of Jim Michaels who lived in Sun City Arizona, Mary Jo "Gaetano" who lived north of Chicago, IL., and Tom who lives in Loogootee, Indiana. Jim Michaels passed away on April 15, 2019.

Liz "Michaels" married Louis Kavanaugh Jr. on July 23, 1966 at St. Peter's Church in Montgomery. They had 5 children, Sheri, Louie III, Jim, Brian and John. Louis and Liz also have 16 grandchildren and 6 great grandchildren. They build their home on the north edge of Montgomery in 1970 and that is where they raised their family and they still live there today.

Liz and I have always been very interested in the Family History on both sides of the family. I had been doing research into my family history since the early 1970's and I put together a Family History on my Dad's family (Kavanaugh) and my Mom's family (McCauley). In 2017 we published the Family History of my family known as the Kavanaugh-McCauley Family History. It took nearly 30 years of research and it was professionally done with over 445 pages and that book is now available on Amazon.com.

With the success of the Kavanaugh/McCauley Family History Book, Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh asked me to consider putting her family history

together which would be from the Michaels/Laux Families. When this task was taken on, I received help from Liz's cousins which have been a great resource and had some vital information. Anyone who works on Family History know it is a long process and many dedicated hours of research and it takes several people for a project like this to come together and be successful.

I want to especially thank Liz's cousins Kathy Ahroon of Colorado whose mother was from the Laux side and Mary Ellen Doherty, whose Mother was also from the Laux side of the family. Other members of the Michaels and Laux families were also very helpful in supplying information and important dates for their families. This could not have happened without all the help of the cousins from the Michaels and Laux Families. I want to thank the many family members for all their help with this major endeavor.

Dedication:

We would also like to dedicate this Book In Memory of James "Gus" Michaels and Josephine "Laux" Michaels, parents of Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh. Gus and Josephine was very special people and we owe a great deal to them for all they done for their family. Gus and Josephine accumulated a lot of pictures and information that was very helpful in putting this book together. Gus's family had put together a book of family members with dates that we referred to quite often in order to put this together.

Gus and Josephine would be so pleased to see how their family history has been put together for future generations. We hope in some small way we have help to promote their legacy and we honor them for the many years of dedication to the Family.



Louis Jr. & his wife Liz taken for their 50th Anniversary Picture.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>Dedication</u>	
<u>Chapter One: Family History of James & Josephine “Laux” Michaels</u>	1
Chapter 1A: James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels, Early Years	5
Chapter 1B: Memories of James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels Family	21
Chapter 1C: Children of James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels Family	43
Chapter 1D: 50th Anniversary James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels Family	61
<u>Chapter Two:</u>	
Chapter 2A: James Joseph Michaels & Francis “Montgomery” Michaels Family	69
Chapter 2B: Gene & Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano Family	93
Chapter 2C: Thomas Patrick Michaels & Sharon “Boyd” Michaels Family	111
Chapter 2D: Elizabeth Ann “Michaels” & Louis A. Kavanaugh Jr. Family	127
<u>Chapter Three:</u>	
Chapter 3A Louis & Mary 'Matthews' Michaels Family	147
Chapter 3B Children of Louis & Mary Frances 'Matthews' Michaels & Families.....	165
Chapter 3C Parents and Family Members of Mary Frances 'Matthews' Michaels	211
Chapter 3D Parents and Family Members of Louis Michaels	241
<u>Chapter Four:</u>	
Chapter 4A Joseph Adam & Maude 'Young' Laux & Children.....	249
Chapter 4B Joseph Adam & Maude 'Young' Laux & Children's Families.....	289
Chapter 4C Maude “Young” Laux’s Parents, and Family	339
Chapter 4D Joseph Laux’s Parents, and Family	357
<u>Chapter Five: Home Place of the Laux & Michaels Family</u>	383
<u>Chapter Six: Churches The Laux Family Attended</u>	391
<u>Chapter Seven: Churches The Michaels/Matthews Family Attended</u>	393

CHAPTER – 1A

James A. "Gus" & Josephine "Laux" Michaels, Early Years



This is the Wedding Picture of James Augustine "Gus" Michaels and Josephine "Laux" taken on their wedding day on August 21, 1934. Josephine (third from left) and Gus (second from right) were married in St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lincoln Nebraska.

Front Row: (L-R) The little flower girl was Kathleen Davis and she was the oldest daughter of Grace Davis who was a sister of Josephine "Laux" Michaels.

Back Row: (L-R) Margaret Aylward, (may have been a friend of Josephine), Dick Fenton, Rosa "Laux" Fenton, Josephine "Laux", James A. "Gus" Michaels, Frances "Laux" Knopp, Rosa Fenton and Frances Knopp were sisters to Josephine Michaels and Dick Fenton was Rosa's Husband.

Wedding Announcement of Josephine "Laux" Michaels in August of 1934. Shown here is the picture that appeared in the local Lincoln Nebraska Newspaper announcing the wedding of Josephine Laux and James "Gus" Michaels. They were married in Lincoln, Nebraska and then lived in Oshkosh Wisconsin.

LINCOLN, NEBRASKA, SUNDAY, AUGUST 5, 1934



Laux-Michaels.

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph A. Laux announce the engagement and approaching marriage of their daughter, Josephine, to James Michaels of Oshkosh, Wis., son of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Michaels of Montgomery, Ind. The wedding will take place Aug. 21, at St. Patrick's church at 8:30 o'clock in the morning.

The couple will live in Oshkosh, where Mr. Michaels is service manager of the Remington-Rand company. Miss Laux has been employed in the finance office of the University of Nebraska.

Wedding Calendar

AUG. 21, MISS JOSEPHINE LAUX, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Laux, and JAMES MICHAELS of Oshkosh, Wis., son of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Michaels of Montgomery, Ind., St. Patrick's church, 8:30 a. m.

Laux-Michaels.

Miss Josephine Laux, whose marriage to James Michaels of Oshkosh, Wis., will take place Tuesday, has completed plans for her wedding. Her sister, Miss Rosa Laux, will be maid of honor, and the bridesmaids will be another sister, Miss Frances Laux, and Miss Margaret Aylward. Rev. Joseph A. Keany will officiate at the nuptial mass at 8:30 o'clock in St. Patrick's church. A wedding breakfast will follow after which the couple will leave immediately for Oshkosh to reside.

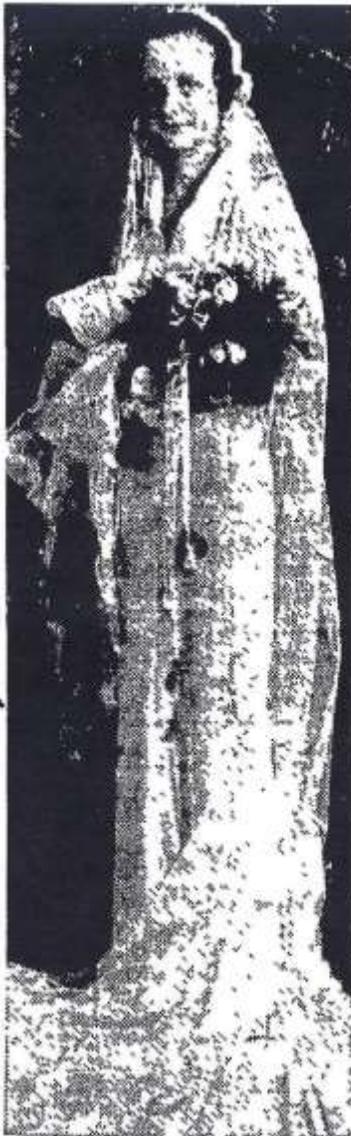


Wedding Day for Josephine "Laux" Michaels:

Shown here is (L-R) Margaret Aylward, (friend of Josephine), Frances "Laux", The Bride Josephine "Laux" Michaels, little flower girl was Kathleen Davis who was the oldest daughter of Grace Davis, sister of Josephine "Laux" Michaels, Rosa "Laux" Fenton, Frances & Rosa were Sisters of Josephine. This picture was taken after the wedding at Josephine's parent's home on Aug. 21, 1934.

This was the write up in the Lincoln Star Newspaper when Josephine "Laux" Married James "Gus" Michaels on August 21, 1934 in St. Patrick's Church in Lincoln.

THE LINCOLN STAR—TUESDAY, AUGUST 21, 1934



—Rhinehart Marsden.
MRS. JAMES MICHAELS.

LAUX-MICHAELS WEDDING AT ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

The Rev. Joseph A. Keany officiated at the marriage service Tuesday morning for Miss Josephine Laux, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph A. Laux, and James Michaels of Oshkosh, Wis., son of Mr. and Mrs. Louis Michaels of Montgomery, Ind., at St. Patrick's church at 8:30 o'clock. Ferns and palms banked the altar for the ceremony, for which fifty friends and relatives were present.

For the entrance of the bridal party along the white aisle, Miss Mable Partington played the Lohengrin music. Preceding the service, Miss Maxine Malone sang "At Dawning" and "I Love You Truly" as the processional left the church. She gave "Ave Maria" during the offertory.

The bride's sister, Miss Rosa Laux, wearing coral lace over coral crepe, attended her as maid of honor. The dress was long and sleeveless, with the high throat line in front and the low back, outlined by a flat collar of the material. With it, she wore a blue sash and a wide brimmed hat in the same tone, finished with a little bow flat against her hair, and she carried Columbian roses.

Miss Frances Laux, another sister of the bride, in cream lace over green, and Miss Margaret Aylward, in flesh lace over peach, were the bride's maids. The designs of the bodices followed the shirtwaist mode, with short sleeves and Peter Pan collars, and the skirts were long and simple. The maids' lace hats were of the material of their frocks, with the bows bending with their girdles. Miss Laux' being green and Miss Aylward's peach. The former had an arm bouquet of Premier roses and the latter Talisman roses.

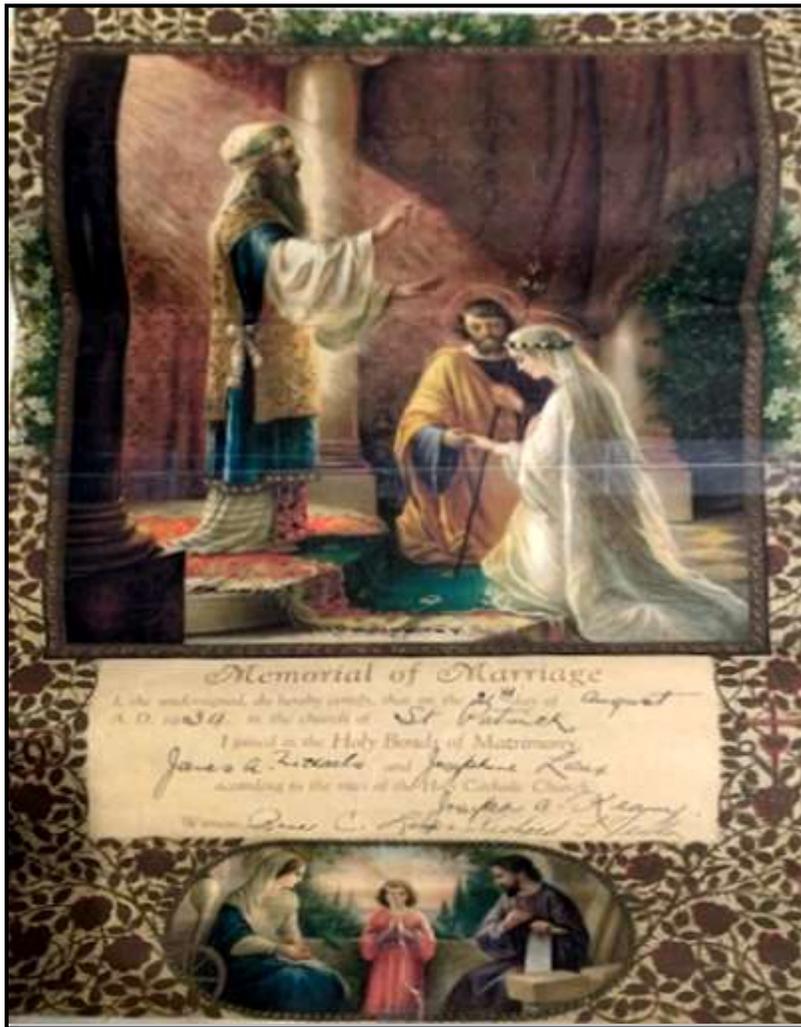
The little flower girl, Kathleen Davis of Omaha, was frocked in white organdy and wore a large white hair bow.

Richard Fenton of Lincoln was Mr. Michaels' groomsman.

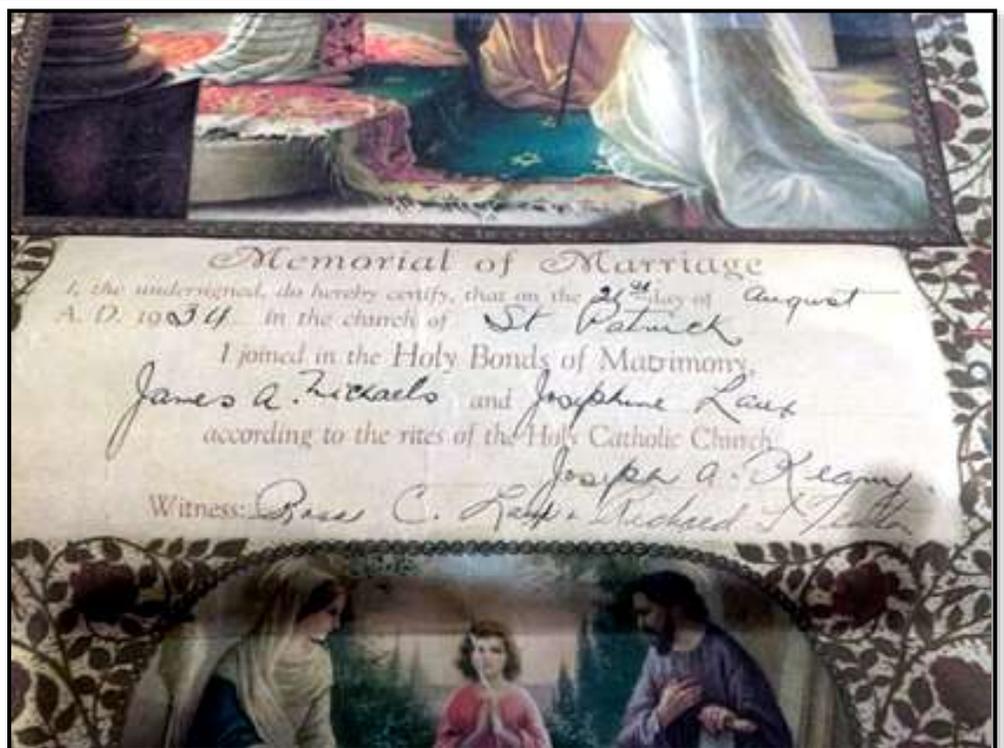
White satin was used for Mrs. Michaels' bridal gown, with its diagonal princess lines falling into a train at the back. The bodice had calla lily neckline and the sleeves were large puffs to the elbow, where they were caught into long tight cuffs, finished with a narrow ruffle over the hand. Her long veil, falling beyond the train of her gown, was of white tulle, fashioned into a cap for her head, with a double row of orange blossoms forming a bandeau which was caught on either side with small clusters of the flowers. She carried a shower of white roses and sweet peas.

A wedding breakfast followed at the home of the bride's parents, 5612 Morrill avenue, for a smaller group of guests. Mrs. Mollie Young and Mrs. B. T. Overton arranged the breakfast and Miss Julla Brennick was in charge of the service. The table appointments were in pink and white, with the wedding cake as the center piece. At either end were silver baskets of pink roses.

Mr. and Mrs. Michaels have gone to their home in Oshkosh to reside. The bride is traveling in white crepe with navy blue accessories.



Shown here is Document of Gus and Josephine “Laux” Wedding from August 21, 1934. They were married in St. Patrick’s Catholic Church in Lincoln Nebraska by Father Joseph A. Kearny. The Witnesses were Rosa C. Laux and Richard Fenton. Rosa Laux was Josephine’s sister and she later married Richard Fenton. One picture shows a close up of the signatures on the document and the other picture shows the entire document.



JAMES AUGUSTINE “GUS” MICHAELS & JOSEPHINE LAUX

Gus was the first child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on September 9, 1902. Josephine was the daughter of Joseph & Maude “Young” Laux of Lincoln Nebraska.

Gus married Josephine “Laux” on August 21, 1934 in St. Patrick’s Catholic Church in Lincoln Nebraska. They lived in Oshkosh Wisconsin for 7 years where Gus worked. They eventually moved back to Indiana. They had 3 children while living in Wisconsin, Jim, Mary Jo and Tom. After they moved back to Indiana, they had the fourth child Elizabeth Ann. Josephine passed away on Dec. 13, 1996 and Gus passed away on Jan. 25, 2001 at the age of 98 years old. Both are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery near the Plaza Cross on the North Section of the Cemetery.

1. **James Joseph Michaels Sr.** was the first child born to Gus and Josephine on July 3 of 1935. Jim married Frances Montgomery on April 23, 1955 in St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery and together they had five children, Kathy, Kevin, Karen, Keith and James Jr. When Jim Sr. and Frances first got married Jim was stationed in Germany and then when he got out of the Army they lived in Bloomington for a short time and then moved to Indianapolis where Jim owned a gas station and was involved in several business ventures. Around 1982 Jim and Frances moved to Arizona and lived in Sun City. Jim went into the Real Estate Business as most of the kids were out on their own by then. Jim and Francis then continued to live in Sun City Arizona. About 2015 they developed health issues and Frances died after with cancer on September 5, 2017. Jim passed away a little over a year later on April 15, 2019. Both are buried there in Arizona.
2. **Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano** was the second child born to Gus and Josephine Michaels on Oct. 19, 1939. Mary Jo Graduated from Montgomery High School and then Graduated from St. Vincent School of Nursing (in Indianapolis) in 1960. She married Gene Gaetano on Oct. 28, 1961 in St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery. Together they had four children, Gina, Lynda, Jim and Bob Gaetano. They lived all their married life on the north side of Chicago but had several homes and each time moved further north out of the city of Chicago. Mary Jo worked as a nurse nearly all her married life.
3. **Thomas Patrick Michaels** was the third child born to Gus and Josephine Michaels on December 12, 1941. Tom graduated from Montgomery High School in 1959 and then graduated from Indiana State University in Terre Haute Indiana. He first married Dorothy Patterson from Loogootee on September 14, 1964 and they had three sons, Tom, Rick and Mark Michaels. He first worked in Danville Illinois as an accountant before taking a job in the accounting department at Crane Naval Base Crane Indiana. He lived north of Loogootee for a few years and then bought a home southeast of Loogootee. After Tom & Dot divorced he married Sharon Boyd on October 9 of 1982 and they had two daughters Teresa and Denise. Sharon had also worked at Crane but when the children were born she stayed home to care for them. Tom & Sharon now have 14 Grandchildren and one great grandchild. Tom & Sharon built a home in the woods south of Loogootee on County Line Road. Tom retired from Crane but worked for a contracted for many years after that until he finally retired from Crane around 2018. He still finds plenty to do on his 27 acres.

4. **Elizabeth Ann Michaels** was the fourth child born to Gus and Josephine Michaels on March 2, 1947. Elizabeth grew up in Montgomery making her First Communion at St. Peter's and attended grade school there. For a semester Liz attended the Academy of the Immaculate Conception in Ferdinand for her freshman year which was run by the Benedictine Nuns which prepared young girls for the convent. Liz then returned to Montgomery and graduated from Montgomery High School in 1965. She attended Vincennes University for a short time and then married Louis Kavanaugh on July 23, 1966 and together they had 5 children, Sheri, Louie III, Jim, Brian and John. Liz worked for a short time as a Nurses Aid at Daviess County Hospital but then Liz worked as a teacher's aid for from 1966 to 1970. She then worked for a short time at a textile factory in Logansport but eventually decided when the kids came along she was a stay at home mom. She did do baby sitting in her home but when the kids were all in school she started working again and went back to work in various eateries before going back to work at the Daviess County Hospital. She worked there for about 30 years as a Certified Nurse's Assistant before she finally retired in 2015.

**History of Gus Michaels, written by Teresa & Denise Michaels,
Daughters of Tom & Sharon Michaels**

The following history was written by Gus's Granddaughters after interviewing Gus Michaels in 1997 as a school project. Both granddaughters are married now and raising their families. Gus Michaels passed away on Jan. 25, 2001 after a car accident at the age of 98 years of age.

My Grandpa's name is James Augustine Michaels. He was born on September 9, 1902, to Louis J. and Mary Francis Michaels. He was born at his home in Daviess County, north of Montgomery. Grandpa couldn't remember how much he weighed, but he recalled the story told of how he fit in a shoe box and that they carried him around on a pillow. They said his head fit in a tea cup and he was fed by an eye dropper. He probably weighed around two pounds.

Grandpa was the eldest of eleven children. Two of the boys died the same day they were born. The two girls died at the ages of four and eight. One died from diphtheria, the other of scarlet fever. This left seven boys in the family. Grandpa started school at the age of seven. His favorite toy as a young boy was a home-made sled and a little wagon. He walked half a mile to a little one-room school.

He laughed as he remembered getting upset at another boy that was bothering the inkwell on his desk. After school, Grandpa chased him down the road. It had recently snowed, and it was slippery. As he turned around to see how close Grandpa was to him, he slipped, lost his balance, and fell into the slushy ditch. Grandpa smiled and walked away. The boy never bothered him again.

He stayed there until the sixth grade. Then he went on to continue his schooling in **Montgomery. He graduated high school in 1921. In the fall after high school, Grandpa borrowed three hundred dollars from his Aunt Ag and went to a telegraph school in Cincinnati, Ohio.**

Following his schooling, he went to work for Western Union. He then quit there and went to work for the B & O Railroad in Montgomery, Indiana. The depot building that Grandpa worked in was located at the end of a road. As a new employee, Grandpa did odd-and-end jobs such as Sweeping the floor, making a fire, taking out the ashes, billing the freight, and loading it. He earned one dollar a day.

In 1928, Grandpa took a leave of absence from the railroad and went to work for Remington Rand in Lincoln, Nebraska, because he didn't like the working conditions and only got paid thirty-two dollars a week. Remington Rand is a company that repairs adding machines and typewriters. It had better benefits. Since he was a repairman, he traveled a lot. Back then most of the roads were just dirt and gravel. He often made trips to Omaha and Hastings. **In 1929 Grandpa bought his first car which was a Whippet.** It was a greenish color and had a rumble seat. Grandpa always said that was why Grandma married him.

In 1930 Grandpa met Josephine Eleanor Laux. He was taking ballroom dancing lessons there in Lincoln, Nebraska, when he met her. Grandpa and the men there needed dancing partners. Jo and her friends decided to come and fill the places. **Grandpa and Jo soon began dating, but Grandpa was laid off in Lincoln and was sent to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, later in 1930.**

They corresponded by letters until they **were married on August 21, 1934.** They then went to live in Oshkosh, Wisconsin. On July 3, 1935, Grandma gave birth to their first son James Joseph. Mary Jo was born on October 19, 1939. A third child was born on December 12, 1941, and named Thomas Patrick, my dad. **Grandpa worked there in Oshkosh until October of 1942 and moved back to Indiana to work for the railroad again.**

They went to live on Grandpa's father's (Louis & Mary Frances, Gus's Dad) farm north of Montgomery. On the farm they grew crops, had hogs, and had two cows, Betsy and Rose Am. My dad said she was a good milker. He could hit the cat's mouth half-way across the barn! Sometimes Grandpa would have to leave to go to work at another depot and would be gone for two weeks at a time. Grandma and the kids took care of the farm while he was away. While working for the railroad, Grandpa got free tickets to go to different places and he would take the family with him. They got to go from the east coast to the west coast!

They lived in a four room house with only electricity. They didn't have indoor plumbing, and a heating stove in the living room was all they had to heat the house. Grandpa and Grandma shared one bedroom. The three kids in another. The other two rooms were the kitchen and living room.

Elizabeth Ann was born on March 2, 1947. With two bedrooms and the four kids sharing one of them, Grandma decided it was time for a new house. To earn the money for the house, **Grandma went to work for NSWC Crane, Indiana, in 1950 as a clerk.** With both of them working **they built a house in 1956** in the outskirts of Montgomery. They now had indoor plumbing!

In the later 1950s, Grandma and Grandpa started square-dancing. They danced in the second floor or the old K of C building in Washington. They were kicked out of there because the owner said the building was rocking from side to side because of the dancing. They had a square-dance for fiftieth wedding anniversary celebration in 1984. **They quit square dancing after their fiftieth anniversary.**

Grandma retired from Crane in 1971 after twenty years of service. In 1972 Grandpa retired from the B & O Railroad after working for thirty years. He was seventy years old. Shortly thereafter, he went to work in the office of a local coal mine. **Ten years later he retired again at age eighty.**

Grandpa never smoked or drank beer except for two times. Once when he was little and had a cold, his mother gave him a hot toddy. A hot toddy, which contained some whiskey, was a home remedy for a cold. The other time was after Grandpa and Grandma were married. She kept beer in the refrigerator for when visitors came to their house. Grandma was gone, and Grandpa wanted to find out what was so good about it. He took one sip and the rest went down the drain.

Grandpa's mom died in 1938, and his dad died in 1963. The only brothers that are still alive are Orner age seventy-nine, Mack age seventy-eight, and Grandpa who will be ninety-five in September. Grandma and Grandpa celebrated their sixty-second wedding anniversary in August of 1990. Grandma died at 3:00 A.M. on December 13, 1996. She was eighty-six years old.

Grandpa now lives alone in the same house built in 1956. He plants a huge garden every year and starts planning it around Valentine's Day. The whole family enjoys the produce from it.



Picture of Gus Michaels: We believe this picture was taken when James "Gus" Michaels was about 20 years old and the picture would have been taken about 1922.



Josephine" Laux" Michaels. Shown here is a picture of Josephine "Laux" Michaels at a young age. The picture may have been taken when she was in her early 20s, just prior to the time she got married in 1934.

This is a picture of Gus and Josephine after they were married and could have been in front of the place they lived when they made their home in Oshkosh Wisconsin. You can see a close in view below and see the same picture with a bigger view of the home in which they lived. They did not own the home in Oshkosh but probably rented. Gus worked for the Remington Rand Company which repaired typewriters.



Pictured right, Gus Michaels and not sure who the other guy is in this picture. If you note, Gus has a mustache and it may be the only time he ever had one. This picture may have been taken either when he was in Lincoln Nebraska or in Oshkosh Wisconsin. It may have been before he was married in 1934.





Picture of Gus and Josephine “Laux” Michaels. Picture could have been taken of Gus and Jo in Lincoln Nebraska and it could have been taken when the two were going together.



Picture of Gus Michaels in July 4, 1926. I think this was taken at his Parents farm north of Montgomery. Gus would have been 23 years of age at the time.

**Montgomery High School Picture of all the Students in the High School
During the school year of 1919-1920**



Pictured here in the front row, 3rd from the right is Gus Michaels: Gus had gone to a one room school north of Montgomery in his earlier years but we believe this would have been his senior year in High School around 1919-20. This picture was found when Fred Dobbyn passed away as they were cleaning out his home. This picture was then passed on to Nellie Wilson and between her and Gus Michaels they did their best to identify nearly everyone in this picture. Both Nellie and Gus were in their 90's when they done this. (See below the names of all in this picture)

✓First Row

Zack Perkins, Benny Traylor, Michael Doyle, Carl Harris, Oscar Clark, Clyde Connaughton, Jim Sause, Gus Michaels, George Daily, Omer Melton. ✓

Two knelling behind First Row. ✓
Al Connaughton, Guy Williams.

✓Second Row

Bridget Fanning, Mayme Hayden, Birdena Lett, Josie Bennett, Marguerite Enkoff, Laverne Kennedy, Geraldine Bell, Beatrice McCracken, Lucille Moore, Charlie Guy.

✓Third Row

Helen Feagans, Mary Wilson, Mildred Morgan, Mary C. Doyle, Ernestine Carrico, Pearl Steen, Ester Doyle, Bonnie Norris, Audrey Sefrit.

Fourth Row

✓Rowan Lundergan, Roy Wilson, Bernice McDonald, ??? ???, Maggie Donahue, Essel Williams, Pauline Wells, Pauline Williams, Frances Cassidy, Russell Troutman, Walter Lavelly.

Fifth Row

Cecil Sefrit, Walter Downey, Tom Earl Doyle, Gertrude Meade, Mildred Meade, Ralph Harris, Fred Dobbyn, Leo P. Clements, Lawrence Hand, John Earl Doyle, Bob Meade.



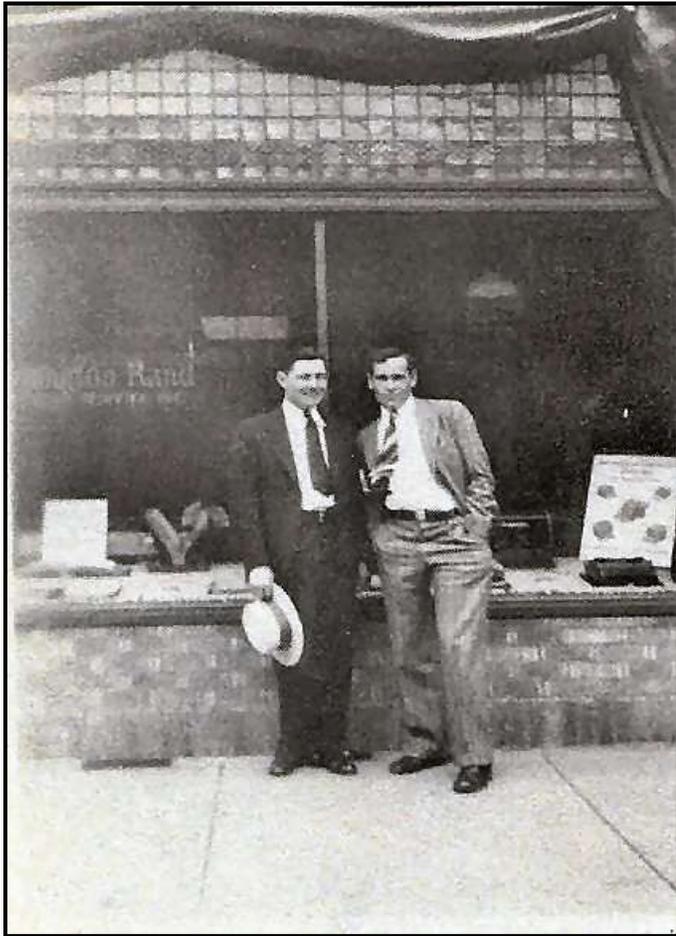
This is a picture of Gus Michaels and his brother John Michaels. Not sure where the picture was taken but could have been while John was visiting Gus when Gus lived in Nebraska or Wisconsin before Gus was married.



Picture of Gus & Jo taken in Lincoln Nebraska about the time they got married sometime in 1934. It just so happened the picture was taken in front of the Fenton Drug Store which was owned by Josephine's Sister's Father in-law. Josephine's sister Rosa married Dick Fenton and the Drugstore was owned by Dick's Father. It was not planned that way since Rosa got married two years later.



Picture of Josephine "Laux" Michaels in front of her home in Havelock which later was merged into Lincoln Nebraska. This picture may have been taken in the early 1930's just before she married Gus Michaels.



This is a picture of Gus Michaels and a co-worker in front of the Remington Rand Office they worked at in Lincoln Nebraska. This picture was taken before Gus was married sometime in early 1930's.



Picture of Gus Michaels taken in the early 1930's.

Picture of Gus Michaels taken in front of Josephine "Lau" home in Havelock which later became Lincoln Nebraska. Picture was taken sometime in the 1930's.





Picture of Gus & Josephine probably after church on a Sunday. Taken in the front yard of farm house. around 1952



Picture Left taken in the late 1940's of Gus & Jo taken on the front side of their home north of Montgomery.



This picture of Gus & Jo was taken in their living room in the home north of Montgomery in early 1950's.



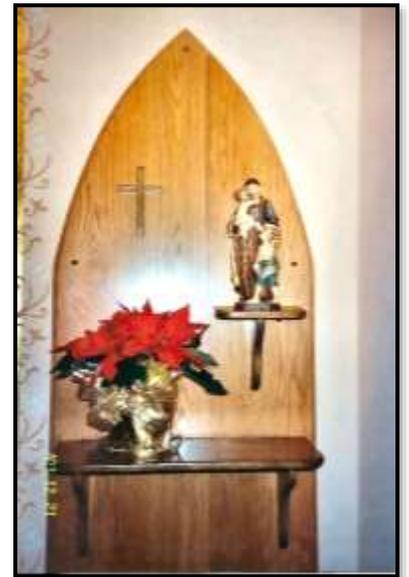
Picture of Gus Michaels taken at the Train Depot either in Vincennes or Washington Indiana. He worked as the Dispatcher at both Depots but retired from the one in Vincennes. Picture was taken sometime in the late 1960's. He retired from the B & O when he was 70 years old so that would have been in 1972. This may have been close to the time when he retired.



Gus Michaels Special Award from the Local St. Vincent DePaul Organization. Pictured here is Gus Michaels receiving this Special Award from the Local St. Vincent DePaul Society for his many years of service to that organization. Father Joseph Erbacher made the presentation at the Sunday 9:30AM Mass at St. Peters Church on Sept. 10, 2000. Shown here is Gus Michaels in the center of the picture with Father Erbacher presenting him with the plaque. Also shown here is (L-R) Gus's Children, Tom Michaels, Mary Jo Gaetano, Liz Kavanaugh (standing behind) along with the two server boys who served the Mass. The Award came one day after Gus's 98th Birthday and that would be his last Birthday as he was in a car accident the following January and died two weeks later.



Shown here as Father Erbacher reads the inscription on the plaque prior to the presentation to Gus Michaels from the St. Vincent DePaul Society. Pictured here is 3 of 4 of Gus's Children, (L-R) son Tom, daughters, Mary Jo and Elizabeth. **The Inscription on the plaque reads as Follows:** Vincentian Service Award To: James "Gus" Michaels Presented in Appreciation for your initiative and Effort in Helping to Establish the Saint Peter's Conference of the Saint Vincent DePaul Society of Montgomery, Indiana And in Sincere Gratitude for your 40 years of Dedication, Service and Untiring Effort in Promoting Christian Charity. Presented by St. Peter's Conference of the St. Vincent DePaul Society Montgomery, Indiana September 10, 2000



This is a Memorial that stands at the back in the vestibule of St. Peters Church in Honor of Gus Michaels for his work in the St. Vincent DePaul Society.



Picture of the Spirit of St. Louis:

Yes, this is a picture taken by Gus Michaels of that famous Airplane when it was put on display around the Midwest after that famous flight across the Atlantic. This picture was taken at Luken Airport in Cincinnati, Ohio on July 31, 1927. Gus happened to be working in Cincinnati at the time with the railroad.

Pictured right, is one of the two side doors at St. Peters Church that that were put in Memory of James "Gus" & Josephine Michaels. This picture, is of the south door and the same glass door was put in at the North Entrance as well. This was donated in Memory of their parents by their daughters, Mary Jo Gaetano and Elizabeth Ann Kavanaugh. Gus passed away in Jan. of 2001 and this was done sometime early in 2002.



CHAPTER – 1B

Memories Of James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels



This is a picture of Josephine “Laux” Michaels when she was just a few months old along with her older brother Charles Laux in 1911. This appears to be a studio picture.



Picture above is Gus Michaels at the age of 4 months. Gus was born on Sept. 9, 1902.

James Augustine “Gus” Michaels was the first Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on September 9, 1902. He was very small at the time of his birth and story has it that he only weighed about 2 lb. or so when he was born. Gus was educated in a one room school house not far from the home where he grew up. After the 6th grade, Gus went to Montgomery High School and after graduation in 1921, he helped on the farm till he decided to strike out on his own. In the Fall after graduation from Montgomery High School Gus borrowed \$300 from Aunt Mag “Matthews” and went to telegraph school in Cincinnati Ohio. Following his schooling, he went to work for Western Union. He then quit there and went to work for the B & O Railroad and the depot building that Grandpa worked in was located in Montgomery. He earned one dollar a day.

In 1928, Grandpa took a leave of absence from the railroad and went to work for Remington Rand in Lincoln, Nebraska. Remington Rand was a company that repairs adding machines and typewriters. Since he was a repairman, he traveled a lot. Back then, most of the roads were just dirt and gravel. He often made trips to Omaha and Hastings. In 1929, Grandpa bought his first car which was a Whippet. In 1930, he met Josephine Laux at a dance and they dated for several years. Gus got laid off in Lincoln, Nebraska late in 1930 and moved to Oshkosh Wisconsin.

After some time of commuting back and forth, Gus and Josephine were married on August 21, 1934 and immediately after the wedding, Gus and Josephine moved to Oshkosh, where they established their home. Their first born child James Joseph was born on July 3, 1935. The second child was born on October 19, 1939 and the third child was born on December 12 of 1941. All three children thus far were born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin. Gus’s Mother died in 1938 and his father had remarried in 1940. In October of 1942, Gus and Josephine decided they would move back to Indiana so they could be closer to his family. Gus had heard the B & O Railroad was hiring and would try to get work there. We don’t believe that Gus had a job with the Railroad until after they settled in Indiana.

According to Mary Jo the oldest daughter, when Gus and Josephine first moved back, they lived with Gus’s Father and Step-Mother Louis and Rose “Matthews” Michaels. Not sure how long they lived there but it may have been till Gus got a job with the B & O Railroad. Gus then moved his family to a small farm on County Road 650 East just north of Montgomery and rented about 120 acres. When Gus got the job with the railroad, he worked as a telegraph operator. He worked third shift or wherever they needed him. Some jobs he traveled away from home and for a while he lived in Cincinnati, Ohio thru the week and came home on weekends. Gus also worked for the B & O in cities at Brownstown, Indiana and Lawrenceville, Illinois. During that time. Josephine had to keep the home place going.

On March 2, 1947 Gus and Josephine had their fourth child, a little girl named Elizabeth Ann. For most of Elizabeth’s early life, she was very small child and only weighed 30 lbs. when she started school. When Elizabeth was about 2-3 years old, Gus was the Dispatcher for the B & O at the Montgomery Depot and Liz would go into work with her Dad at the Montgomery Railroad Depot. In 1950, Josephine took a job at the Crane Naval Base as a clerk and this worked out well that Elizabeth could be with her Dad at his workplace. Elizabeth remembers going to work

with her Dad and she really enjoyed it. Not sure when Liz started going to work there and if she went all the time. Josephine worked for 20 years at Crane and retired in 1971, after 20 years of service. It was during this time with Josephine working that Gus and Josephine was able to save enough money to build a home on highway 50 east of Montgomery.

Not sure all the Depots that Gus Michaels worked but we do know he worked as a Dispatcher at Montgomery, Washington and was working at the Vincennes Depot when he retired in 1972. When Gus Retired from the B & O Railroad it did not take him long to find another job to keep him busy. He went to work in the office at a local coal mine that had set up operations on his old farm that he had rented. Gus worked there about 10 years and when they moved the operations to other parts of the county, he retired again at 80 years of age in 1982. He then spent the next 18 years of his life devoted to taking care of his garden and in the later years taking care of his ailing wife Josephine as her health failed. Josephine passed away on December 13, 1996. Gus continued to work in his garden but one could tell that the love of his life was gone home to the Lord and he missed her so. Gus remained in good health and lived alone in his home in Montgomery for just over four years after Josephine passed away.

On January 10 of 2001, Gus drove to Washington for some groceries and on the way home pulled into the path of a pickup truck. At the beginning, it did not appear that Gus had a lot of injuries but as time went on, injuries to a 98 year old person took its toll and on Thursday January 25, 2001 James Augustine "Gus" Michaels passed away at 4:20AM in the Daviess County Hospital surrounded by his Children. On Friday Jan. 26, viewing took place at the Ed Lee Funeral Home in Washington and on Saturday afternoon, Jan. 27 at 1 pm. Gus's Funeral took place at St. Peter's Church and He was laid to rest in St. Peter's Cemetery next to his wife Josephine who spent 62 years of marriage together.

This ended an amazing life on earth for an amazing individual, but his legacy lives on with his children and grandchildren. Any person who came in contact with Gus, their lives was enriched by him. There is a memorial in the back of St. Peters Church honoring Gus for his 40 years of work in the St. Vincent DePaul Society. There are two glass doors in the north and south entrances of the church honoring Gus and Josephine Michaels for their years of service to the Church and to the community. This was given in honor of their parents by their two daughters Mary Jo Gaetano and Liz Kavanaugh. There is a saying that you cannot take it with you but what you leave behind will tell a lot about the individual. That is has!



Pictured Left Josephine "Laux" Michaels taken in 1934 at the age of 23 years of age. She told her children she was in a program and was in costume when the picture was taken.



This is a picture of Josephine "Laux" Michaels when she made her First Communion in 1916. It is assumed she made it at St. Patrick's Church in Lincoln Nebraska.



Shown here Gus and his Sister Mary taken on her First Communion Day around 1909-10 time frame. Mary Died in 1911 from Scarlet Fever. Gus was the oldest in the family and Mary was next to him in age. Gus and Mary were children of Louis and Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels. Gus lived to be 98 and 4 months when he passed away in Jan. of 2001.



These four pictures of James & Josephine "Laux" Michaels and their oldest son Jim in his first years from when he was a couple months old to 3 years old. It is believed all these pictures were taken in their apartment when they lived in Oshkosh Wisconsin.



Pictured Right is James "Gus" Michaels holding his new born son Jim Michaels in 1935. Young Jim looks like he could have been just a month or two old at the time of the picture.



Pictured Left is Gus Michaels holding daughter Mary Jo, Josephine with son Jim in front of her. The picture was taken sometime in early 1940s when Gus and Jo live in Oshkosh Wisconsin. This is not a good quality picture but it is good enough to include in this Family History.



Shown Right is Gus Michaels as he is showing his oldest son Jim some moves in boxing. Young Jim would have been about 5 years old at the time as the picture would have been taken around 1940. As mild mannered and kind as Gus was it was surprising that he would put on boxing gloves.



Gus Michaels with his new Car: This is a picture of Gus Michaels with his new car, a 1929 Whippet. It was a greenish color and had a rumble seat and Gus always said that was why Grandma married him. In 1930 Gus moved from Lincoln Nebraska where he was a repairman for Remington Rand Cooperation. This picture was taken in 1929 showing off his new car and he was very proud of it.



Josephine and three of the children:

Pictured here is Tom and Mary Jo Standing by Mom-Josephine and Jim with the dog. This picture was taken around 1945 when the family was at their Grandparents Louis and Frances Michaels North of Montgomery. Liz was not born till 1947 and Gus was probably taking the picture.

Right: Family Picture of Gus/Josephine Michaels.

Tom is sitting in the lap of his brother Jim, Liz sitting on the little table with her Mom Josephine sitting behind her and back on right is Mary Jo. The picture was taken around 1948-49 timeframe and not sure where the picture was taken. Family members believe it may have been taken in Nebraska when the Michaels Family may have been visiting the relatives there.



James “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels Family.

Here is a picture of the Family in 1947 when Elizabeth was just a few months old. Gus is holding Elizabeth, then Jim and their mother Josephine. In front is Tom and Mary Jo. It is possible this picture was taken when Gus and Jo lived just north of Montgomery on Country Road 650 East straight north of Montgomery. It is possible this picture was taken when Elizabeth was baptized.



Picture of Gus and Josephine's Family in 1941: Shown here is Josephine holding baby Tom, then Jim and Gus holding Mary Jo.

Right: Family picture of Gus & Josephine "Laux" Michaels Family some-time around 1952. Pictured here is front Tom, Liz and in back is Jim, Josephine and Gus. Not sure why Mary Jo was not in this picture, she says she may have been taking the picture.



Picture of Gus Michaels with two of the children. On the Ford Tractor is son Tom age about 10-12 and his little sister Elizabeth Ann age 6. The picture was taken out on their farm North of Montgomery off County Road 650 East.



Gus and Josephine Michaels Family: Pictured here is (L-R) Tom, Frances (In back), in front her husband Jim Michaels, Elizabeth, Josephine, Gus and Mary Jo in front. This picture was taken sometime around 1956 and it was taken in the new home east of Montgomery. Jim and Frances were married at the time of this picture.

Jim Michaels Ready for Army Physical: This is a picture as the family was waiting on the bus for son Jim to leave for his physical for the Army. Shown here is (L-R) Jim Michaels holding his sister Elizabeth and beside them is his parents Josephine and Gus Michaels. Picture was taken in 1953.



Gus-Josephine Michaels Family. Shown Right are three of the four children of Gus and Josephine Michaels. Pictured here is (L-R) Mary Jo, Elizabeth Ann, Josephine, Gus and son Jim. Not sure why Tom was not in the picture. **Picture was taken in 1960's.**



Picture of Josephine & Gus Michaels with their oldest Grand Child Kathy Michaels the daughter of their oldest son Jim and Francis Michels. The picture was taken on the front porch of their home on hwy 50 east of Montgomery. The picture was taken sometime in the fall of 1956 not long after Gus & Jo moved to their new home.

Shown here in front of Jim and Frances Michaels House in Indianapolis. They lived there for several years. This is one of the visits when Mom & Dad came to visit along with his sister Elizabeth. Picture was taken in the early 1960's.





Josephine Michaels with three of the Children: Shown here is 3 of the children of Gus and Josephine Michaels as they pose in front of their house along Hwy 50 just east of Montgomery. Pictured here is (L-R) Elizabeth, Mary Jo, Josephine and Tom Michaels. This picture would have been taken around 1958. Gus and Jo built the house and moved from the north side of Montgomery from CR. 650 East to the home east of Montgomery.



Visiting Jim/Fran Michaels at their home in Indianapolis. Shown here is L-R, Tom Michaels, Gus Michaels, Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano, Josephine Michaels. This picture was probably around 1964.



Picture of Gus & Josephine and It is possible this picture was taken in the 1960's, may have been for a Church Directory.



Picture Right of Gus & Josephine, It is possible this picture was taken in the 1970's.



These pictures were taken sometime in the late 70's or early 80's. Not sure what was the occasion. It was not for a church directory that we knew of but may have been close to their 45th Wedding Anniversary.





This Picture of Gus & Josephine was taken on Aug. 17, 1996 in St. Peter's Church at their Grandson's Wedding. It was the wedding of Grandson Jim Kavanaugh's first wedding. It was probably the last dress up picture taken of Josephine as she passed away on Dec. 13th of 1996.



This picture of Gus & Josephine was taken for St. Peter's Church Directory in 1992.

This Picture of Gus & Josephine was taken on Aug. 6, 1994 in St. Peter's Church at their Grandson's Wedding. It was the wedding of Louie III & Kris Kavanaugh.





These are pictures we believe were taken in the early 90's of Gus and Josephine. Not sure if this was just a setting done in a studio or for a church directory. Grandpa was not much for having his picture taken but grandma may have convinced him to do so. Good Pictures.



These were such great pictures just had to share them in this History Book. Of Gus and Josephine.



Pictured are Gus & Josephine sitting on the sofa in the living room of their house in Montgomery. The picture was taken in the early 1990's.

Picture right shows Gus & Josephine working on the garden vegetables, probably stemming green beans as Mom gave Dad a hand and he also helped her can the beans or whatever needed done. They were working on the patio behind their house along highway 50 in Montgomery. Picture was taken in the early 1990's.



This is a picture of Gus & Josephine dancing at their Grandson's wedding in 1996 at the Ruritan Community Building in Montgomery. This picture was taken in August of 1996.



Picture of Gus Michaels Garden: This is a picture of Gus as he is bent over pulling weeds in his garden at the back of his house just east of Montgomery along highway 50. Each year Gus would put out an amazing garden and work till tirelessly to keep it in tip top shape. He would have one of the finest gardens in the county. This picture was taken in July of 2000 when Gus was just a month or so from his 98 birthday. I think his daughter Liz slipped up on him to take this picture.



Pictured here are Gus & Josephine Michaels on their patio on a beautiful Spring day in 1987. When this picture was taken, Gus was 85 years old and Josephine was 76.



Tombstone for James “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels: Gus was born on Sep. 9, 1902 and died on Jan. 25, 2001. Josephine was born on Oct. 23, 1910 and Died on Dec. 13, 1996. As you can see on the back side of this tombstone the children names appear here. Gus and Jo are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in Montgomery Indiana near the plaza on the north section near Gus’s brothers.



In Loving Memory of
JAMES A. MICHAELS
September 9, 1902 January 25, 2001
FUNERAL MASS
1:00PM, January 27, 2001
St. Peters Church
Fr. Joseph Erbacher-Celebrant
INTERMENT
St. Peters Cemetery
Montgomery, IN

+

In Loving Memory of
JOSEPHINE E. MICHAELS
October 23, 1910
December 13, 1996
PRAYER

May the angels lead you into Paradise, may the Martyrs receive you at your coming, and take you to Jerusalem, the holy city. May the choirs of the Angels receive you, and may you with the once poor Lazarus, have rest everlasting. Amen.

(Roman Ritual)

May the Souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

**Funeral Cards
for James “Gus”
& Josephine
Michaels**

O gentlest heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls, have mercy on the soul of thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment but let some drops of Thy Precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou O Merciful Savior, send Thy Angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen

Merciful Jesus grant eternal rest.
Ed L. Lee Mortuary
Washington, IN



This is a picture just after the release of the balloons at the cemetery service for Gus Michaels on Jan. 27, 2001.



Picture here is the Bagpiper as he plays Amazing Grace after the release of the Balloons at the Cemetery Service.



Shown here is just prior to the release of the balloons at the Cemetery Service as family members prepare to release the balloons. The building is no longer there (on right) as a Plaza now stands in its place. Gus and Josephine's grave is just to the right in this picture where the tent is located.



James Michaels

JAMES MICHAELS

Dec. 13, 1996.

MONTGOMERY - James A. "Gus" Michaels, 98, died at 4:07 this morning at the Daviess Community Hospital. He died due to complications and injuries suffered in an automobile accident on Jan. 10.

The funeral will be at 1 p.m. Saturday at St. Peter's Church with Fr. Joseph Erbacher officiating. Interment will be in St. Peter's Cemetery.

Friends may call from 3 p.m. to 8 p.m. Friday at the Ed Lee Mortuary. A Vigil prayer service will be at 5 p.m. Friday.

He was born on Sept. 9, 1902, in Daviess County, to Lewis and Frances (Matthews) Michaels. They preceded him in death. He married Josephine E. Laux on Aug. 21, 1934 and she preceded him in death on

Michaels was a retired telegrapher for B&O Railroad and a St. Peter's Church member. He had lived most of his life in the community and was educated in Montgomery schools. Also, he was a Knights of Columbus member and was one of the local St. Vincent DePaul Society founders.

Surviving are: two sons, Thomas P., Loogootee and James J., Sun City, Ariz.; two daughters, Elizabeth Kavanaugh, Montgomery and Mary Lo Geatano, Glenview, Ill.; 19 grandchildren; 37 great-grandchildren and two brothers, Matthew, Washington and Omer, Ft. Wayne.

He was also preceded in death by a great-grandchild.

Memorials, if so desired, may be made to the St. Vincent DePaul Society or Right to Life. (Jan. 25, 2001)

Obituary for James "Gus" Michaels

JOSEPHINE MICHAELS

A mass was celebrated at 10 a.m. Monday at St. Peters Church for the funeral of Josephine E. Michaels. Fr. Lowell Will was the Celebrant. Interment was in St. Peters Cemetery. The pallbearers were her grandsons: Kevin, Keith, Tom, Mark and Rick Michaels, Jim Louie, Brian and John Kavanaugh and Jim Geatano. Ed Lee Mortuary was in charge of arrangements.

Notice in Newspaper after Funeral for Josephine Michaels on Monday Dec. 16, 1996

Obituary for Josephine Michaels Dec. 13, 1996

JOSEPHINE MICHAELS

MONTGOMERY-Josephine Eleanor Michaels, 86, died at her residence at 3:05 a.m. Friday. She had been ill for the last year.

The funeral will be at 10 a.m. Monday at St. Peters Church. Interment will be at St. Peters Cemetery. Fr. Lowell Will will officiate.

A Rosary will be prayed at 7 p.m. Sunday. The Daughters of Isabella will have a memorial service at 4:30 p.m. Sunday.

Friends may call at the Ed Lee Mortuary from 3 p.m. to 8 p.m. Sunday and after 8 a.m. until funeral hour on Monday.

She was born Oct. 23, 1910 to Joseph A. and Maude (Young) Laux in Lincoln, Neb. She married James A. (Gus) Michaels on Aug. 21, 1934 and he survives.

Michaels was a retired accounting clerk working at NSW, Crane. She was a St. Peters Catholic Church, Montgomery, member. Also, she was in St. Peters Altar Society, Legion of Mary, St. Vincent DePaul Society and Daughters of Isabella. She came to Daviess County in 1942 and had been a community member for 54 years. She was educated at Lincoln, Neb. schools.

Surviving are her children, James J. Michaels, Sun City, Ariz.; Mary Jo Gaetano, Glenview, Ill.; Thomas P. Michaels, Loogootee and Elizabeth Kavanaugh, Montgomery; 19 grandchildren; 27 great-grandchildren; sisters, Mary Benes, Lincoln, Neb.; Rosa Fenton, Denver, Col. and Sr. Athanasia Laux, St. Catherine, Ken.

She was preceded in death by two brothers, two sisters and a great-grandchild.

In lieu of flowers the family requests memorials be made to the Daviess County Right to Life Association.

(Dec. 13, 1996)

* ATTENTION ESTATE: The Social Security # is being requested by this state agency in order to pursue its statutory responsibility. Disclosure is voluntary and there will be no penalty for failure to provide.

INDIANA STATE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

000175

Local No. 238 CH 172

State No.

THE RECORDS IN THIS SERIES ARE CONFIDENTIAL PER IO 16-1-19-3

TYPE/PRINT IN PERMANENT BLACK INK	1. DECEASED—NAME (First, Middle, Last) JOSEPHINE ELEANOR MICHAELS		3. SEX Female	4a. TIME OF DEATH 3:05 a.m.	5a. DATE OF DEATH (Month, Day, Year) December 13, 1996
	2a. AGE—Last Birthday (Years) 86	2b. UNDER 1 YEAR (Months, Days)	2c. UNDER 1 DAY (Hours, Minutes)	6. DATE OF BIRTH (Month, Day, Year) Oct. 23, 1910	7. BIRTHPLACE (City and State or Foreign Country) Lincoln, Nebraska
DECEDENT	8a. WAS DECEDENT A U.S. VETERAN? NO	8b. YEAR LAST SERVED IN U.S. ARMED FORCES? None	9a. PLACE OF DEATH (Check only one. See instructions) <input type="checkbox"/> Hospital <input type="checkbox"/> Home <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify) <input type="checkbox"/> Institution <input type="checkbox"/> Jail <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Residence		
	9b. FACILITY NAME (If not institution, give street and number) R. R. 2		9c. CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION OF DEATH Montgomery	9d. COUNTY OF DEATH Daviess	
PARENTS	10. MARITAL STATUS (Specify) Married	11. SURVIVING SPOUSE (If wife, give married name) James A. (Gus) Michaels	12a. DECEDENT'S USUAL OCCUPATION (Give level of work done during most of working life. Do not use retired) Accountant	12b. KIND OF BUSINESS/INDUSTRY Navy Ammo Depot	
	13a. RESIDENCE—STATE Indiana	13b. COUNTY Daviess	13c. CITY, TOWN OR LOCATION Montgomery	13d. STREET AND NUMBER R. R. 2, Box 25	
INFORMANT	14. ZIP CODE 47558	15. INDICATE CITY LIMITS (X) No <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/>	16. CITIZEN OF WHAT COUNTRY? USA	17. WAS DECEDENT OF HISPANIC ORIGIN? (Specify only highest grade completed) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> If yes specify Cuban, Mexican, Puerto Rican, etc. white	18. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION (Specify) 12
	19. FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last) Joseph A. Laux		19. MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Maiden Surname) Maude Young		
DISPOSITION	20a. INFORMANT'S NAME (Type/Print) James A. Michaels		20b. MAILING ADDRESS (Street and Number or Rural Route Number, City or Town, State, Zip Code) R. R. 2, Montgomery, Indiana 47558		20c. Relationship Husband
	21a. METHOD OF DISPOSITION (Check one) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Burial <input type="checkbox"/> Cremation <input type="checkbox"/> Removal from State <input type="checkbox"/> Donation <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify)		21b. DATE AND PLACE OF DISPOSITION (Name of cemetery, crematory, or other place) December 16, 1996 St Peters Cemetery		21c. LOCATION—City or Town, State Montgomery, Indiana
CAUSE OF DEATH	22a. EMBALMER'S NAME F. M. Herring		22b. EMBALMER'S LICENSE NO. FDO1002126	22c. WAS DEATH REPORTED TO CORONER? <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/> Yes	
	23a. SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL DIRECTOR <i>Edwin L. Lee</i>		23b. LICENSE NUMBER (of Licensee) FDO1037222	23c. NAME, ADDRESS, AND LICENSE NUMBER OF FUNERAL HOME Ed L. Lee, Inc #53007136 101 N. Meridian St Washington, IN 47501	
CERTIFIER	24. PART 1: Enter the disease, injuries, or complications that caused the death. Do not enter nonspecific terms, such as cerebral or respiratory arrest, shock, or heart failure. List only one cause on each line. IMMEDIATE CAUSE (Final disease or condition resulting in death) 1. Coronary Artery Disease DUE TO IGR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: 2. Polymyositis Rheumatica DUE TO IGR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: 3. _____ DUE TO IGR AS A CONSEQUENCE OF: 4. _____ CONDITIONS & any which gave rise to the immediate cause stating the underlying disease list: PART 2: Other significant conditions - Conditions contributing to death but not previously stated in Part 1				
	25a. CERTIFY (Check only one) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CERTIFYING PHYSICIAN: To the best of my knowledge, death occurred at the time, date, and place, and due to the cause(s) as stated. <input type="checkbox"/> HEALTH OFFICER: On the basis of examination and/or investigation, in my opinion, death occurred at the time, date, and place, and due to the cause(s) as stated. <input type="checkbox"/> CORONER: On the basis of examination and/or investigation, in my opinion, death occurred at the time, date, and place, and due to the cause(s) and manner as stated.		25b. SIGNATURE AND TITLE OF CERTIFIER <i>W. Carnahan</i>		
HEALTH OFFICER	26. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO COMPLETED CAUSE OF DEATH ITEM 23 (Type/Print) Walter E. Carnahan, DO., 1912 E. Natl Hwy, Washington, IN 47501		26. DATE SIGNED (Month, Day, Year) Dec 16, 1996		
	27. HEALTH OFFICER'S SIGNATURE <i>Robert N. Langano</i>		27. DATE FILED (Month, Day, Year) December 18, 1996		
28. MANNER OF DEATH <input type="checkbox"/> Natural <input type="checkbox"/> Pending Investigation <input type="checkbox"/> Accident <input type="checkbox"/> Suicide <input type="checkbox"/> Could not be Determined <input type="checkbox"/> Homicide					
29. DATE OF INJURY (Month, Day, Year)		30. TIME OF INJURY	31. INJURY AT WORK? (Yes or no)	32. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED	
33. PLACE OF INJURY—(If home, farm, area, factory, office, building, etc.) (Specify)			34. LOCATION (Street and Number or Rural Route Number, City or Town, State)		
35. DATE PRONOUNCED DEAD (Month, Day, Year)		36. MOTOR VEHICLE ACCIDENT? (Yes or no) If yes, specify driver, passenger, pedestrian, etc.			

SDH06-004 State Form 10110 (R4/3-93) Death Cer/PD 1

Shown here is the Death Certificate for Josephine Michaels who died on Friday Dec. 13, 1996 at 3:05AM. She had been failing health for some time and her memory was failing as well. She took bad the Sunday before her death and grew worse all that week. Emma Syscock came to help Gus with her. She knew everyone up until the end. Tom stayed that night with Dad until the end at 3:05.

CHAPTER – 1C

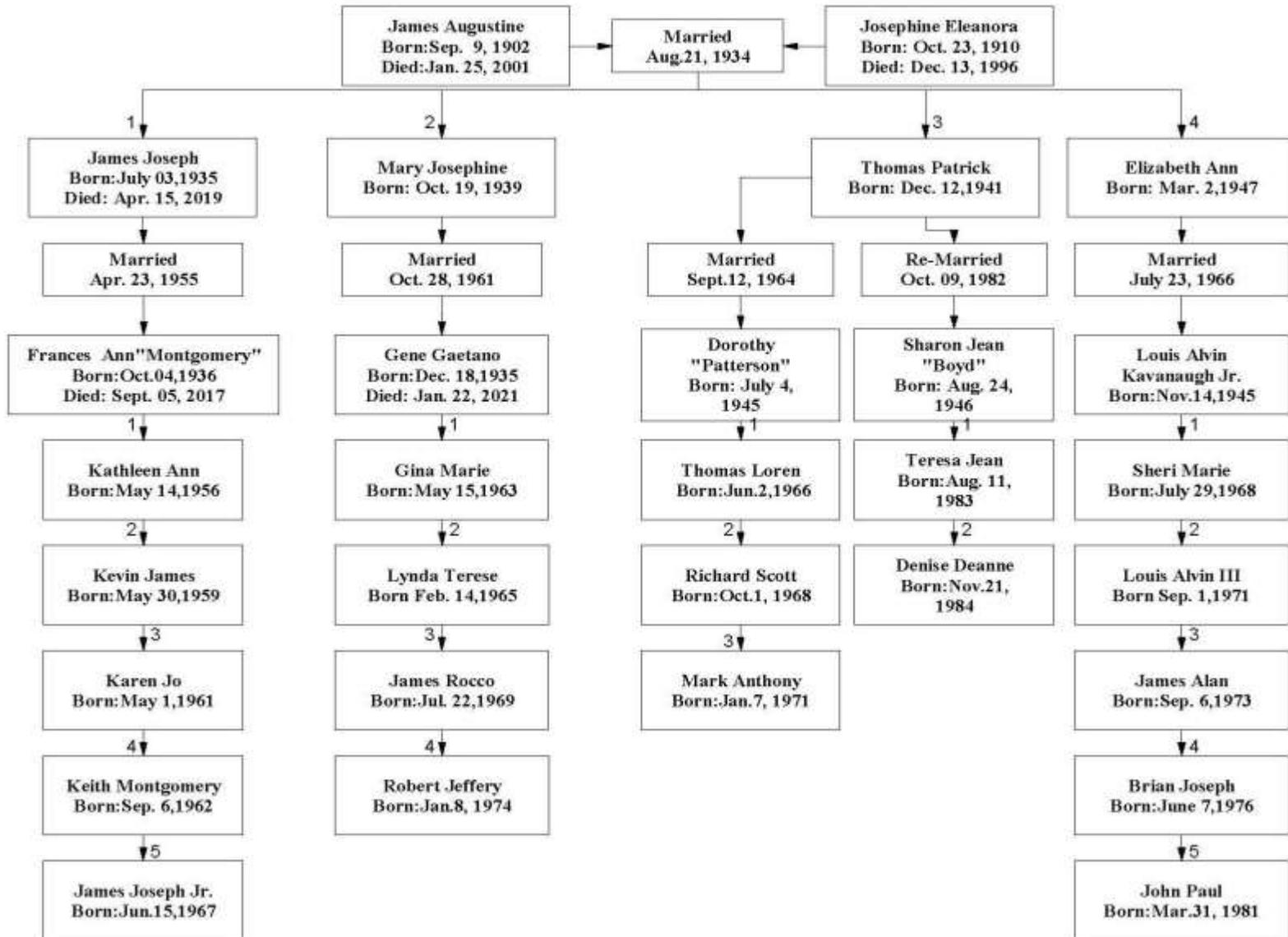
Children of James A. “Gus” & Josephine “Laux” Michaels Family

Gus & Josephine Michaels at 50th Anniversary Reception



Shown here in the center of the picture are Josephine & Gus Michaels behind the cake. Beginning on the left, are Sharon & Tom Michaels, Fran & Jim Michaels, Josephine & Gus Michaels, Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano, Liz & Louis Kavanaugh Jr. This Picture was taken during the Reception at Gus & Josephine's 50th Anniversary Celebration on August 19 of 1984.

**Decendants of James Augustine (Gus) & Josephine
"Laux" Michaels**





Gus/Josephine Michaels Family late 1980's: Shown here, are (L-R), Son Jim, Gus & Josephine, Son Tom and Daughters Liz and Mary Jo. Picture may have been taken at a family picnic at McCormick's Creek.

Picture of **Gus/Josephine Michaels Family** taken sometime in the early 1990's. The picture was taken in the living room of Gus & Josephine's home in Montgomery. Pictured in front are, (L-R), Gus and Josephine, in back, (L-R), Liz Kavanaugh, Tom Michaels, Mary Jo Gaetano and Jim Michaels.





Pictured here are Josephine and Gus Michaels in the center, on the left are Louie & Liz Kavanaugh and on the right are Sharon & Tom Michaels. This picture was taken in Gus & Josephine's living room sometime around 1995. Liz and Tom are children of Gus & Josephine Michaels.



Shown here, is Tom Michaels with his dad, Gus Michaels and his sister, Liz Kavanaugh taken at his Dad's Home in Montgomery sometime around 1998



Gus/Josephine Michaels with two of their Children: pictured here, are (L-R), Liz Kavanaugh, Gus & Josephine Michaels and Tom Michaels. We believe this picture was taken on Mother's Day in 1996 as Josephine and her daughter Liz are both wearing corsages on this Mother's Day Picture. This picture was taken on the driveway at Gus/Josephine's home in Montgomery.



Josephine Michaels Birthday: Shown here, in front are Josephine Michaels (left) and Gus on the right. In Back are children Mary Jo Gaetano, Tom Michaels and Liz Kavanaugh. We believe this picture was taken close to Josephine's Birthday in October of 1996, when Mary Jo came from Chicago to help her family celebrate her Mom's Birthday. The picture was taken in the basement dining room used for family Gatherings.

Picture of Gus/Josephine Michaels Children: Pictured here, are the Children of Gus and Josephine Michaels taken on August 29, 1999 at son Tom/Sharon Michaels house in rural Loogootee. Shown here are, (L-R), Mary Jo "Gaetano", Jim Michaels, Gus Michaels, Liz Kavanaugh and Tom Michaels. This family gathering took place when Jim and Fran Michaels came from Arizona and Mary Jo and Gene Gaetano came down from the Chicago area. Josephine Michaels had passed away in Dec. of 1996 just a couple years before this picture was taken.



Gus/Josephine Michaels Children and their Spouses: Shown here, are (L-R), Tom & Sharon Michaels, Liz & Louis Kavanaugh Jr., Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano, Fran & Jim Michaels. This picture was taken after the Funeral Dinner of Gus Michaels on Jan. 27, 2001 in St. Peter's Cafeteria.



Gus/Josephine Michaels Children: This picture taken after the funeral dinner on Jan. 27, 2001 at St. Peters Cafeteria in Montgomery. Shown here are, (L-R), Liz Kavanaugh, Tom Michaels, Mary Jo Gaetano and Jim Michaels. They are lined up according to their age in the family.



Pictured right, the **Four Children of Gus and Josephine Michaels**. (L-R), Elizabeth, Tom, Mary Jo and Jim. The picture was taken at a Family Reunion at Pana, Illinois in the summer of 2008. It was the first time they had all been together for a while. Mary Jo had a summer home there in Pana and she hosted the Reunion and many of the Grand Children were also there. It was the last reunion that was held. Jim's wife passed away in 2017 and Jim passed away in 2019.

Left: picture was taken of the Children of Gus and Josephine Michaels and their spouses. Pictured here, are (L-R), Liz & Louie Kavanaugh, Sharon & Tom Michaels, Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano, Jim & Fran Michaels. This picture was taken in the summer of 2008 at the Michaels Family Reunion in Pana, Illinois.





Four Children of Gus and Josephine Michaels: pictured here are Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh, Tom Michaels, Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano and Jim Michaels. We believe this picture was taken in June of 2009 when all got together at Tom & Sharon’s house, south of Loogootee. It may have been the last time that Jim and Fran were able to travel from Arizona because of their health.

Picture of Tom & Sharon Michaels and Jim & Fran Michaels. The picture was taken on what we believe was the last trip Jim and Fran made from Arizona. Fran passed away in Sept. of 2017 and Jim passed away in April of 2019. Jim loved to come back to Indiana to get the garden fresh tomatoes and other garden vegetables.





Pictures of the four Children of Gus & Josephine Michaels. Picture Left, Jim sitting in chair, back (L-R) Mary Jo, Tom and Liz. Picture was taken at Jim's house in Sun City, AZ in February of 2018 several months after Jim's wife Frances passed away in Sept. of 2018. These two pictures are the last pictures of all four siblings together as Jim passed away in April 15, 2019.





Picture of, (L-R), Gus & Josephine Michaels along with daughter Elizabeth and son Tom. This picture was taken in their front yard of their home along Hwy 50, just east of Montgomery. This picture may have been taken on Mother's Day as Josephine was wearing a flower. The picture may have been taken around May of 1964. If you note the lot next door does not have a house built on it as it was built sometime in the 60's by the Troutman Family.

This picture of, (L-R), Francis & Jim Michaels and Josephine & Gus Michaels Taken at Tom & Sharon Michaels living room at their home south of Loogootee. It was taken sometime in the early 1990's when Jim and Fran came from Arizona for a visit. Josephine passed away in Dec. of 1996 and this picture was just a few years before that.





Picture of Jim Michaels, may have been in Junior year in Montgomery High School.



This is a picture of Jim Michaels from his days in Montgomery High School around 1952. Dog's Name was Champ



Picture of Jim Michaels with a basketball in his hands. Jim played on the Basketball team for Montgomery HS and was on the Sectional Championship Team in 1952.

The picture on the left is the Montgomery Vikings Basketball Sectional Champs of 1952. Jim Michaels was a starter on that team as he is number 21. (**Third from the right on the front row**). Jim was always very proud of that accomplishment as it was a small school defeating the larger schools. This picture hangs in the hallway of Barr-Reeve HS as Montgomery HS consolidated with Alfordsville HS to form Barr-Reeve and is located in Montgomery. Jim married his high school Sweetheart who also attended Montgomery HS.





High School Freshman 1953



Mary Jo 8th Grade Graduation-1953



Mary Jo Senior Prom Picture-1957



First Nurse Uniform, 1957



Registered Nurse Graduation 1960



Mary Jo Recital Costumes for tap dancing 1950's



First Communion Day for Elizabeth Michaels: shown here, is a picture of Elizabeth at her home north of Montgomery. Picture taken in April of 1953.

First Communion Day for Elizabeth Michaels: Official picture taken in April of 1953.



Left, School picture taken of Liz Kavanaugh in the school year of 1953-54. Liz was in the first Grade.



Right, School picture taken of Liz Kavanaugh in the school year of 1954-55. Liz was in the Second Grade.



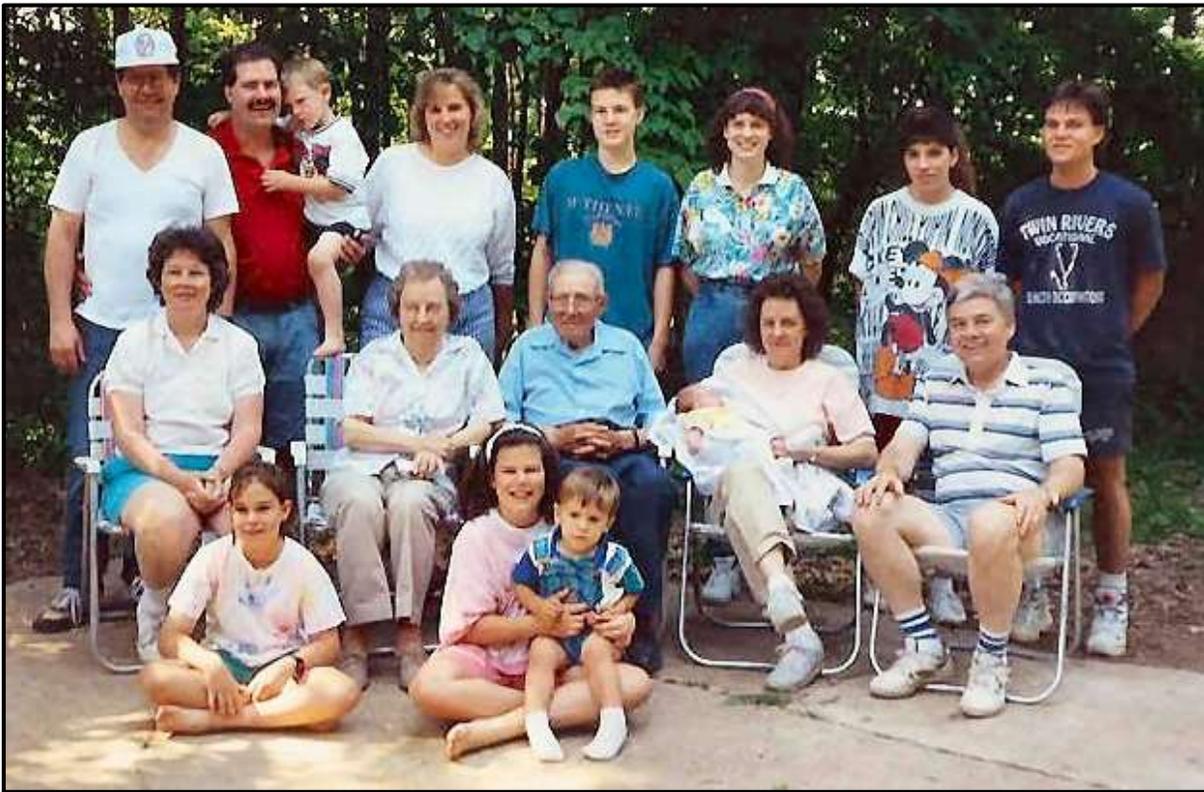
Senior Picture for Tom Michaels, Montgomery High School, Class of 1959. Tom was the son of Gus and Josephine Michaels.



Shown here, is a picture taken on a Sunday Afternoon cookout at Tom-Sharon Michaels's house south of Loogootee. Pictured here, are Sharon, Denise, Grandpa (Gus Michaels) Teresa and in back was Tom. This picture was taken on Aug. 29, 1999. Grandma (Josephine) had passed away a few years before in Dec. of 1996. Grandpa would turn 97 years old in two weeks later on Sept. 9 and was in great shape for his age. He would pass away on Jan. 25, 2001 after sustaining injuries from a car accident on Jan. 10 of 2001. He lived just over two weeks after the accident.



Jim Michaels on the left and brother, Tom Michaels, on the right as they move the boiler that once belonged to their dad, Gus Michaels. It was once used to boil water on an old cook stove. When Gus passed away Tom got it and he turned it into a flower pot.



Family gathering at Tom & Sharon Michaels House in the Summer of 1994: Shown here in front, is (L-R) Denise and Teresa Michaels holding Jordan Michaels. Sitting in row-2, Sharon Michaels, Josephine & Gus Michaels, Liz & Louis Kavanaugh Jr.. Liz is holding Grand daughter Jessica Kavanaugh (Louie/Kris Daughter). In Back is (L-R) Tom Michaels, Son Tommy Michaels and his wife Robbyn, Tommy holding son Spencer, John Kavanaugh, Sheri Behme, Kris and Louie Kavanaugh III.



Four Generation of Michaels: Shown here, are Great Grandfather Gus Michaels (2nd from left), Grandmother Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh (Left), Mother Sheri “Kavanaugh” Behme holding her son Alex Behme who was about 6 months old in May of 1998. Picture was taken in Gus Michaels dining room at his home in Montgomery. Liz Kavanaugh was Gus’s Daughter and Sheri Behme is Liz’s Daughter.



Picture of Gus Michaels/Daughters and Grandkids: This picture was taken sometime in the August of 2000 in the backyard of Gus Michaels home. In front, sitting on the ground, (L-R) Taylor Kavanaugh, Ray Gundling, Zachary Pearlstein, Matt Kavanaugh, Jessica Kavanaugh, Sitting in the 2nd row, is Liz Kavanaugh, Gus Michaels and Mary Jo Gaetano, Louis Kavanaugh Jr. is standing by his wife Liz. Standing in back is, (L-R), John Kavanaugh, Sheri Behme holding her son Alex Behme, Jim Kavanaugh, Heather Kavanaugh (Jim's First Wife) holding Son Christian, Jim and Debbie Gaetano, Louie III and his wife Kris Kavanaugh holding daughter Brooke, Gina Pearlstein holding daughter Nicole and in front of them, other daughter Alyssa, Linda Gundling and in front of her is daughter Danille. Mary Jo Gaetano and three of her children came from Chicago for a visit and all five of Liz Kavanaugh's children were there along with all of their children.

Pictured here, is Gus Michaels in the last formal picture taken for St. Peter's Church Directory in the year 2000. Gus was 98 years old at the time of the picture and he would pass away from injuries suffered in a car accident the following January of 2001.





Picture of Josephine "Laux" Michaels at the Family Farm north of Montgomery.



Mary Jo "Michaels" with her dad, Gus Michaels. Mary Jo was in High School with this picture was taken.



Picture of Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh when she was about 5 years old in 1952.



Picture of Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh when she was about 5 years old. Picture taken at the old farm house north of Montgomery.



Michaels Cousins: Pictured here, (L-R), Pat Michaels, Liz Michaels and Sarah Michaels. Pat and Sarah were daughters of Frank and Helen Michaels. Liz is the daughter of Gus and Josephine Michaels. Picture was taken about 1952.



Laux Cousins: Pictured here, are cousins on the Laux Side: Shown here, (L-R), Maureen Fenton, Mary Jo Michaels, Joe Fenton, Tom Michaels, Richard Fenton and Charleen Laux. Picture was taken about 1943. The Michaels traveled to Lincoln, Nebraska to meet Richard/Rose Fenton family and Charlie/Bernice Laux Family.



Mary Jo Michaels

Miss Mary Jo Michaels, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James A. Michaels, Route 2, Montgomery, received a diploma in nursing at the formal commencement exercises of the St. Vincent's School of Nursing held in Indianapolis August 7th. Miss Michael is a graduate of Barr Township high school with the class of 1957. She has been a member of the C.D.A. S.N. for two years, Sodality for



Mary Jo "Michaels" with her 8th Grade Graduation Dress and her brother, Jim Michaels getting ready for his Graduation from Montgomery High School. Picture taken in spring of 1953.

Pictured here, is the write up for Mary Jo "Michaels" when she graduated from St. Vincent's School of Nursing Training in May of 1960.

CHAPTER – 1D

*James A. "Gus" & Josephine "Laux" Michaels
50th Anniversary*



This picture above, was taken on August 19, 1984 at the reception held at the Montgomery Ruritan Community Building following their 50th Anniversary Mass at St. Peter's Church in Montgomery.

MRS. PEGGY SHAKE — Social News Editor

People and events

Deadline for this page is 3 p.m. the day preceding publication and should be submitted within a week of the event

50th Anniversary



Photo by Martin Studios

Mr. and Mrs. James (Gus) Michaels

Mr. and Mrs. James (Gus) Michaels of Montgomery will celebrate their 50th anniversary with a mass of thanksgiving at 1 p.m. on Sunday, Aug. 19 in St. Peter's Church, Montgomery. Their children and grandchildren are giving a reception from 2 to 4 p.m. in the Community Building, Montgomery Park. Friends are invited and the couple requested that gifts be omitted. Western square dancing will follow the reception from 4 to 6 p.m.

Josephine Laux and Mr. Michaels were married on Aug. 21, 1934 at St. Patrick's Church, Lincoln, Neb.

They are the parents of four children: James J. of Glendale, Ariz., Mary Jo Gaetano of Glenview, Ill., Thomas of Loogootee and Elizabeth Kavanaugh of Montgomery. There are 18 grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

The news item, (Left). appeared in the Washington Times Heard on Aug. 14, 1984 prior to the Celebration of the Gus & Josephine Michaels 50th Anniversary Celebration.

50th Wedding Anniversary



Mr. and Mrs. James A. (Gus) Michaels

Mr. and Mrs. James A. (Gus) Michaels, of Montgomery, will celebrate their 50th wedding anniversary on Sunday, August 19th, with a reception given by their children and grandchildren, from 2:00 to 4:00 p.m., in the Community Building at the Montgomery Park. Friends are cordially invited, and the couple requests that gifts be omitted. Western square dancing will follow the reception.

James A. Michaels and the former Josephine Laux were united in marriage on August 21, 1934, in St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lincoln, Nebraska. They are the parents of four children, James J. Michaels, of Glendale, Arizona; Mary Jo Gaetano, of Glenview, Illinois; Thomas Michaels, of Loogootee; and Elizabeth Kavanaugh, of Montgomery. There are 18 grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

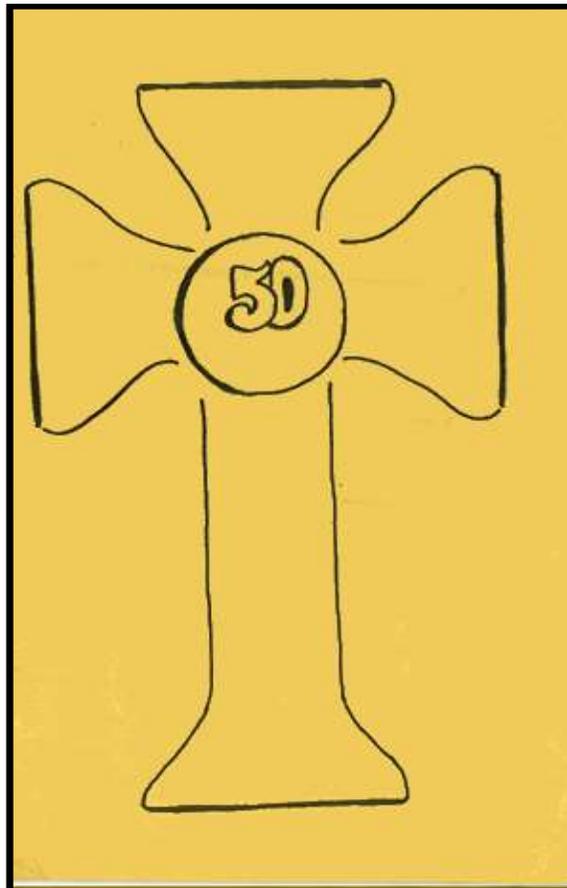
The news item (Above) appeared in the Loogootee the week prior to the Celebration of the Gus & Josephine Michaels 50th Anniversary Celebration.



Ride from the St. Peter's Church to the Reception: Shown here is Gus & Josephine in the buggy as they arrive from the church to the reception at the Montgomery Ruritan Building. Driving the Buggy was the owner, Sam Burkhart who lived Northwest of Montgomery. I think Sam and his wife just happen to be square dancers with Gus and Jo and they may have suggested the buggy ride to Gus and Jo. Gus was familiar with the horse and buggy as in his early years that is how he got around from his home in the country north of Montgomery. This particular buggy was called a Surry with the frills around the top of the buggy. The ride from the church to the reception was only about a half mile or so and it was a beautiful sunny day with the temperatures in the high 80's.

Program for the 50th Anniversary Mass:

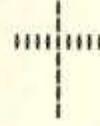
The pages right, are from the Program Book prepared especially for Gus & Josephine Michaels 50th Anniversary Church Ceremony on Aug. 19, 1984. As you can see, many of the Family Members took part in the Mass that special day. An interesting note that happened that day was the singer, Margaret Wichman, thought the service started at 2PM and not 1PM and did not get there till after the first song. Sister Athanasia, who was Josephine's Sister, who also was a Nun played the Organ that day and when the singer did not show up she was in a tissie. Once Margaret Wichman got there, everything went smoothly, but it was a little shaky at the beginning of Mass.



MASS OF THANKSGIVING

GOLDEN ANNIVERSARY

Josephine E. (Laux) and James A. Michaels

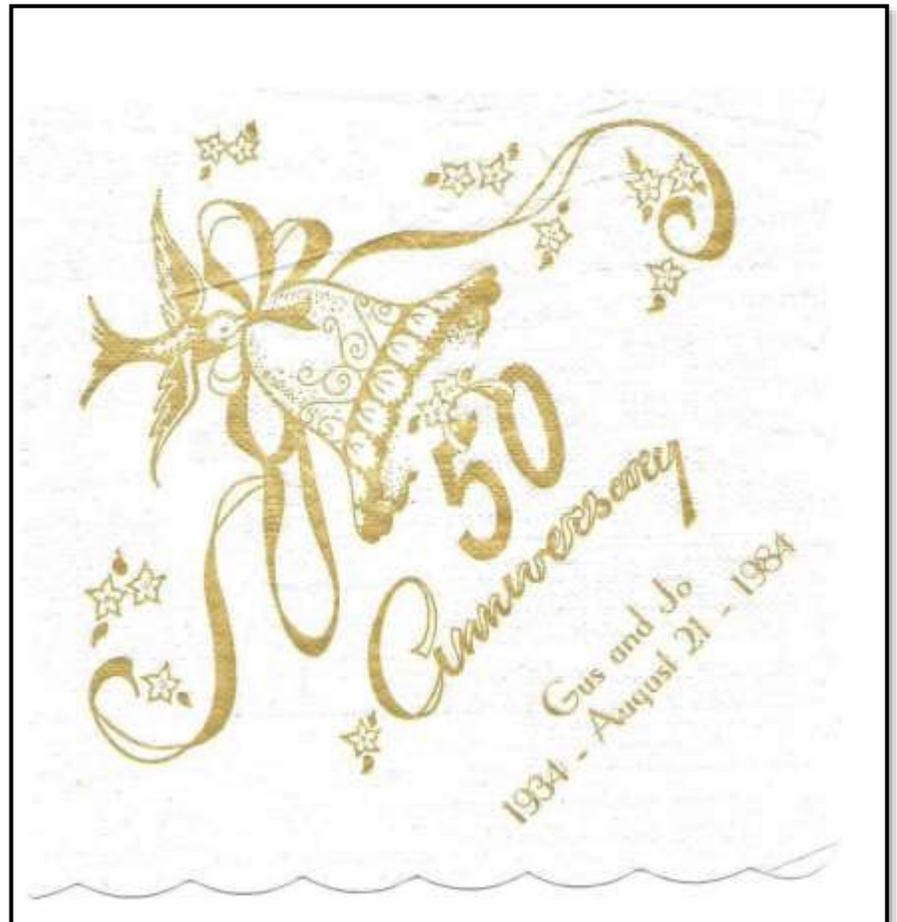


Celebrant: Father Art Mergen
Organist: Sister Athanasia
Soloist: Margaret Wichman
Readers: James J. Michaels
Thomas Michaels
Eucharistic Ministers: Louis Kavanaugh, Jr.
James J. Michaels
Thomas Michaels
Offering of Gifts: Mary Jo Gaetano
Elizabeth Kavanaugh
Servers: Louis Kavanaugh III
James Kavanaugh

Saint Peter's Church
Sunday, August 19, 1984

1:00 P.M.

Napkin for 50th Anniversary for Gus & Josephine Michaels Held on Sunday, Aug. 19, 1984. Their Anniversary was on Aug. 21, 1984





**James Augustine “Gus” Michaels & Josephine Eleanor
“Laux”
Married on August 21, 1934**

Picture was taken during the reception of their 50th Anniversary Reception at the Montgomery Ruritan Building in Montgomery on Sunday Afternoon, August 19, 1984. A reception and Square Dance followed the 50th Anniversary Mass at St. Peter’s Church.

Their Children

- 1. James Joseph Michaels**
- 2. Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano**
- 3. Thomas Patrick Michaels**
- 4. Elizabeth Ann “Michaels” Kavanaugh**



Pictured here, are four of the Michaels Brothers. Shown here is (L-R) Gus Michaels, Elmo Michaels, Omer Michaels and Mack Michaels. John, one of the other brothers, had passed away in 1981. This picture was taken at Gus and Josephine's 50th Wedding Anniversary at the Montgomery Ruritan Building on Sunday afternoon on Aug. 19 1984.

Pictured here in the center is Hope Michaels. Her husband, John, was a brother to Gus Michaels and the other Michaels Clan. John passed away suddenly in 1981. Hope was there that day with her daughter, Madonna, and Ed Wehner from Dayton Ohio.



Shown here, are some of the Josephine "Laux" Family that attended the 50th Anniversary Celebration. Pictured here are (L-R) Jim Davis, Mary Benes, Josephine Michaels, Sister Athanasia, Irene Davis and Rosa Fenton. Jim Davis's mother was a sister to Josephine, Mary, Sister Athanasia and Rosa. Jim and his wife Irene, traveled to Montgomery from Omaha, Nebraska, Mary from Lincoln, Nebraska, Sister Athanasia from the Convent in Kentucky and Rosa from Colorado. Josephine's other sister Frances, had passed away in 1981 but her husband, Louis Knopp, was also here for the event.



At the 50th Celebration for Gus and Josephine was also a big square dance, as for Gus and Jo, Square Dancing was a big part of their life. A big crowd of their friends showed up to dance with them.



More of the family guests were on right side of the table was Helen Michaels, Olga and Omer Michaels and their son Pat. On this side was Sarah "Michaels" Woolsey, (Helen's Daughter).



Pictured right is (L-R) Elmo Michaels, Gus and Josephine Michaels and in the middle is Aunt Mag Walker in wheel chair. Mag was Elmo/Gus's Aunt.



Pictured here before the celebration began is Sister Athanasia Laux and Louie Knopp. Louie was married to Frances who was a sister to Sister Athanasia and to Josephine Michaels. Frances passed away over three years prior to this event.

Shown here is Aunt Mag Walker as she attended the 50th Anniversary Celebration for her Nephew Gus Michaels and his wife Josephine. Mag was 100 years old at that time and she passed away two months later. Mag had outlived three husbands.



CHAPTER – 2A

James Joseph Michaels & Frances “Montgomery” Michaels Family

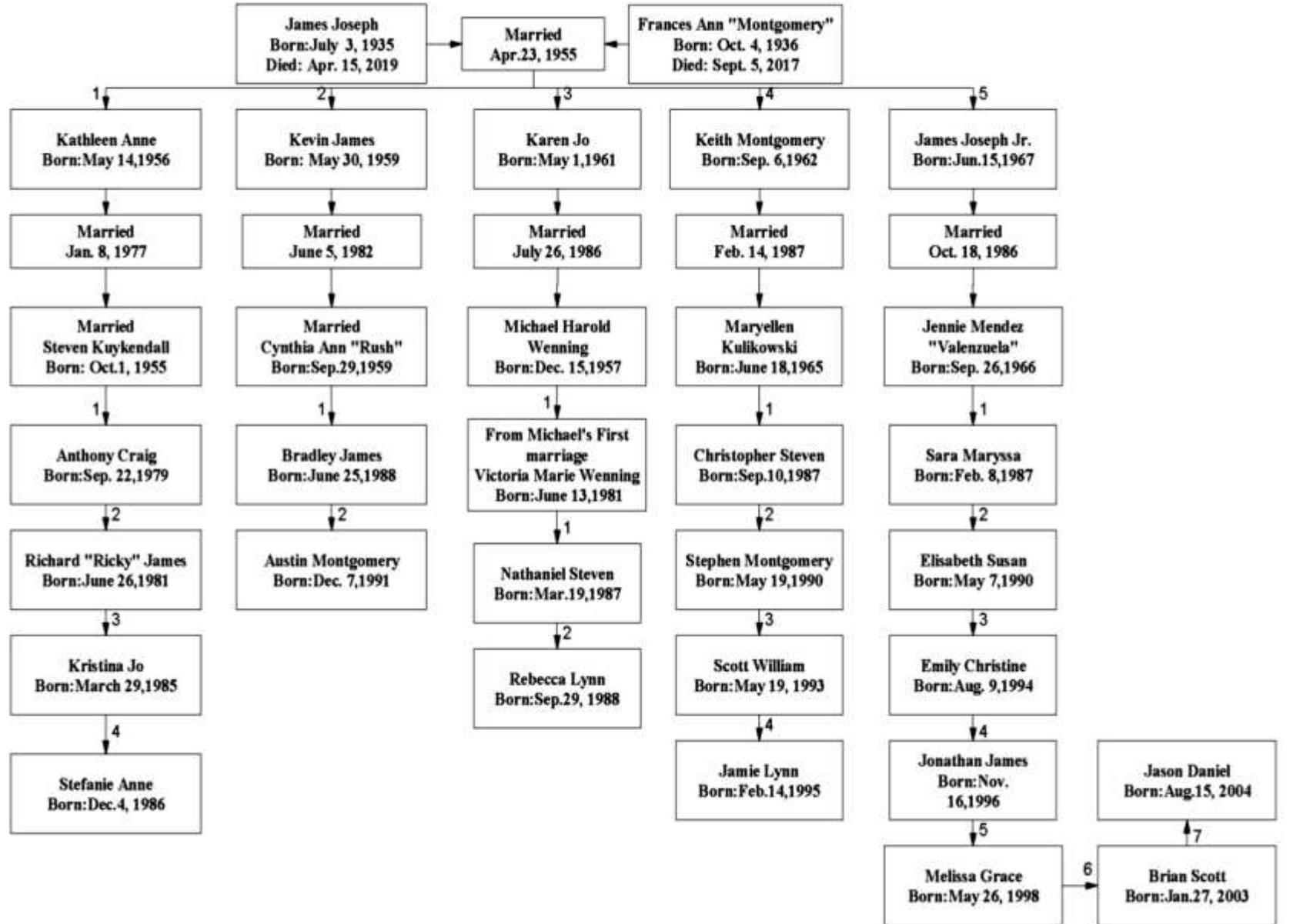


James Michaels Sr. and Frances “Montgomery” Michaels lived most of their life in Indianapolis, Indiana before moving to Sun City, Arizona where Jim worked in Real Estate. After he retired, he played golf and was very involved in their church. Frances passed away in Sept. of 2017 and Jim passed away in April of 2019.

James and Frances’ Wedding Picture from April 23, 1955. The Wedding took place in St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery, Indiana. Frances’ Maiden name was Montgomery and her Ancestors were responsible for the Town of Montgomery being named after their family. Frances was the oldest of four daughters born to John and Anna Montgomery and their house was the big 3 story house near the overhead bridge. Anna’s Mother lived there till up in her 90’s after her husband passed away. The house still stands by the overhead bridge in Montgomery and it is not in the Montgomery family anymore since it was sold in late 90’s when Anna went into the Nursing Home.



Decendants of James Joseph & Frances "Montgomery" Michaels





James J. Michaels graduated from Montgomery High School in 1953 and then enlisted in the U.S Army. Jim was a Cryptographer and spent much of his enlistment stationed in Germany. He returned to Montgomery to marry Frances Montgomery and then returned to Germany to finish his tour of duty. Their first child Kathy was born in Germany.



Jim Michaels, home on leave from the Army. Picture was taken at his home place north of Montgomery on County Rd. 650 East. It was just a few years after this that Jim's Parents built a new home along Hwy 50 just east of Montgomery.



Pictured here is Frances "Montgomery" who was engaged to Jim Michaels. This picture was taken at her future husband's home north of Montgomery about 1954.

Jim & Frances "Mont-gomery" Michaels Family: This was a family picture taken sometime in late in 1967. Pictured here is (L-R) Jim Sr., Frances holding son Jim Jr., Keith and Karen. In Back is Kathy and Kevin. We presume this picture may have been taken for a church directory. The picture was taken when Jim and Frances lived in Indianapolis.



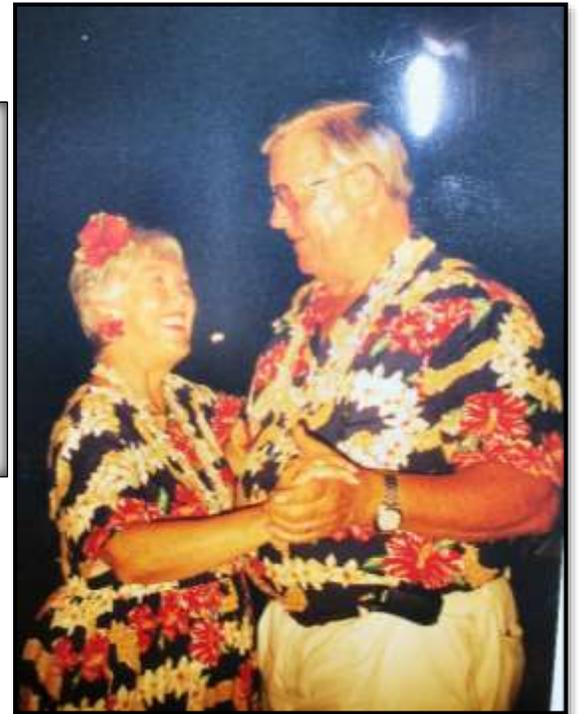


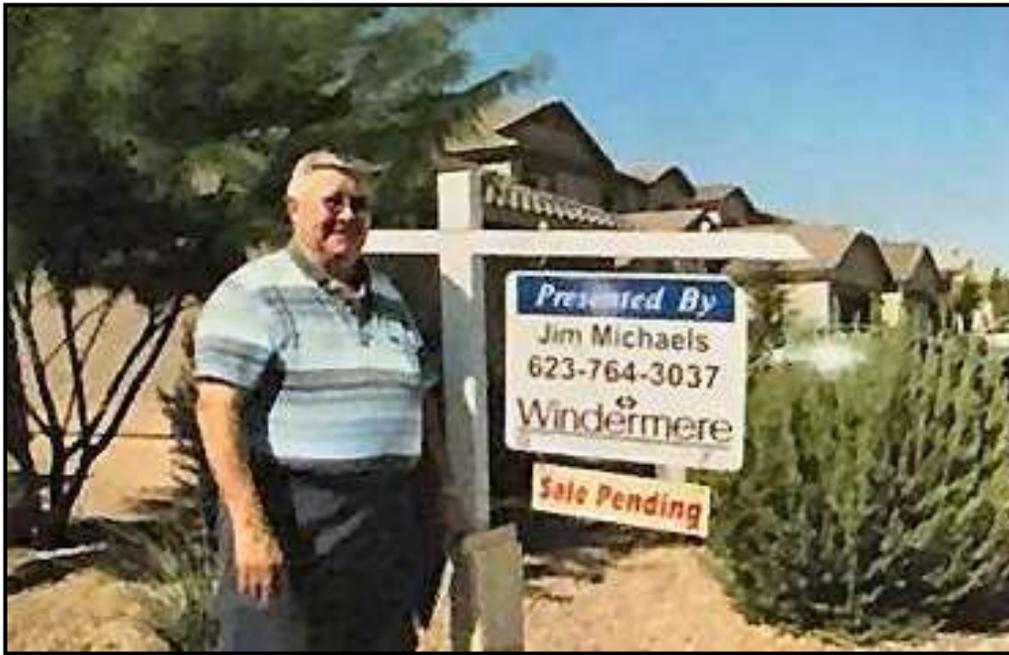
Jim & Frances Michaels Family: Shown here, is a picture of Jim and Fran's family taken in the living room of Jim's parents, Gus and Josephine Michaels. Pictured here in front, Keith and Karen, Back (L-R) is Jim Sr. holding Jim Jr., Kathy, Kevin and Frances. This picture was taken in 1968 and it may have been at Easter when Jim & Fran were visiting from Indianapolis.



Jim and Fran during one of the many nights of Dancing.

Pictured Right, are from Jim and Fran's trip to Hawaii. Jim and Fran took several trips to Hawaii; not sure which one this was.





Pictured here, is Jim Michaels Sr. as he stands next to one of his Real Estate Signs advertising a home where the sale is pending. Jim was in Real Estate for several years after moving from Indianapolis, Indiana to Sun City, Arizona. He had the gift that could sell anything.



Pictured here, is Jim & Frances Michaels' Family: (L-R) Karen, Becky and Mike Wenning, Keith & Mary Michaels Family, Chris, Steve, Scott and Jamie, Kevin Michaels and in front was his son Austin, Kathy & Steve Kuykendall, Stefanie, Kristina and Tony, Frances & Jim Sr. Michaels. This picture was taken after the Funeral of Jim Sr. Dad James "Gus" Michaels on Saturday Jan. 28, 2001.



Jim Sr. & Frances Michaels Family: Picture taken on June 22, 2002: Pictured here, are Kevin & Cindy & family, Brad & Austin in front, Steve & Kathy Kuykendall, Ricky, Kristina, Stefanie and of course the marriage couple Tony & Allison(right side), Jim Sr. & Fran in the middle along with Fran's mom Anna Montgomery, Karen Wenning, Mike Wenning (They were married at that time), their children Rebecca and Nathan on the right side of picture, Keith & Mary Michaels near the center of the picture, their children down in front, Chris, Steve, Scott and Jamie, Jim Jr. & Jennie, their children Sara, Elizabeth, Emily, Jonathan, Melissa, were in front of them, (they had two more, Brian & Scott arrived in 2003 and 2004). This picture was taken at the reception of Tony and Allison's Wedding Day North of Indianapolis, Indiana.



Last Family Picture of Jim & Frances "Montgomery" Michaels. Pictured here, are (L-R) Frances, Kathy, Jim Sr., Back (L-R) Keith, Karen, Kevin, Jim Jr. This picture was taken in May of 2017 and Fran passed away Sept. 5th of 2017. Jim Sr. passed away on April 15 of 2019.



Jim Sr. & Frances “Montgomery” Michaels Children: Pictured here are (L-R) Kathy, Kevin, Karen, Keith and Jim Jr. These Pictures were school pictures taken sometime around 1969. Jim Jr. would have been about 2-3 years old at the time.



Jim Sr. & Frances “Montgomery” Michaels Children: pictured here, are (L-R), Kathy, Kevin, Karen, Keith and Jim Jr. This Picture was taken after their Dad James Sr. passed away. Picture was taken in Arizona.



Children of Jim-Fran Michaels: This picture was taken the day of the Funeral in May of 2019. Shown here, are (L-R) Kathy, Kevin, Karen, Keith and (holding the flag presented at the time of burial) Jim Jr. Their father, Jim Sr., passed away on Monday, April 15, 2019 but his Funeral was not held till May 6, 2019.



Michaels Attending Funeral for Jim Michaels Sr.: pictured (L-R), Kevin & Cindy Michaels, Jim Jr. & Jennie Michaels, Karen Wenning, Mary Michaels, Kathy Kuykendall, Keith Michaels, Liz Kavanaugh, Tom & Sharon Michaels, Mary Jo Gaetano. This picture was taken after the Funeral on May 6, 2019.



Picture of the three sons of Jim and Fran Michaels on Sept. 21, 2019. (L-R), Kevin, Keith and Jim Jr. This picture was taken at the occasion of Keith's oldest son's Wedding.

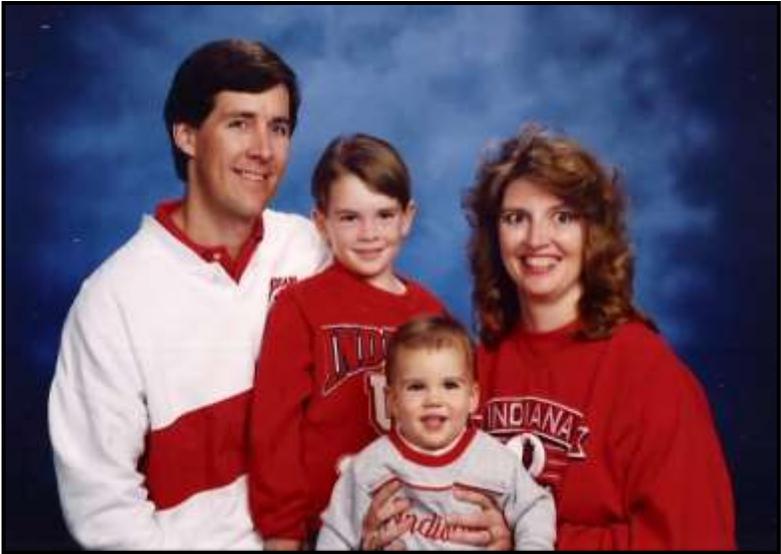


Picture of Karen "Michaels" Wenning and Jim Michaels Jr. Picture was taken in 2019.



This is a picture of Jim Michaels Sr. in his last days. His children around his bedside were, (L-R), Karen, Kevin, Kathy, Jim Jr. Keith had been there but went back to Chicago.

Kevin & Cindy Michaels



Kevin & Cindy Michaels Family: Shown here, are Kevin holding Brad and Cindy holding Austin. This picture was taken in 1992.



Kevin & Karen Michaels, Picture taken in Sept. 2019 at the wedding of their nephew's Chris Michaels on Sept. 19, 2019.

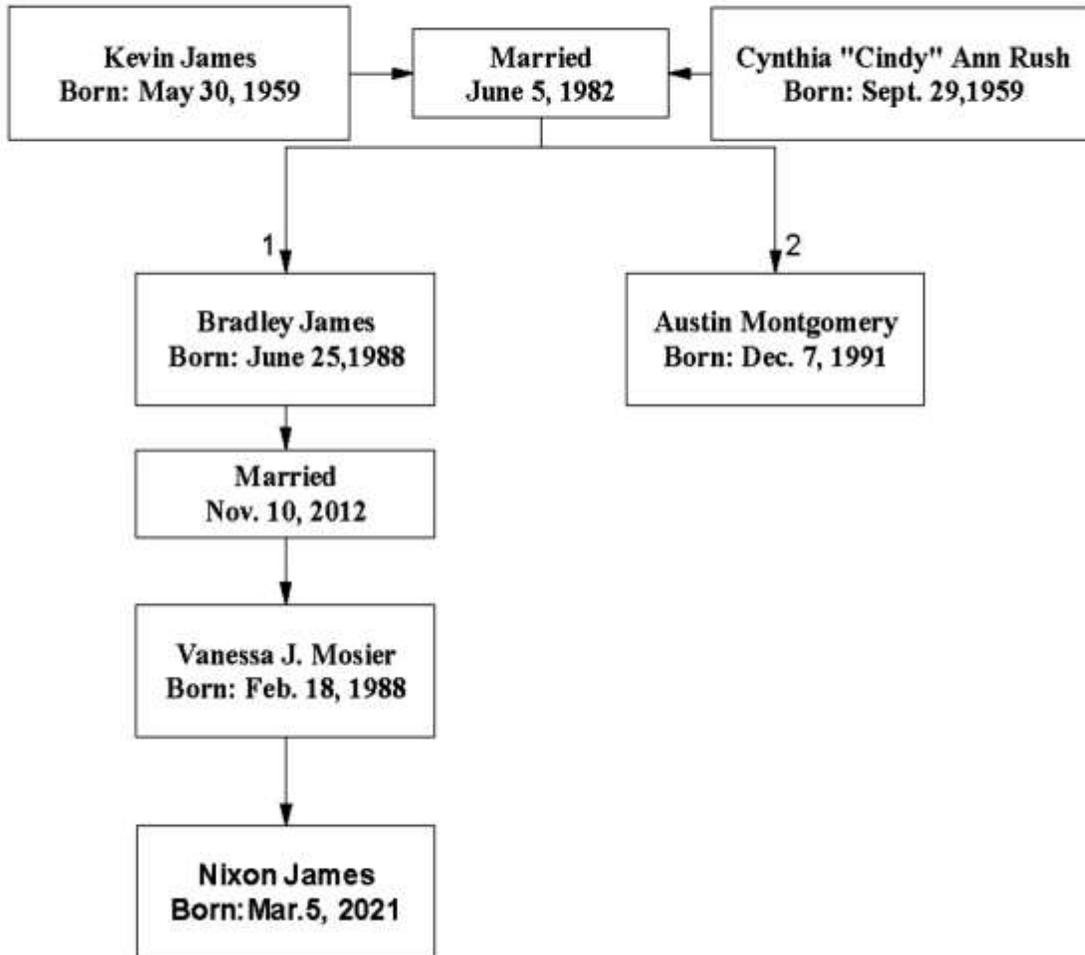


Picture Below: This picture, is Kevin & Cindy's son, Brad, and his wife, Vanessa, on the left and Cindy and Kevin on the right. Picture was taken about 2017.



Picture of Brad Michaels, may be his senior picture from High School in 2006.

Descendants of Kevin & Cindy Michaels





Kevin & Cindy Michaels Family 2015: Shown in front sitting, Cindy, Esther Rush (Cindy's Mom, Back (L-R) Austin, Vanessa (Brad's Wife), Kevin & Oldest Son Brad. Picture was taken in Napa, CA. Picture was taken in 2015.

Kevin & Cindy's Family: 2019. Pictured are, Vanessa Michaels (Brad's wife), Kevin, Brad, Cindy & Austin. The picture was taken in Chicago (John Hancock Building) September 2019.





Kevin & Cindy Michaels Family: Shown here, are Brad and his wife Vanessa Michaels, Austin, Cindy & Kevin Michaels. Picture was taken at the time of the Funeral of Kevin's Dad, Jim Michaels Sr., in May of 2019.



Pictured here, is the proud father, Brad Michaels, with his new son Nixon James Michaels who was born on March 5, 2021.



Pictured here, is Nixon James Michaels, son of Brad and Vanessa "Mosier" Michaels. Nixon was born on March 5 of 2021 and was just a few days old when this picture was taken.

Jim Jr. & Jeannie Michaels



Here is another Family picture of Jim and Jennie’s family with Jim’s Grandmother, Anna Montgomery. These pictures were taken about the year 2000.

Pictured above Jim Jr. and Jennie Michaels Family: Shown here, are Jonathan, Emily, Melissa, 2nd row, Elisabeth, Sara and Jennie and in back is Jennie. Jim and Jennie were in Indiana visiting family members. Two more children were added to the family. Brian in 2003 and Jason in 2004.

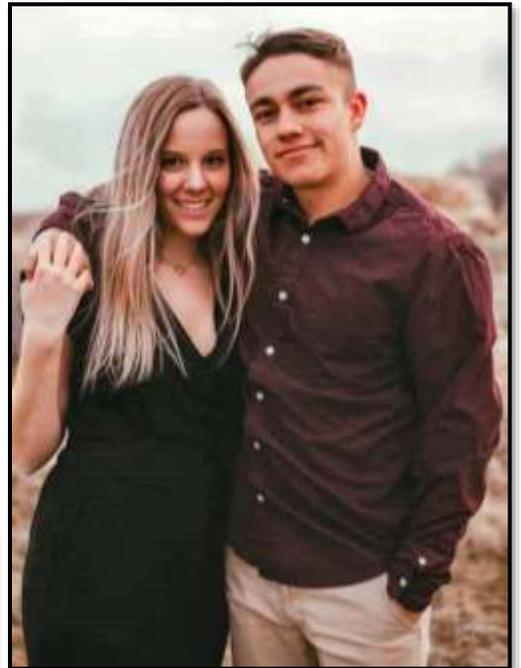


Pictured here is Jim Jr. and Jennie Michaels Family, at least 6 of the 7 children that attended Jim's dad's funeral in May of 2019 in AZ. Shown here are Sara, Emily, Jason, Jonathan, Elisabeth and Brian. Missing was Melissa.

Jim Jr. & Jennie Michaels Family At Dad's Viewing & Funeral Pictured here is Jim & Jennie's children that attended Jim Sr. Funeral on May 6, 2019. Shown here is Jennie, Emily, Jonathan, Elisabeth, Jason, Sara and in back Jim Jr. and Brian.



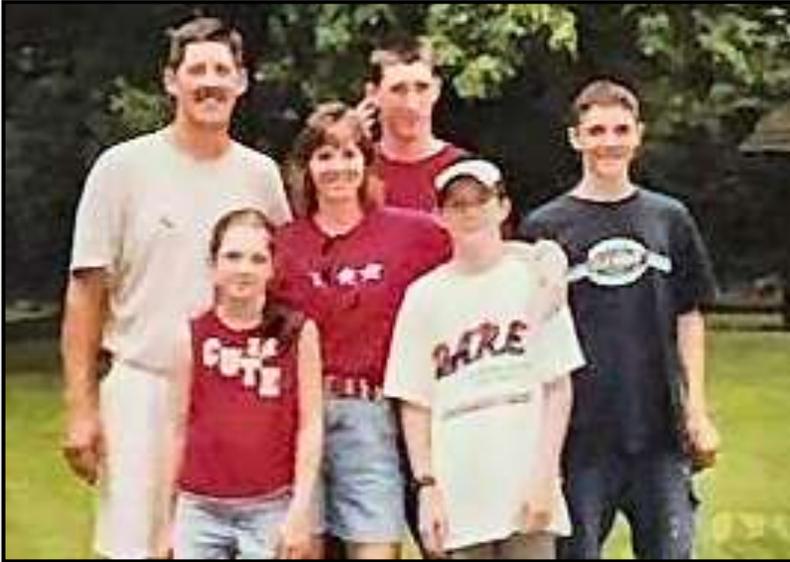
Pictured Left is Jim and Jennie Michaels taken the day after Chris and Katie Michaels's wedding in Chicago. The Picture was taken on September 22, 2019.



Pictured Right is Andrew & Melissa "Michaels" Rodriguez. Melissa is the daughter of Jim and Jennie Michaels and she married Andrew Rodriguez on Sept. 16, 2017. This picture was taken in September of 2019.



Pictured above is Kenzie & Jonathan Michaels. Jonathan is the son of Jim and Jennie Michaels and he married Kenzie "Galliton" on Dec. 27, 2016. This picture was taken in March of 2019.



Keith and Mary Michaels family: Shown here is a picture of the family when they were at one of the State Parks in Indiana around the summer of 2002. Pictured here is Jamie in front, Keith, Mary, Scott and in back is Chris and Steve.

Keith and Mary Michaels Family: Pictured here (L-R) is Scott, Mary, Chris, Jamie, Steve and Keith. Keith and Mary had four children and all four were in this family picture. This Picture was taken in 2019.



Pictured here are Keith & Mary Michaels along with their son Scott Michaels and Amanda Ealholm. This picture was taken at the viewing for Keith's Dad Jim Michaels Sr. on May 6, 2019.





Keith & Mary Michaels on their oldest son's Chris wedding on Sept. 21, 2019.



Wedding Day for Chris Michaels & Katie Paul. They were married on Sept. 21, 2019 in Newark, Illinois. Keith was the son of Jim Sr. & Frances Michaels.

Pictured Right is Chris Michaels with his sister Jamie Michaels. Jamie was in the wedding party for Chris Wedding.



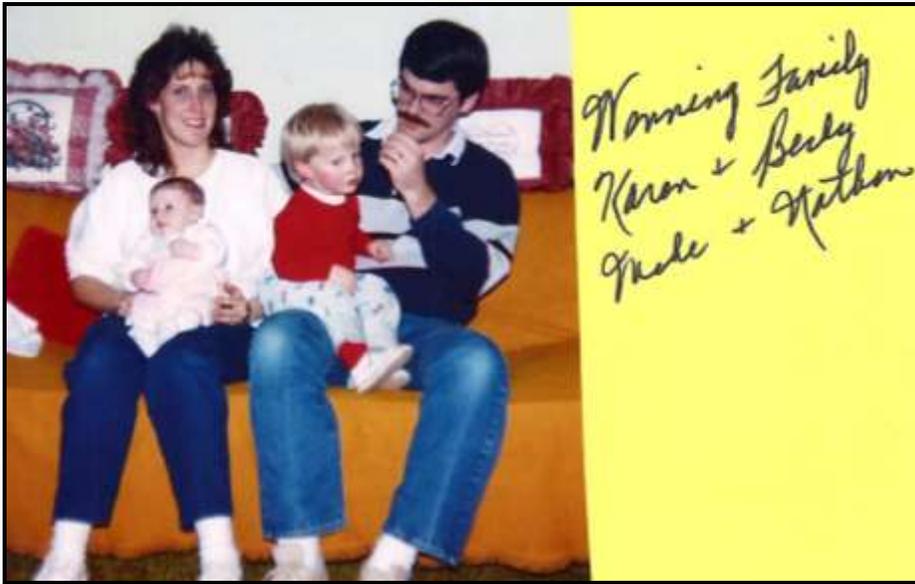
Shown Left is Chris Michaels dancing with his Mom Mary Michaels at the reception on Sept. 21, 2019





Keith & Mary Michaels Family: Pictured here is a family picture taken on Sept. 21, 2019 on the day of Chris and Katie Michaels Wedding near Chicago, ILL. Shown here (L-R) Keith & Mary Michaels, Katie & Chris Michaels the new married couple, Steve, Scott and Jamie. Keith & Mary had four children.

Karen Michaels



Shown here is Karen “Michaels” Wenning hold in daughter Becky and Mike Wenning hold son Nathan. This picture would have been taken in late 1988. Karen & Mike are no longer married.



Pictured here is Karen “Michaels’ Wenning (Left) along with her son Nathaniel in back and his wife Jamie with their new son Boyd. The picture was taken at Kathy-Steve Kuykendall Daughter’s wedding (Kristi/Kurt) on Sept. 24, 2016. Nathaniel and Jamie now have a second son named Jackson James Wenning.



Pictured here is Karen Wenning and her daughter Becky at the viewing at Karen’s Dad Jim Michaels Sr. The picture was taken on May 6, 2019 in Sun City, AZ.

Steve & Kathy Kuykendall



*Ricky Tony Kathy + Christie
Steve + Stefanie*

Steve & Kathy Kuykendall Family: Shown here (L-R) Ricky, Tony, Kathy holding Stefanie and Steve holding Kristina. Picture would have been taken early in 1987.

Right Picture of Kathy “Michaels” Kuykendall when she would be about 2-3 years old. Kathy was the oldest child of Jim & Frances Michaels.



Picture of Steve & Kathy Kuykendall’s Family taken at their son’s wedding on June 22, 2002. Pictured here is Stefanie, Kristina, Ricky, Allison, (Tony’s wife) Tony, Kathy and Steve. Picture was taken after the wedding at the church.



Shown Left is Kurt & Kristina Laurinaitis, Kathy & Steve Kuydenall. This picture was taken at the wedding of Kathy’s nephew Chris Michaels on Sept. 21, 2019



Kevin Michaels & Keith Michaels Sons: Shown here are the sons of Kevin & Cindy Michaels and Keith & Mary Michaels. From left to right are Scott, Austin, Chris, Steve and Bradley (Michaels). Austin and Bradley are sons of Kevin and Cindy and Scott, Chris and Steve are sons of Keith and Mary Michaels. This was Chris wedding day as he and his wife were married on Sept. 21, 2019 in Chicago.



At Funeral Home on Day of Jim Michaels Funeral: Pictured (L-R) here are Liz Kavanaugh, Mary Jo Gaetano and Tom Michaels as they stand in front of the casket containing the body of their brother Jim Michaels Sr. This was at the viewing and just before the Funeral on May 6, 2019.

Grave Marker, For James Joseph Michaels. Shown above is the Grave Marker for James J. Michaels & Frances Michaels at the National Memorial Cemetery of Arizona, Phoenix, AZ. Jim passed away on April 15, 2019 and was cremated and buried in this ceremony on May 6, 2019. Jim's Viewing and Funeral was held at the Church on The Green, Sun City West, AZ. Frances "Montgomery" Michaels Died Sept. 5, 2017.



This is a picture of the tombstone of Frances Michaels who is buried in Sun City, Arizona. Frances was the Daughter of John and Anna "Wilson" Montgomery of Montgomery Indiana. She Married Jim Michaels and he survived her when she passed away.

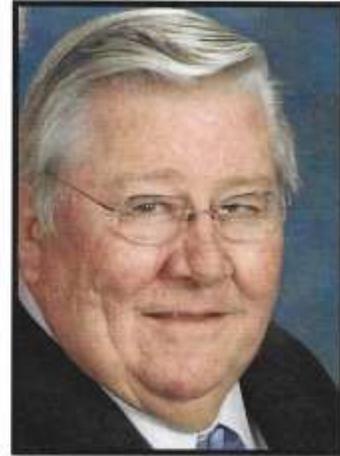


**Funeral Program for James J. Michaels Sr.
Died on April 15, 2019, Funeral Service on May 6, 2019**

The Other Side
"Behold a door was opened in Heaven" Rev. 4:1

*This isn't death, it's glory!
It isn't even dark, it's light;
It isn't even stumbling, groping,
or even Faith-it's sight!
This isn't grief, it's having my last
tear wiped away.
It's sunrise, it's the morning
of my eternal day!
This isn't even praying,
It's speaking face to face;
It's listening, and it's glimpsing
the wonders of His grace.
This is the end of the pleading
for strength to bear my pain;
Not even pain's dark memory
will ever live again.
How did I bear the earth life
before I came up higher,
before my soul was granted
it's every deep desire.
Before I knew this rapture
of meeting face to face,
That one who sought me, saved me,
and kept me by His grace;
My Lord Jesus Christ!
(Martha Snell Nicholson)*

**IN LOVING
MEMORY**



James J. Michaels, Sr.

Jim Michaels

*is preceded in death by his wife,
Francis Ann (Montgomery) Michaels
Jim & Frances married on 4/23/1955*

Children

*Kathleen Kuykendall
(Steve Kuykendall)
Kevin Michaels (Cindy Michaels)
Karen Wenning
Keith Michaels (Mary Michaels)
James J. Michaels Jr. (Jimmy)
(Jennie Michaels)*

**19 Grandchildren
14 Great Grandchildren**

*Luncheon for Family and Friends
following the Memorial Service,
Located in our dining room.*

**In Loving Memory Of
James J. Michaels, Sr.**

Born

07/03/1935

In Oshkosh, WI

Entered Into Rest

April 15, 2019

Glendale, AZ

Memorial Service

Monday, May 6, 2019 ~ 9:30 AM

Church on the Green

**19051 N. R H Johnson Blvd.,
Sun City West, Arizona 85375**

Officiant

Reverend Peter Deleon

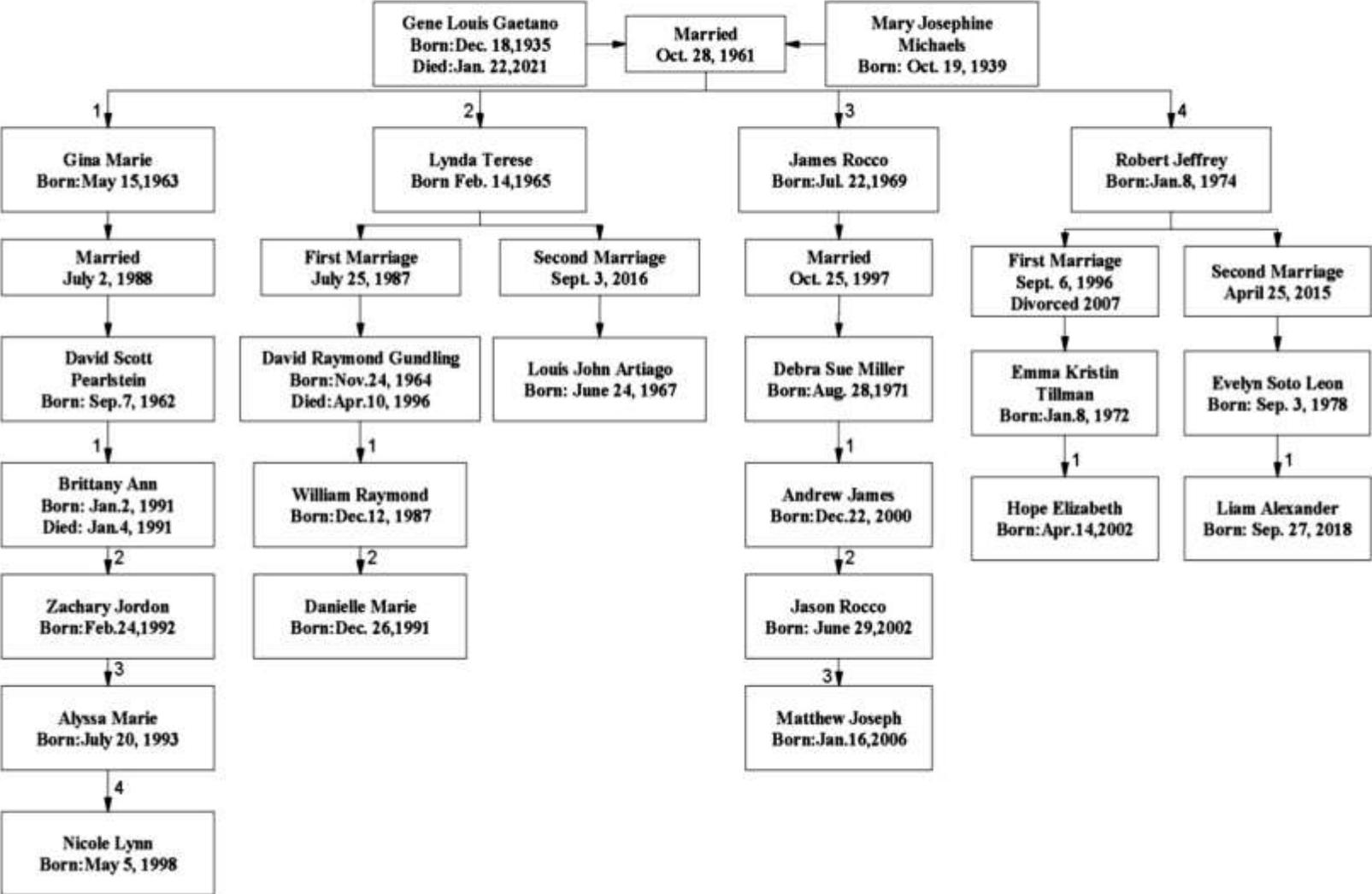
CHAPTER – 2B

Gene & Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano Family



Gene & Mary Jo “Michaels’ Gaetano: This Picture was taken at the 80th Birthday Party for Mary Jo hosted, by their children. It was held on Oct. 20, 2019 at a reception hall in the same subdivision where Gene and Mary Jo lived in Grays Lake ILL. (North of Chicago)

Decendants of Gene & Mary Jo "Michaeks" Gaetano





Wedding Party for Gene & Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano:

Shown here, are Mary Jo and Gene as the wedding couple, (Left of Mary Jo), Linda Haywood (Friend of Mary Jo), Barb Gaetano, (Gene’s Sister) Elizabeth Michaels (Mary Jo’s Sister), Frances Michaels (Sister In-Law to Mary Jo), (On the Right of Gene) Jim Gaetano, (Gene’s Brother), Tom Michaels, Jim Michaels, Dan Pellittiere (childhood friend of Gene). Tom and Jim Michaels were brothers of Mary Jo.



Picture here, are **Mary Jo Michaels and Gene Gaetano on their Wedding Day** on October 28, 1961. They were married in St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery. Gene was from Chicago and that is where they made their home and raised their family.



Shown here, are the parents of the Bride and Groom: Pictured, on the left are Gus and Josephine Michaels (Parents of the Bride Mary Jo) and Rocco and Tillie Gaetano (Parents of the Groom Gene). This picture was taken in front of home of Gus and Josephine Michaels along Highway 50 in Montgomery.



Mary Jo “Michaels” & Gene Gaetano Wedding: Shown here, are Gene & Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano as they open Gifts at their wedding reception on Oct. 28, 1961. In back you can see the wedding party as they help to open the wedding gifts.



Here is a picture as Gene and Mary Jo Gaetano open gifts at the wedding reception. You can see the people on the right as they line their chair up for a front row seat to see the gifts as they are opened.



Gene and Mary Jo Gaetano, getting ready to leave on their Honeymoon. Picture taken in front of Mary Jo's parent's home in Montgomery in Oct. 28 of 1961.



Departing from Reception: Shown here, are Mary Jo and Gene Gaetano as they are getting into the back seat of his 1961 Chevy which was driven by his brother, Jim Gaetano. They were departing from the reception at St. Peter School. The Lady with her back to the camera was Mary Jo's mother, Josephine Michaels.



Gina Gaetano,
9 yrs. old, 1972



Lynda Gaetano.
1st Grade, 1971



Lynda & Gina in
1965



Gina at Grandma
Michaels in 1964



Picture taken in 1967: Gene and Mary Jo with
Gina on the left and Lynda on the right.



Lynda & Gina at the Baptism of their brother
Jim Gaetano in of 1969.



Mary Jo Gaetano & Gina in 1963:



Gene and Mary Jo holding Gina in 1964.



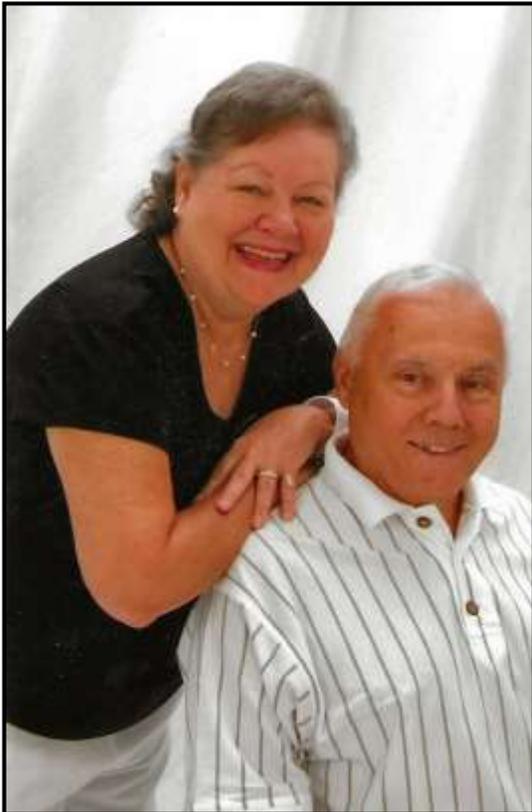
Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano & Children: Pictured here, are (L-R) Lynda Artiago, Jim Gaetano (in back) Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano, Gina Pearlstein, Bob Gaetano. Pictured taken at Mary Jo's 80 Birthday Party near her home at Grays Lake, ILL.



Picture of Gene & Mary Jo "Michaels" Gaetano Family: This Picture was taken at the Wedding Reception of Lynda & Louis Artiago, Sept. of 2016 in Chicago, Illinois. Pictured herem (L-R), (Jim Gaetano Family): Andrew, Jason, Debra (Miller), Matthew Gaetano, Gene & Mary Jo "Michaels" Gaetano, (David Pearlstein family): Nicole, Alyssa, Gina (Gaetano Pearlstein), David, And Zachary Pearlstein Ray Gundling, Lynda "Gaetano", Artiago, (Husband Louis Artiago), Danielle Gundling, (Bob Gaetano Family): Hope, Bob and Evelyn (Leon) Gaetano



Gene and Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano at the reception on their 50th Anniversary on Aug. 8, 2011.



Gene and Mary Jo Gaetano: This picture was taken in the Fall of 2011 for their 50th Wedding Anniversary.



Pictured above are Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano. This picture was taken at their Son’s wedding (Bob & Lyn) in April of 2015 in Mexico.



Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano At Louie/Liz Home. Pictured here, are Gene and Mary Jo while at Louie & Liz home in Montgomery. This was one of the many visits they made to Montgomery and this was probably one in which Liz and Mary Jo were canning vegetable soup. This may have been in the summer of 2017.



Shown here, are Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano dancing at Brian & Waynette's Wedding Reception in June of 2018. They drove down from Chicago and stayed with Mary Jo's sister (Liz & Louie's Home) and then headed to Evansville for the Wedding and Reception.



Shown here, are Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano at Waynette & Brian Kavanaugh's wedding on June 16, 2018 in Evansville. Mary Jo did one of the readings during the ceremony. The Wedding & Reception were held on Saturday afternoon & Evening at Holy Redeemer Catholic Church in Evansville. Mary Jo and Gene received the honor as being the longest married couple at the reception.



Gene & Mary Jo Gaetano Family: This is a picture of all of Gene and Mary Jo’s children and grandchildren taken at different times but all put together. In the front, (L-R) are Hope Gaetano, Bob & Lynn holding Liam. In the middle front, are Mary Jo & Gene, next are Louis & Lynda Artiago and in back of them are Lynda’s two children, Ray Gundling and Shealyn Boland. Danielle Gundling is behind Lynn Gaetano. In back, Allysa, Nicole, David & Gina Pearlstein and son, Zack. Next are Jason, Jim, Matthew and Andrew Gaetano and in front of them is Debbie, their mother. As you can tell in this picture, Gene had cancer and passed away not long after this picture was taken.”

Shown here, are Mary Jo Gaetano and her younger sister Liz Kavanaugh at Mary Jo’s 80th Birthday Party on Oct. 13 of 2019. Liz surprised her sister as she traveled 6 hours to be there for her sister’s party. Liz and Mary Jo are the Michaels Sisters, daughters of Gus and Josephine Michaels. Liz traveled there with her husband Old Lou, and her son, Brian.





Pictured here, are Mary Jo & Gene Gaetano as they sit on their front porch in Grays Lake, Illinois in late April of 2020. The picture was taken by Liz Kavanaugh, Mary Jo's sister, who went to Grays Lake (north of Chicago) to help both of them, as Mary Jo had gallbladder surgery that did not go well. Mary Jo was in the hospital 3 times and took some time to recover and regain her health.



Gene was diagnosed with cancer just a month or so before this picture was taken. This was one of the last good pictures of Gene before he declined in health and passed away in Jan. of 2021.

Three Remaining Members of the Gus/Josephine Michaels Family: Pictured here, are (L-R) Tom Michaels, Mary Jo Gaetano and Liz Kavanaugh. This picture was taken on January 26, 2021 just after the Funeral of Gene Gaetano (Mary Jo's Husband). The family met for lunch after the funeral at a restaurant near Grays Lake, North of Chicago. Liz stayed with her sister after the Funeral and because of the snow and bad weather it was three weeks before she could get back to her home in southern Indiana. In fact, they were able to get to and from Chicago between snow storms.



Bob & Lynn Gaetano



Bob & Lynn Gaetano Family: Lynn holding son Liam & Bob. Also Hope Gaetano.



Shown here, are Bob Gaetano and his daughter Hope Gaetano. The picture was taken at the 50th Anniversary Party for Bob's Parents, Gene and Mary Jo Gaetano.

David and Gina Pearlstein



David and Gina Pearlstein Family: Shown here, are, (L-R) Alyssa, Nicole, David, Gina and Zachary Pearlstein.



David & Gina Pearlstein Family: this is a picture taken at Gene & Mary Jo's 50th Anniversary Party. In front on right is Gina (Oldest daughter of Gene & Mary Jo) and on the left is her husband David. In back their three children, Nichole, Zachary and Alyssa.



David & Gina Pearlstein Family: Shown here, are David and Gina Pearlstein (center) and their daughters Alyssa on the left and Nicole on the right. Their son Zachary was unable to stay for the funeral luncheon and was not present for the picture. This picture was taken after the funeral of Gina's father Gene Gaetano on Jan. 26, 2021.

Jim & Debra Gaetano



Jim & Debra Gaetano: Shown here, are Andrew, Matthew, Jason, Jim and in back is Debra. The picture was taken at the 50th Anniversary Party for Jim’s Parents Gene and Mary Jo Gaetano.



Jim & Debra “Miller” Gaetano: Pictured here, are Jim, Debra, Andrew, Matthew and Jason. Picture was taken at Andrew’s High School Graduation in the spring of 2019.



Pictured here is the Jim & Debbie Gaetano Family: This picture was taken at the Funeral Luncheon after the Funeral of Jim’s Father Gene Gaetano. Shown here are, (L-R) Jim & Debbie Gaetano and their sons in order from the oldest, Andrew, Jason and Matthew. Immediately after the luncheon the boys left to go back to their prospective school.



Shown here is Lynda "Gaetano" Gundling family. On the left is, Danielle and on the right, is Ray Gundling and in the center, is Lynda. Lynda was married to Ray Gundling, the children's father, and he passed away on April 10 of 1996, after battling cancer. He was just 31 years old when he passed away. Lynda was single for many years but in 2016 married Louis Artiago.

Wedding Picture of Louis & Lynda "Gaetano" Gunding Artiago. Louis and Lynda were married on Sept. 3, 2016 in Chicago. Lynda remained unmarried while raising her two children, Ray and Danielle. Louis had not been married before. Louis and Lynda reside in Chicago.



Louis & Lynda "Gaetano" Gunding Artiago_Pictured here, are (L-R), Louis & Lynda Artiago and Lynda's Children (when she was married to David Ray Gundling) Ray Gundling, Danielle Gundling. This picture was taken at Lynda's Mom's 80th Birthday celebration in October of 2019.



Lynda & Lou Artiago: Shown here, are Lynda and Lou Artiago at the Funeral Luncheon after the Funeral for Lynda's Dad, Gene Gaetano. Lynda's two children, Ray Gundling & Danielle Gundling, were also there for the Funeral Luncheon but are not in this picture.



**In Memory of
Gene Gaetano**
Born: Dec. 18, 1935
Died: Jan. 22, 2021

Gene Gaetano's Obituary 

On Friday, January 22, 2021, Gene Gaetano, loving husband of Mary Jo and father to Gina (David) Pearlstein, Lynda (Louis) Artiaga, Jim (Debra) Gaetano and Robert (Evelyn) Gaetano passed away at the age of 85. He died peacefully with his loving wife and family by his side. Gene was born in Chicago to parents Rocco and Tillie Gaetano. He is survived by his wife and children, as well as his 11 grandchildren.

Gene will be fondly remembered by family and friends as a loving father, proud patriot, and a man that loved his family and playing golf.

In lieu of flowers, people wishing to honor Gene can make donations in his name to Our Sorrowful Mother’s Ministry or Midtown Educational Foundation.

A visitation for Gene is planned for Tuesday, January 26, 2021 from 9 am to 10:30 am at Kristan Funeral Home, 219 W. Maple Ave., Mundelein, IL. A funeral mass will follow (11:00 am) at Saint Mary of the Annunciation Church, 22333 W. Erhart Road, Mundelein, IL. All are invited to attend. In lieu of attending in person, mass will be live streamed through the parish website. To send a flower arrangement or to plant trees in memory of Gene L Gaetano, please click here to visit our Sympathy Store.



Military Rites for Gene Gaetano: Shown here, the Military Rites for Gene Gaetano on Jan. 26 of 2021. In this picture, you see the military people as they salute the flag draped body just prior to the presentation of the Flag to his widow, Mary Jo Gaetano. Mary Jo is sitting in the chair and behind her are her son, Jim Gaetano and his sister, Lynda Artiaga. To the right of the casket, are pallbearers (L-R) Ray Gundling, Jason & Andrew Gaetano (grandsons, Jim’s sons).



Presentation of the Flag: Pictured here, is Mary Jo Gaetano (Seated on Chair) after receiving the US Flag from the Military Honor Guard. Behind her, is her son Jim, and on the right, are daughter, Lynda and John Kavanaugh (Nephew) in the background. Pallbearers off to the right. The presentation was made in the atrium of the church because of the 4-6 inch snow fall that morning. Gene passed away on Jan. 22 and the Viewing & Funeral was held on the morning of Jan. 26, 2021. The Funeral was held at St. Mary of the Annunciation Catholic Church in Mundelein Illinois.

God hath not promised
 Skies always blue,
 Flower-strewn pathways
 All our lives through;
 God hath not promised
 Sun without rain,
 Joy without sorrow,
 Peace without pain.

But God hath promised
 Strength for the day,
 Rest for the labor,
 Light for the way,
 Grace for the trials,
 Help from above,
 Unfailing sympathy
 Undying love

In Loving Memory of
 Ray "David" Gundling—Kribley

— † —

Born
 November 24, 1964

Passed Away
 April 10, 1996

Funeral Mass
 St. Walter's Catholic Church
 Saturday, April 13, 1996
 at 11:00 a.m.

Interment
 All Saints Cemetery

Funeral Card for David Gundling, who was married to Lynda "Gaetano" Gundling. David died of cancer on April, 10 1996 when he was just 31 years of age. He left a wife and two children. David and Lynda lived in Chicago, Illinois and David is buried there at All Saints Cemetery. Lynda "Gaetano" Gundling was the daughter of Mary Jo "Michaels" & Gene Gaetano and Mary Jo's parents were Gus and Josephine Michaels.

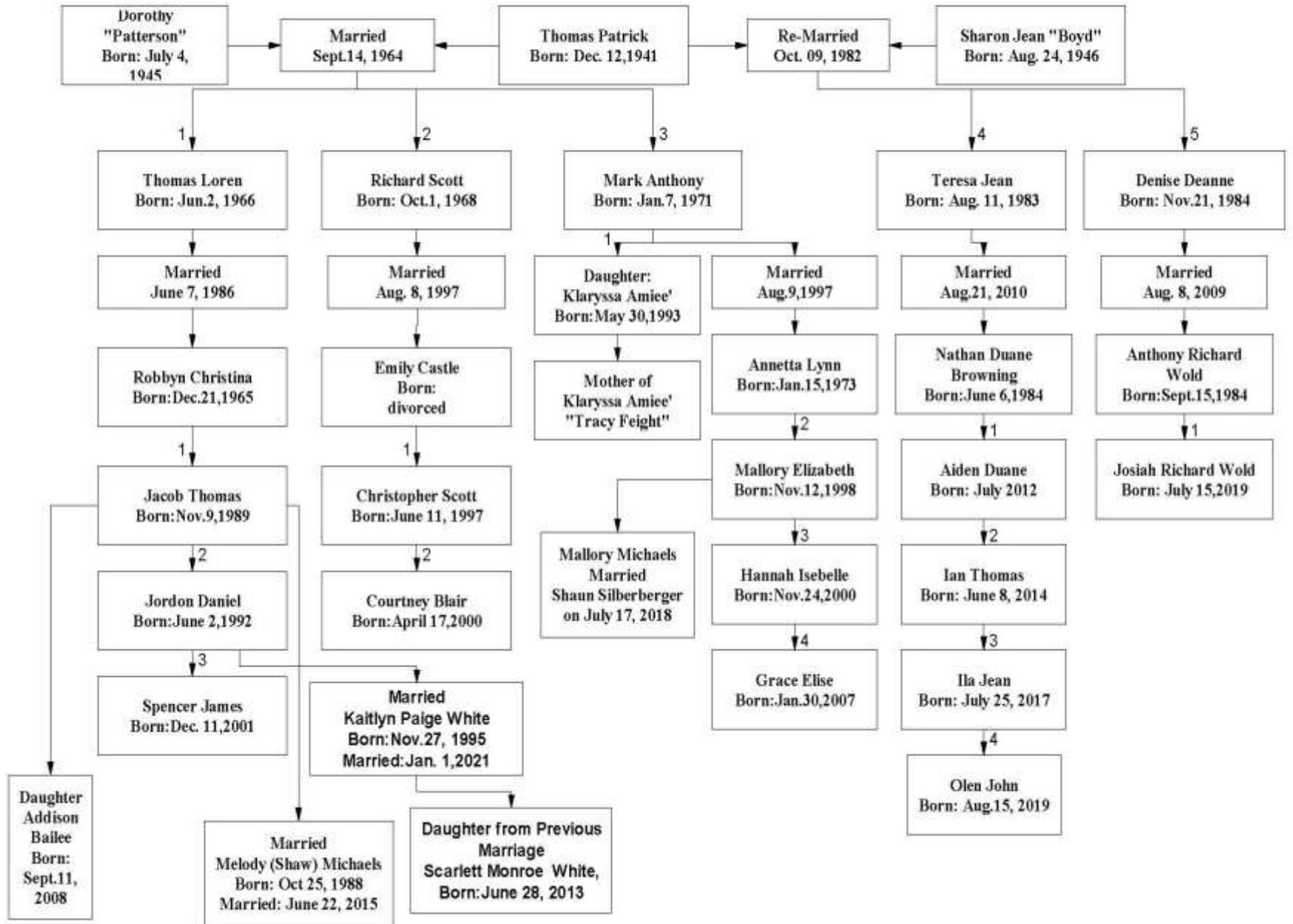
CHAPTER – 2C

Thomas & Sharon "Boyd" Michaels Family



Tom Sr. & Sharon Michaels Family: Pictured here is a family picture taken at son Tom's wedding on June 7, 1986. Shown here, (L-R) are Sharon "Boyd" Michaels, her husband Tom, holding their daughter, Denise (about 2 yrs. old), Tom's oldest son, Thomas Loren holding Teresa (about 3 yrs. old), Rick and Mark. The wedding was held in Coure d' Lane, Idaho. Thomas, Rick and Mark were from a previous marriage and the two girls, Teresa and Denise are with Sharon.

Decendants of Thomas & Sharon "Boyd" Michaels





Tom & Sharon Michaels: Picture taken at their Daughter's Wedding on August 8, 2009. They were at their Daughter's Wedding in Otsego, Minnesota. Their daughter Denise married Anthony Wold on that day.



Picture of Tom-Sharon Michaels Children: Pictured here, are (L-R) Mark Michaels, Tommy Michaels, Teresa "Michaels" Browning, Denise "Michaels" Wold, Sharon & Tom Michaels. One other son was not able to be there and that was Rick Michaels from Idaho. This was Denise's Wedding Day on Aug. 8, 2009.



Tom & Sharon Michaels Family: Pictured here are Sharon, Denise, and Tom Michaels. In Back is Rick Michaels & Mark Michaels. This picture was taken on Jan. 28. 2001 after the Funeral of James “Gus” Michaels, (Tom’s Father). Thomas, (Tom’s Son from Michigan) was not able to make it to the Funeral. The day of the viewing, there was ice/snow and the roads were not good for traveling. On Saturday, the roads did clear up and it was cool, but ice had melted off the roads. The picture was taken in the Cafeteria of St. Peter’s School.



This Picture of Tom & Sharon Michaels with Teresa and Denise on Teresa's First Communion Day in 1989.



Picture of Tom and Sharon at Tom's parents' house (Gus & Josephine) in Montgomery. Also, Teresa & Denise. Picture taken about 2002-03 timeframe.



Tom & Sharon Michaels



Tom & Sharon Michaels, picture taken at Louie & Liz's house for one of the birthdays.

Tom & Sharon “Boyd” Michaels Celebrate their 25th Wedding Anniversary. This picture was taken in October of 2007. Tom and Sharon were married on Oct. 9, 1982 at the Wesleyan Church on Main Street in Washington, but now has built a new church on Hwy 50 Bypass in Washington.



Times-Herald, Washington, Indiana

25th anniversary

Mr. and Mrs. Tom Michaels

Tom and Sharon Michaels were married Oct. 9, 1982, at Main Street Wesleyan Church.

They are the parents of five children: Tom Michaels of Traverse City, Mich.; Rick Michaels of Post Falls, Idaho; Mark Michaels of Hayden, Idaho; Teresa Michaels of Washington; and Denise Michaels of Loogootee.

The couple have nine grandchildren.

They celebrated their 25th anniversary with an Alaskan cruise this summer.



Tom and Sharon “Boyd” Michaels on their 32th Wedding Anniversary in Oct. of 2013

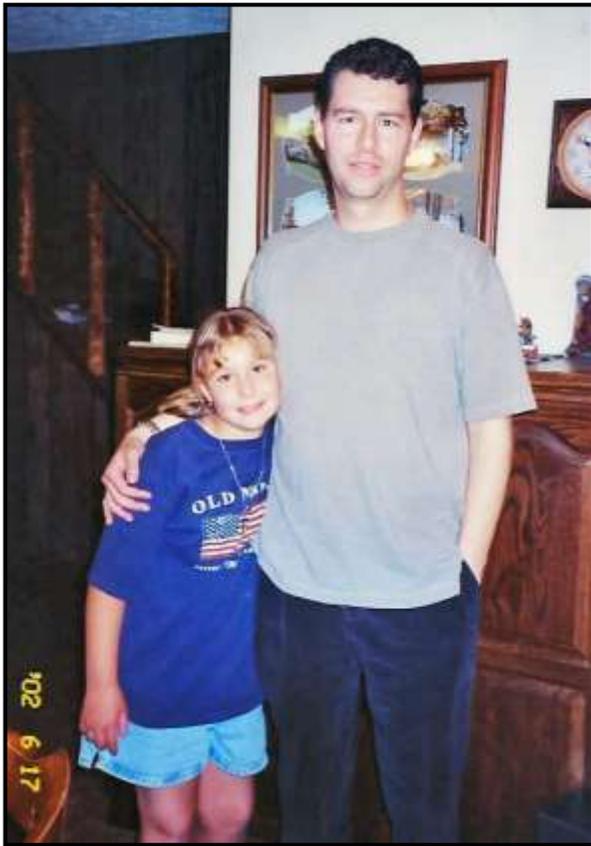
Newspaper Clipping celebrating Tom and Sharon Michaels 25th Anniversary. It was celebrated in October of 2007.



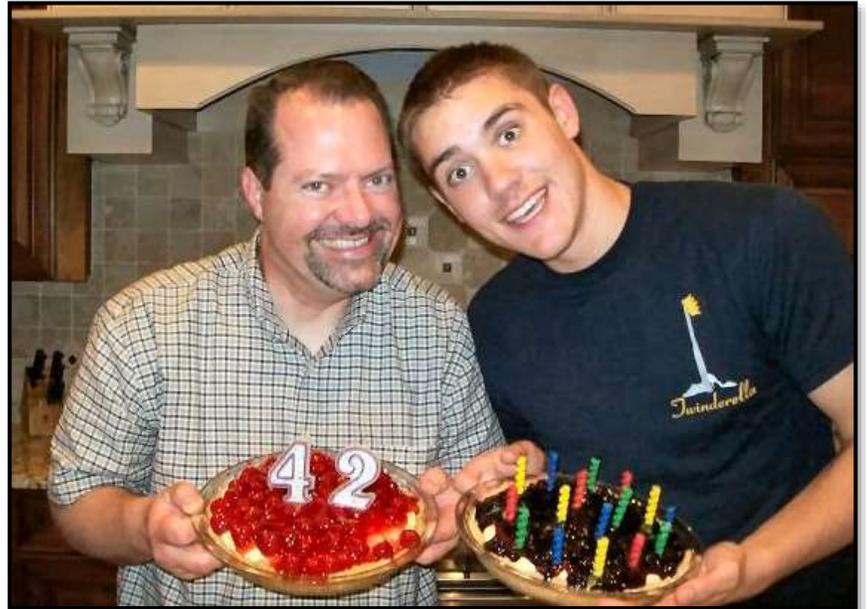
Tom Michaels on a Visit to Idaho: Shown here, are Tom Michaels (Center) with his two Sons and their Families: Pictured here, (L-R) (Mark's Three of his four Daughters) Klare, Hannah, Mallory, MARK Michaels, Tom Michaels (Father of Mark and Rick), RICK Michaels (in back) Chris, Courtney, Tammy Zado (Friend of Rick)



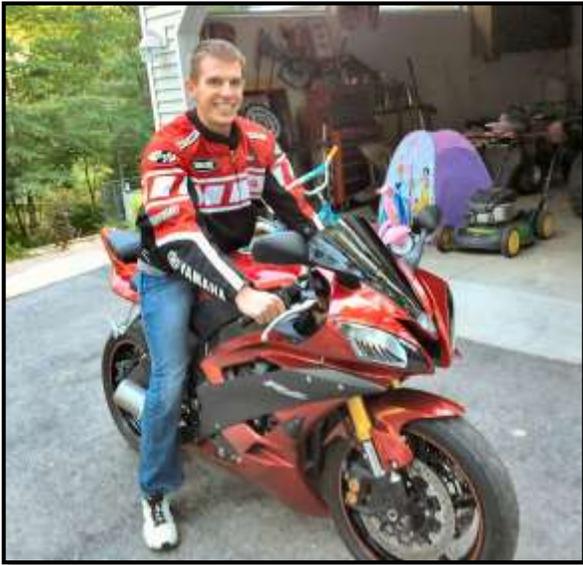
Tommy & Robbyn Michaels: Pictured here, are Jacob on the left, Robbyn, Tommy and Spencer. The date on the picture says it was taken on Aug. 24, 2017



Shown Right, is Mark Michaels, (Tom's youngest son) and the girl is Mark's oldest daughter, KLARYSSA. Michaels. It appeared the picture was taken on June 17, 2002. She would have been 9 yrs. old at the time of the picture. Mark's mother is Dorothy Patterson originally from Loogootee, but now lives in Idaho.



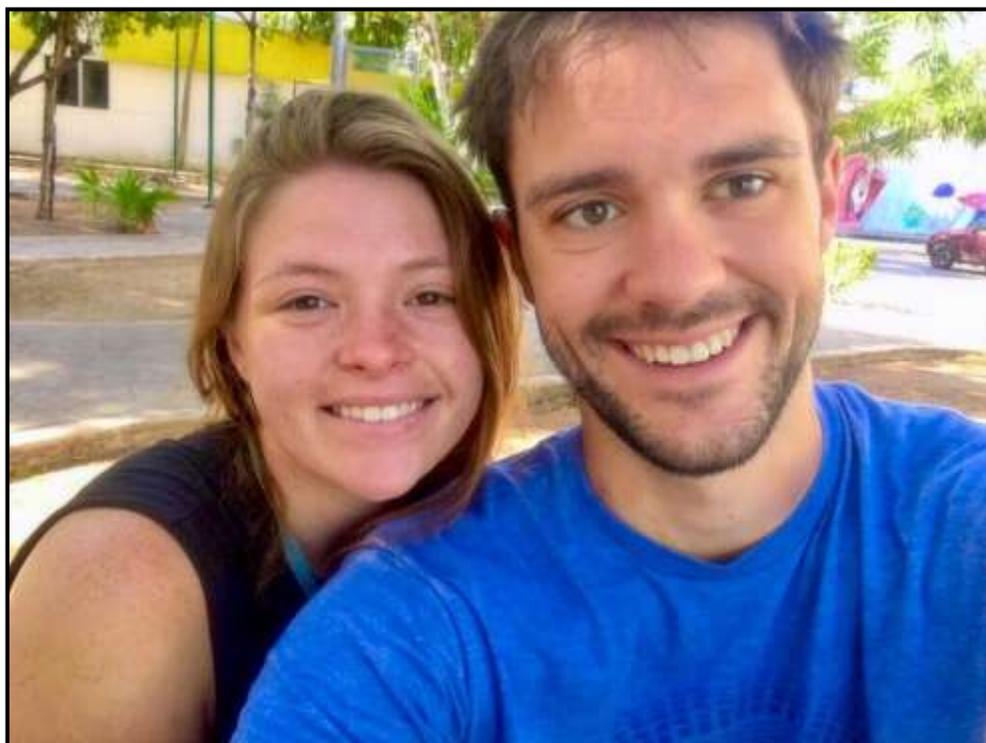
Left, shown here is Tommy Michaels (left) as he celebrates his 42nd Birthday. Tom was born on June 2, 1966 and this would have been in 2008. Tommy's son Jordon is on the right and his son's birthday is the same day, June 2nd.



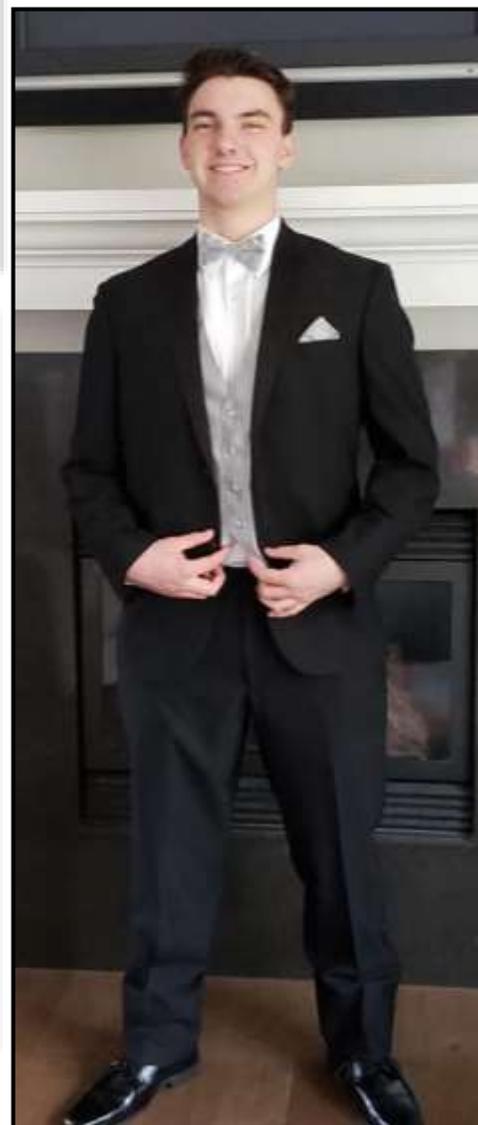
Right, Jacob Michaels on his bike. Jacob is the son of Tommy Michaels, Grandson of Tom Michaels.



Jacob & Melody (Shaw) Michaels (db Oct 25, 1988) wedding on June 22, 2015. The little girl is Jake's daughter, Addison Ballie Michaels (db Sept 11, 2008). Her mother is Kaylee Lindley. Jacob is the oldest son of Tom & Robbyn Michaels.



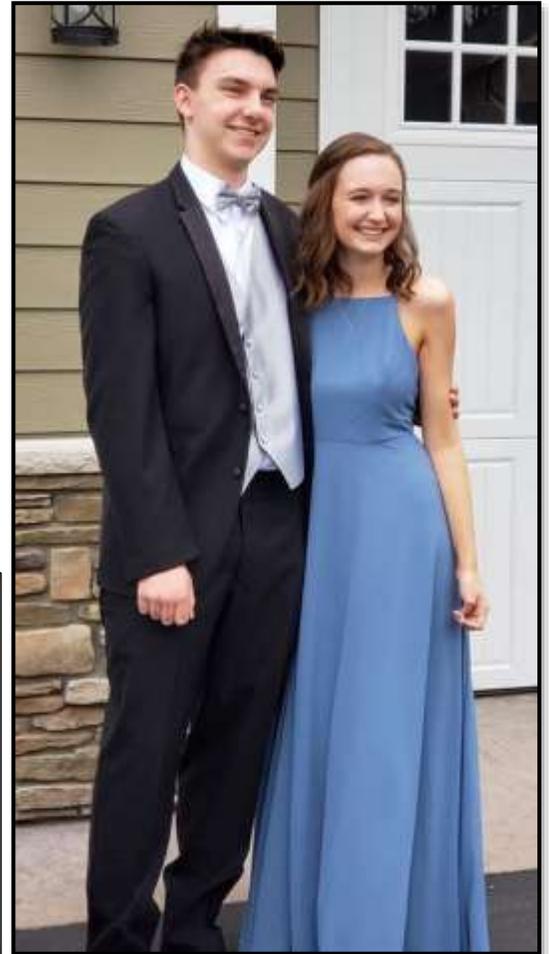
Jordan Michaels with girlfriend Kaitlyn White. Jordon is the second son of Tom and Robbyn Michaels.



This is Spencer Michaels who is the third son of Tom and Robbyn Michaels. (Spring-2019)



In left picture it appears Jacob Michaels has just run in a marathon along with his wife, Melody. Jacob is the son of Tom & Robbyn Michaels



Shown right, is Spencer Michaels on Prom night with his date in the spring of 2019. He is the son of Tom & Robbyn Michaels.



Four Generations of Tom Michaels Family: Pictured here is Right to Left, Tom Michaels, (Great Grandfather) holding Great Granddaughter Allison Michaels, Tommy Michaels, (Grandfather), Jacob Michaels (Father). This picture was taken in Oct. of 2008 in Michigan.



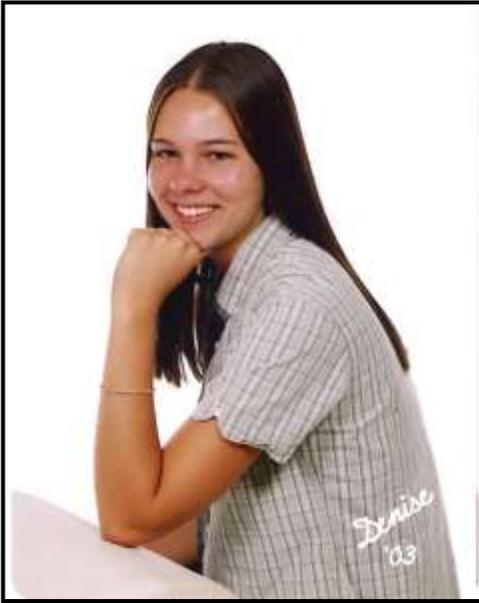
Shown here, are Rick Michaels (Center) and his two children, Chris (left) and Courtney (right). Rick is the son of Tom Michaels of Loogootee and Dot “Patterson” of Coure d’ Lane, Idaho.



Mark Michaels and two of his Daughters, (L-R) Grace, Mark's wife Annetta, Hannah and Mark Michaels. Mark is the son of Tom Michaels of Loogootee and Dot "Patterson" of Idaho.



Pictured, here is Tom Michaels and his first wife Dot Patterson with young Tom on the left and Dot holding son Rick. This picture was probably taken around Christmas of 1969. The date on the pictures says Jan. of 1970 but believe the picture was probably taken when they were there for Christmas. The picture was taken at Tom's Parents living room in Montgomery. Tom and Dot had three sons together, Tom Jr. was the oldest, Rick was next and then Mark was the youngest. Tom Jr. now lives in Michigan, Rick and Mark live Idaho and the State of Washington.



Denise Michaels, Senior
Picture taken in 2003



Denise Michaels Graduation
Picture from
Univ. of Evans.



Teresa Michaels, School
Picture at age 11, Grade 6



Teresa Michaels, 2004,
Graduation from Ind.
Wesleyan College in
Nursing.



Picture of Anthony & Denise at a
Convention in Denver. They were
married in August of 2009 in Minnesota.



Anthony & Denise “Michaels” Wold Family: Pictured here, are Anthony & Denise Wold with the new addition, Josiah who was born into the family on July 15, 2019. Denise is the daughter of Tom and Sharon “Boyd” Michaels of Loogootee, Indiana. Anthony and Denise live in Buffalo, Minnesota, which is northwest of Minneapolis.



Teresa & Nathan Browning Family with their new addition to the family, Olen. Shown here, are Aiden, Ian, Ila (being held by Nathan), and Olen, being held by Teresa. Olen was born on Aug. 15, 2019. Teresa is the daughter of Tom and Sharon “Boyd” Michaels of Loogootee, Indiana. Teresa and Nathan live at Bourbonnais, IL, which is southwest of Chicago.

Browning, Michaels wed



Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Browning

Newspaper Article of the Wedding of Teresa Michaels and Nathan Browning.

Teresa is the daughter of Tom & Sharon Michaels of Loogootee, Indiana and Tom is the Son of Gus and Josephine Michaels of Montgomery, Indiana. Teresa and Nathan were married on Aug. 21, 2010. That just happened to be the same day as Teresa's grandparents wedding day in 1934. (Gus & Josephine Michaels) Teresa and Nathan now have 4 children and live near Chicago, Illinois.

Nathan Duane Browning and Teresa Jean Michaels were united in marriage on Aug. 21 at the Southwind Wesleyan Church in Washington. Rev. Phil Kessen officiated the wedding ceremony. Wedding colors were plum and kelly green with hydrangeas, lilacs and vines.

Parents of the couple are Tom and Sharon Michaels of Loogootee and Duane and Suzanne Browning of Thief River Falls, Minn.

The matron of honor was Denise Wold, sister of the bride; the maid of honor was Rachel Kessen. Bridesmaids were Carrie Bronn, cousin of the bride, and Megan Pride, Erin Dahl and Lynette Victor. Linsey England and Emily Hawkins, cousins of the bride, were the flower girls.

The best man was Anthony Wold. Groomsmen were Ryan Browning, Colin Browning and Evan Browning, brothers of the bridegroom, and Aaron Miller and Travis Mathson. Ethan and Noah Bushey were the ring bearer and the Bible bearer, respectively, both cousins of the bride. Blake and Luke Browning, nephews of the bridegroom, passed out programs and prepared the aisle runner. Ushers were Kyle Boyd, cousin of the bride, and Aaron Peterson, cousin of the bridegroom. Louie Kavanaugh and Rick Norenberg, godfathers of the bride and the

bridegroom respectively, read the scripture selections. Caitlin Browning, sister of the bridegroom, was the soloist. The guest book attendant was Brittney Bushey, cousin of the bride. Peyton and Ainsley Greve, cousins of the bridegroom, handed out programs, and they offered flower petals to the guests as they left the church. The petals were thrown as the couple left the church and went on a ride in Jerry Barker's 1957 Plymouth Savoy.

A dinner and dance reception at the Gasthof Amish Village Restaurant followed the ceremony. Dessert servers included Liz Kavanaugh and Arlene Haffa, godmothers of the bride and the bridegroom respectively, and Trudy Wold. Following the celebration, the couple went on a honeymoon in Coronado, Calif.

The bride is a 2001 graduate of Loogootee Junior/Senior High School and a 2004 graduate of Indiana Wesleyan University with a Bachelor of Science degree in nursing. She was the Barr-Reeve school nurse and is a pediatric nurse. The bridegroom is a 2003 graduate of Lincoln High School in Thief River Falls and a 2007 graduate of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point with a Bachelor of Science degree in history. The couple is stationed at Fort Hood, Texas, and now resides in Copperas Cove, Texas.



Tom & Sharon Michaels Family: Pictured left is part of Tom & Sharon's Family at the Christmas dinner on Dec. 25 of 2019. **These are the Girl's families.** Shown here in front, are Tom, Sharon, in back, are Anthony & Denise Wold and their son, Josiah, Teresa Browning holding daughter, Ila, & Nathan Browning holding youngest son, Olen, and their other two sons in front of them, Aiden and Ian. Teresa and Denise are Tom & Sharon's Daughters. Teresa lives near Chicago and Denise lives in Minnesota.

New Babies in 2019: Pictured here, are Denise Wold holding son, Josiah, who was born on July 15, 2019, Teresa Browning holding son, Olen, who was born on Aug. 15, 2019 and Jessica Kavanaugh holding son, Lincoln, who was born on Sept. 12, 2019. Denise and Teresa are sisters and the daughters of Tom & Sharon Michaels and Jessica is a cousin and is the daughter of Louie III & Kris Kavanaugh. Louie III's mother Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh was a sister to Tom Michaels.



CHAPTER – 2D

Elizabeth Ann “Michaels” & Louis A. Kavanaugh Jr. Family



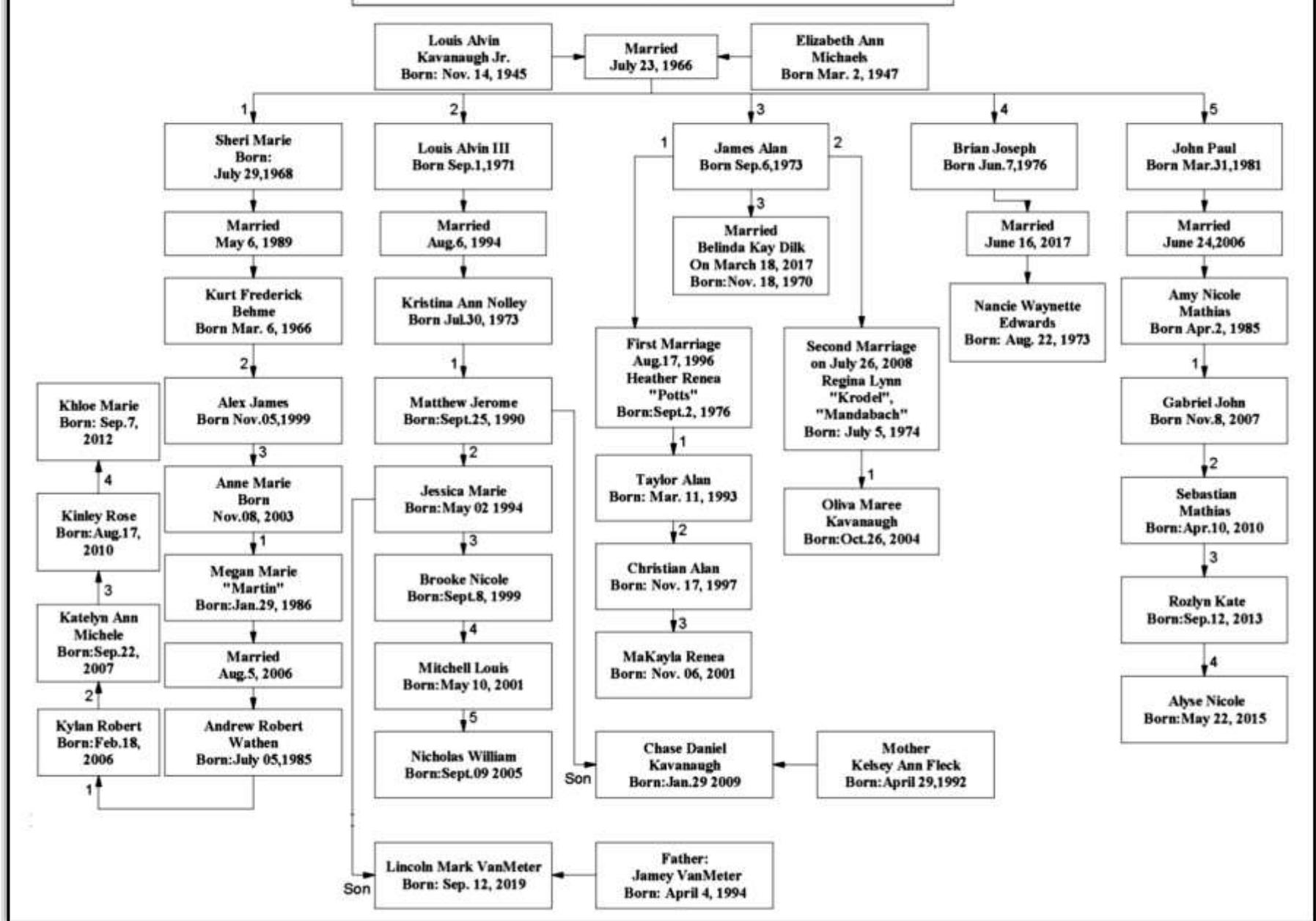
Louis A. Jr. & Elizabeth A. “Michaels” Kavanaugh: Louis and Liz had five children, Sheri, Louie III, Jim, Brian and John. Louis and Elizabeth were Married in 1966 and made their home and raised their children in Montgomery, Indiana and their kids attended Barr-Reeve High School there.



Louis Jr. & Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh Family:

Left: Pictured front, (L-R) Brian, John, Jim. Back (L-R) Liz, Louie III, Sheri and Louie Jr. Picture taken at Lee’s house at the annual Christmas Party in December of 1984.

**Descendants of Louis Jr. & Elizabeth "Michaels"
Kavanaugh**





Above: Pictured, (L-R) Brian, Sheri, Liz, Louie Jr., Louie III, Jim and in front John. Picture taken at 50th Anniversary for Louis Sr. and Catherine Kavanaugh in July of 1986.



Above: Picture of **Louis/Liz and their Five Children:** Sheri, Louie III, Jim, Brian, John. Picture was taken in a studio in January of 2011 as all Families had their pictures taken.



Above: Shown here are, (L-R) Louie Jr. Liz, Sheri, Louie III, Jim, Brian, John. Picture was taken after the Funeral of Liz's Dad Gus Michaels in St. Peter's School Cafeteria.



Above: This Picture of **Louie Jr. and Elizabeth "Michaels" Kavanaugh** was taken in the Summer of 2012 for St. Peter's Church Directory.



Above: Kurt & Sheri “Kavanaugh” Behme Family. This picture was taken on their Daughter, Anne’s (front) First Communion Day in May of 2011. Also pictured, is Alex (middle) with Kurt and Sheri.



Above: Pictured, Andy & Megan “Martin” Wathen Family. Megan is the biological daughter of Sheri and Kurt Behme. They were reunited with Sheri and Kurt in March of 2007 and the families have been close since that time. Shown here, are Andy & Megan with their Four Children, (front) Kylan, Kinley, Katelyn and in back, is Andy holding Khloe and Megan. This picture was taken in at their home in April of 2015.

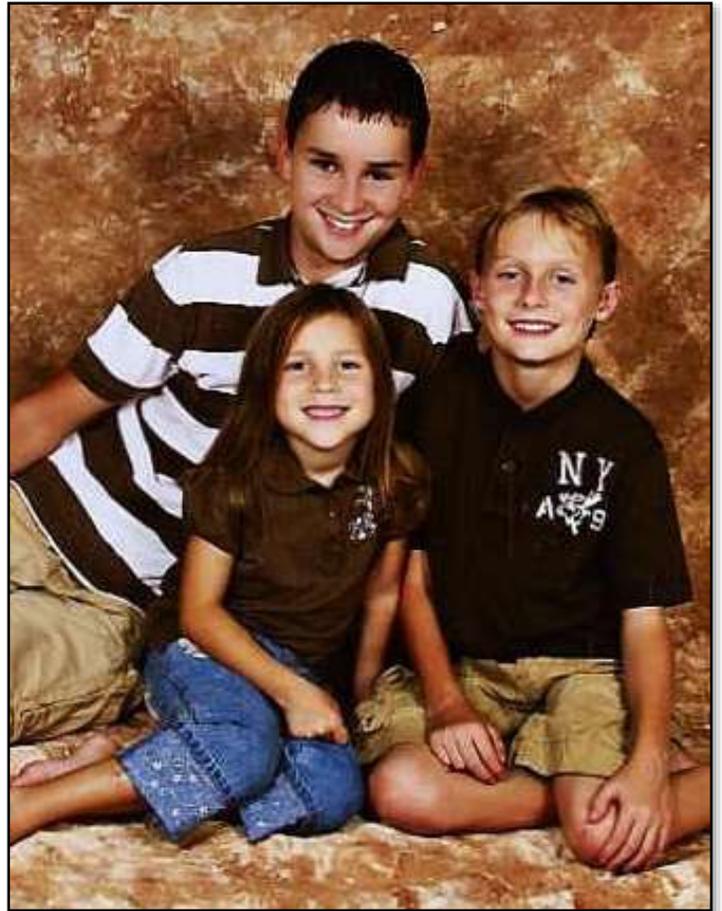


Above: picture of Matt Kavanaugh with his son Chase Daniel Kavanaugh. Right: Louie III & Kris “Nolley” Kavanaugh Family. This picture was taken in January of 2011 when all family members were present for a family picture. Shown here, are (L-R) Mitchell, Louie III, Nicholas, Kris, Chase, Back (L-R) Brooke, Matt and Jessica. Chase is the son of Matt.





Above: Jim Kavanaugh Family: Pictured here, are Jim with Olivia (front), MaKayla (right) and Christian in back. Taylor, the oldest son was on active duty and not able to be in the picture.



Above: Pictured are, the **children of Jim & Heather**, McKayla, Christian and Taylor Kavanaugh. Picture taken about 2006.

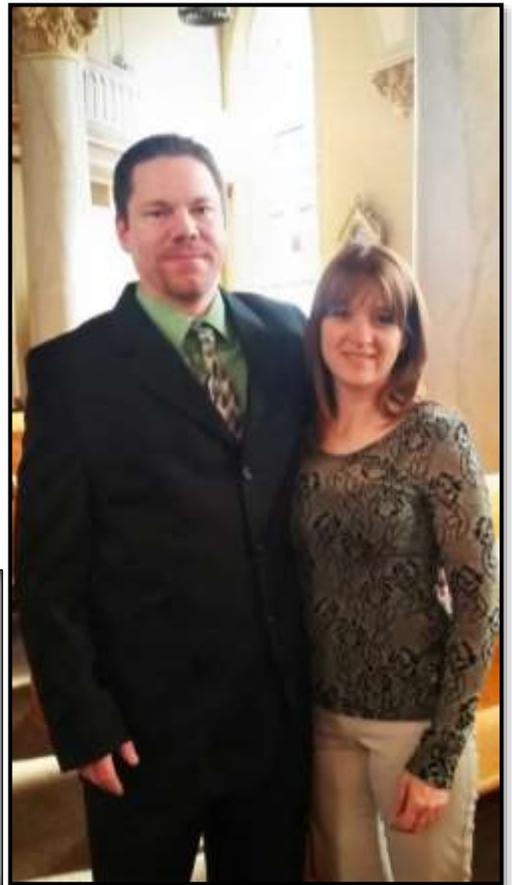


Left: Pictured are, **Taylor Kavanaugh**, son of Jim Kavanaugh & Heather Potts. Jim adopted Taylor when Jim and Heather married. **Right:** Pictured is **Brian Kavanaugh**. Picture was taken at Christmas in 2012.





Left: Pictured here in these photos are, **Brian Kavanaugh and his bride to be Waynette Edwards.** They were to be married in late 2017. This picture was taken at Brian's brother's (Jim) wedding in March of 2017.



Right: This picture of **Brian & Waynette** was taken in Feb. of 2016 at St. Peter's Church when Family pictures were taken.

Right: Another picture of **Brian & Waynette** taken at the reception of the wedding of Brian's Brother Jim/Belinda.



Left: John & Amy "Mathies" Family: Pictured here, are John & Amy Kavanaugh with their two sons, Sebastian (front) and Gabriel(right). This picture was taken for the church Directory in 2012 and since that time, they had two daughters, Rozlyn and Elise.



Louie Jr. and their Families on Thanksgiving Day 2015

On the left side, Amy holding Alyse with Gabe and Sebastian, John (in back), holding Rozlyn (John is the Youngest). In front of John are daughter, Sheri (Behme) and her daughter, Anne and behind, her son, Alex. Her Husband Kurt, who is a fireman for the City of Evansville, was on duty that day and could not make it. Also, their daughter, Megan & Andy Wathen (four Children) could not make it. Next, are son Jim and his girlfriend Belinda. Jim has 4 children, the two who were there are MaKayla and Taylor. Jim's other two children, Olivia and Christian, did not make it that day. Next, are son Louie III and his wife Kris, Louie is on the right side with their 5 children, Nick, Brooke, Mitch, back, are Kris, Jessica, Matt and Louie III. Matt's Son, Chase was with his Mother's family that day and did not make it. We have 16 Grand Kids, 5 Great Grand Kids, (33 in all, if they all get here at the same time!)



Left: Pictured here, are **Louis Jr. and Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh** as they pose for a picture at St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery. This will be their official 50th Anniversary Picture. Louie & Liz were married in this Church on July 23 of 1966.

This picture, along with a picture of each family and members were taken on Sunday Feb. 7, of 2016 as part of their Christmas present from the kids.

Right: Picture of **Louis Jr. and Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh Family**. In front, Liz, Louie Jr., Back, (R-L) oldest to youngest, Sheri “Kavanaugh” Behme, Louie III, Jim, Brian and John. Sheri and Brian live in Evansville, Louie III and John’s families live in Montgomery and Jim lives in Washington.





Left: Shown here, are **Kurt & Sheri Behme's Family** (In Back). In front are, Megan "Martin" Wathen, Alex and Anne Behme. Megan was Kurt and Sheri's Daughter that was adopted at birth in 1986 but was reunited with Kurt and Sheri in 2007.



Above: Pictured here, are **Kurt & Sheri's Behme Family**, Sheri & Anne in front and Kurt & Alex in back. They live in Evansville. These pictures were taken at St. Peter's Church in Feb. of 2016 as all of Sheri's Family had their picture taken then.



Above: Pictured are, **Andy & Megan "Martin" Wathen's Family** as the family pictures were taken on Feb. 7, 2016. In front are, (R-L) Kylan, Katelyn, Kinley, back are, Megan holding Khloe and Andy.



Left: Pictured here, is Megan & Andy Wathen Family on the First Communion Day for Katelyn, their daughter, on April 10, 2016. Shown here, are front (L-F) Kylan, Katelyn, Kinley, back (L-R) Megan, Andy hold Khloe. Picture was taken at Megan & Andy's house on the driveway.



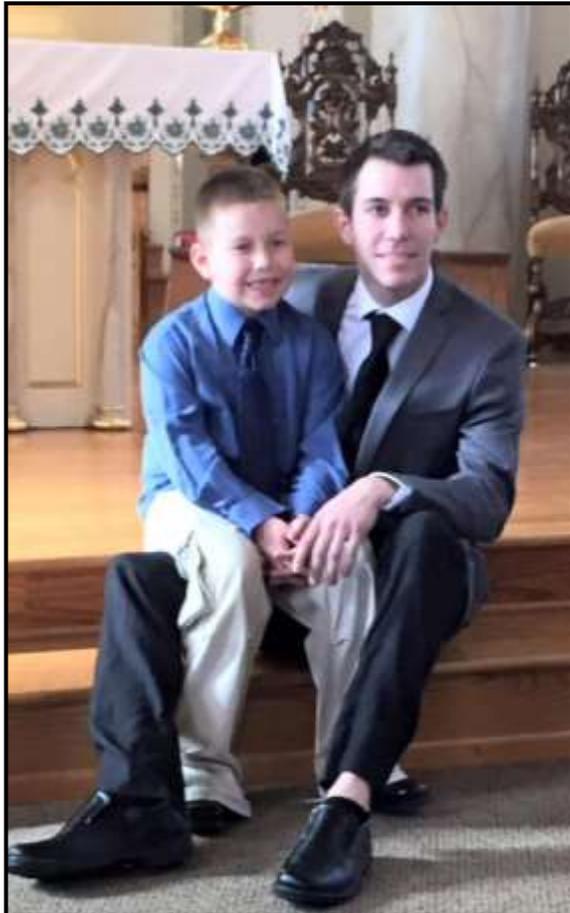
Left: Pictured are, Lois & Bill Martin, Parents of Megan "Martin" Wathen. In front is Katelyn Wathen, their Granddaughter, on her First Communion Day on April 10 of 2016.



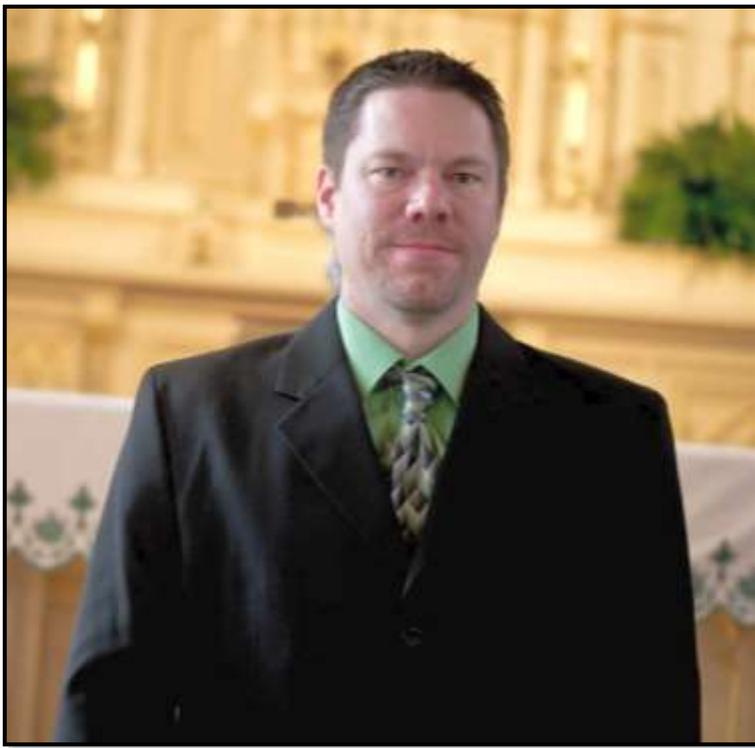
Above: Megan & Andy Wathen's Family on Feb. 7, 2016. The picture was taken at St. Peter's Church as part of the Kavanaugh Family Pictures. In front are, Kylan, Katelyn and Kinley. In back are, Megan, Andy holding Khloe.



Left: Louie & Kris Kavanaugh Family: Shown here in front, are Chase (Matt's Son), Middle row is Jessica, Nicholas, Mitchell, Brooke, Back are Kris, Louie III and Matt. Family Pictures were taken by all the Families of Louie & Liz on this day.



Above: Pictured is Chase Kavanaugh as he sits on his Dad's lap (Matt).



Left: Brian Kavanaugh is the 3rd son of Louis Jr. and Liz Kavanaugh and the 4th of 5 children.

Right: John & Amy Kavanaugh Family: Shown here are, front (L-R) Sebastian, Gabe, back (L-R) Amy holding Roslyn, John holding Alyse.





Above: Louie Jr./Liz and all the Families: Louie/Liz in the Middle, (R-L) Sheri/Kurt Family, Megan/Andy Family, Louie/Kris Family, Jim/Belinda Family, Brian, John/Amy Family. There were 32 family members in this picture.

Right: This picture is of **Grandpa Louie and Grand-ma Liz with 14 of the 16 Grand-children and all 5 Great Grand Children.** It took some doing to take this picture as one little girl in front wanted her mommy, but we got the picture taken. This was part of the Kavanaugh Family Pictures taken on Feb. 7, 2016.





Jim Kavanaugh Family, Christmas 2018, Jim's Family and Friends gathered together to welcome Taylor home. Pictured here are, (L-R) Taylor, Jim, McKayla, Oliva and Christian. Picture was taken at Jim's House in on a Saturday evening in December of 2018



Picture above, is **Paul Potts** (In Chair) who was the kids' Great Grandfather but was more like a Grandparent to the kids. This picture was taken in Sept. of 2017, just about a month before Paul died of cancer. Shown here are, Christian & McKayla in back and Taylor beside Paul. The kids were there to celebrate Paul's Birthday and all were very close to Paul and his wife Lois. Lois died suddenly several years before that.



Jim Kavanaugh Family: Jim, Christian, McKayla, Oliva and Taylor. This picture as taken at a Mexican Restaurant in Washington.



Picture of Jim Kavanaugh's Family, Picture was taken Father's Day in June of 2019. Shown here, are (L-R) Taylor, Christian, Jim, McKayla and Olivia. (Kavanaugh's) Picture was taken at Olivia's House there in Washington.

Picture of Jim Kavanaugh's Family-2. Picture was taken at Jim's House in Washington in November of 2018. Shown here, (L-R) Taylor, Jim, Olivia with the dog, McKayla and Christian, (Kavanaugh's)



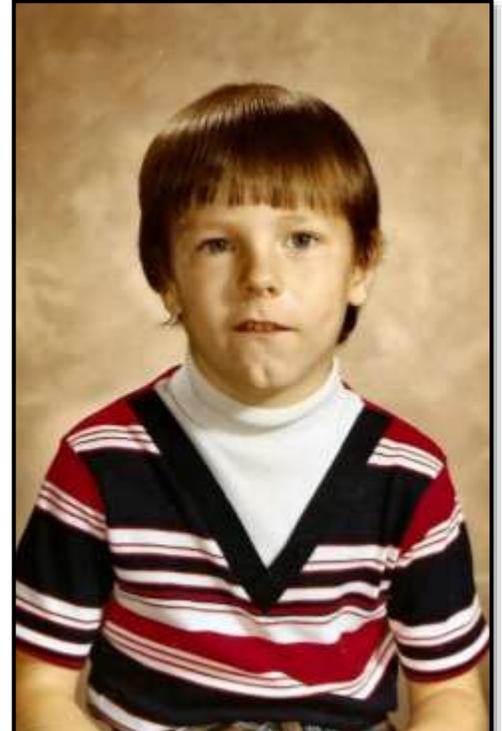
School Pictures



**Sheri Kavanaugh, Grade
6, 1978**



**Louie Kavanaugh III,
Grade 2, 1978**



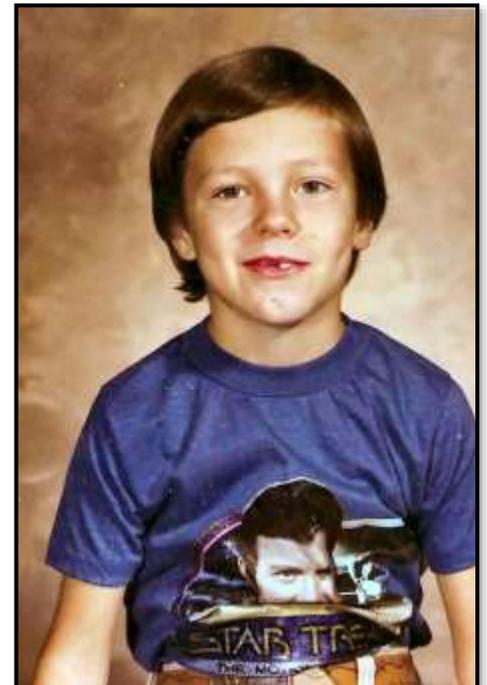
**Jim Kavanaugh in
Kindergarten 1978**



**Sheri Kavanaugh, Grade
7, 1979**



**Louie Kavanaugh III,
Grade 3, 1979**



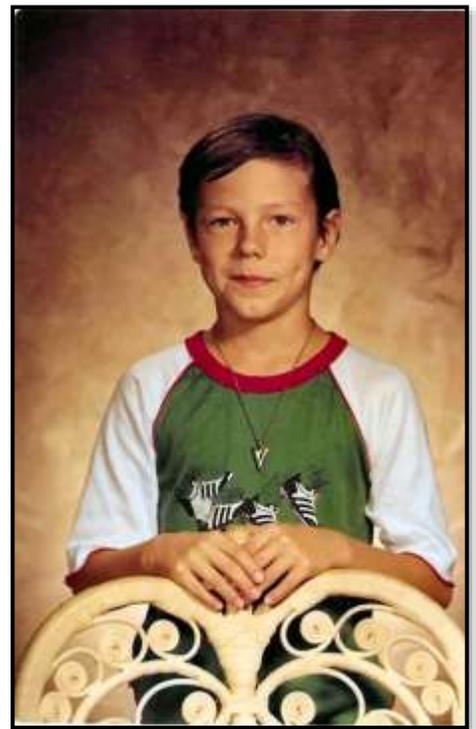
**Jim Kavanaugh in Grade
1, 1979**



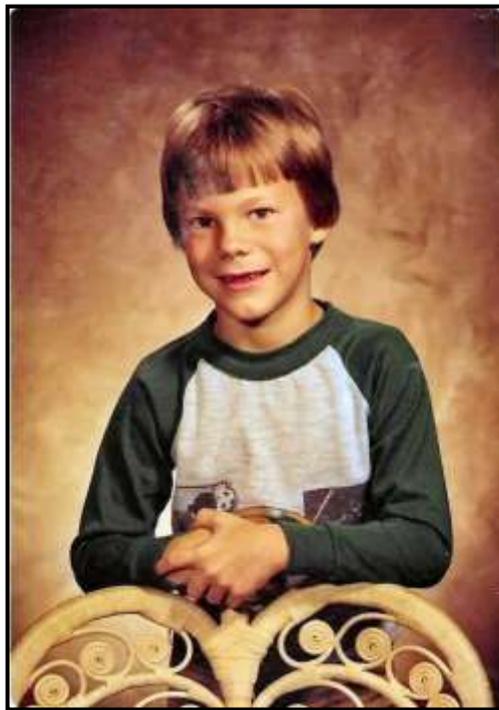
**Sheri Kavanaugh, freshmen,
1983**



**Louie Kavanaugh III,
Grade 5, 1983**



**Jim Kavanaugh in Grade
3, 1983**



**Brian Kavanaugh in
Kindergarten, 1983**



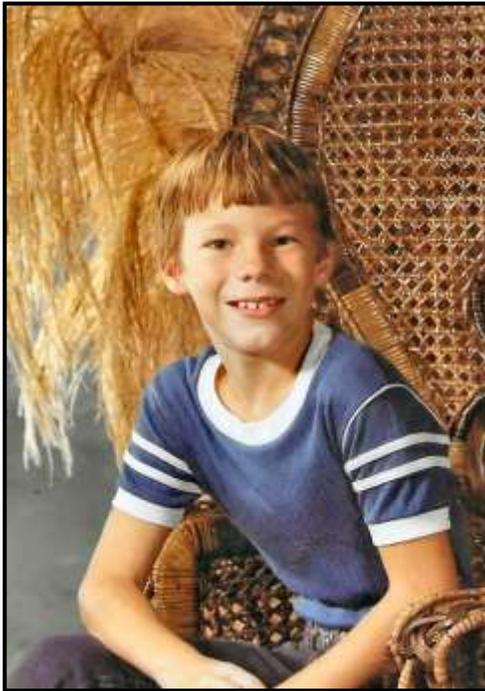
**Sheri Kavanaugh, Junior,
1985**



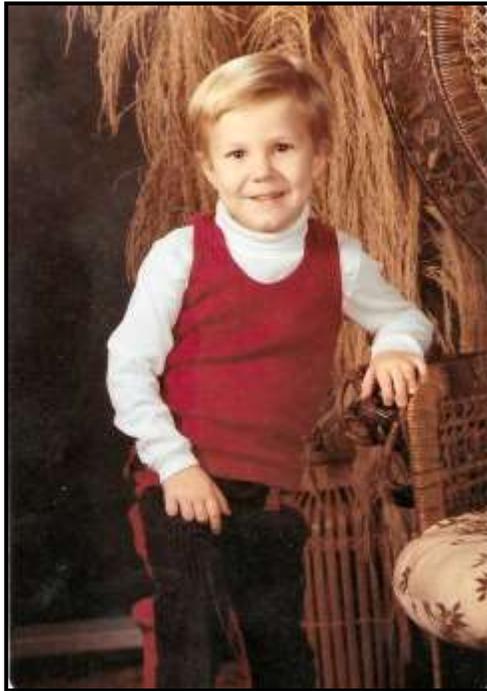
**Louie Kavanaugh III,
Grade 7, 1985**



**Jim Kavanaugh in Grade 5,
1985**



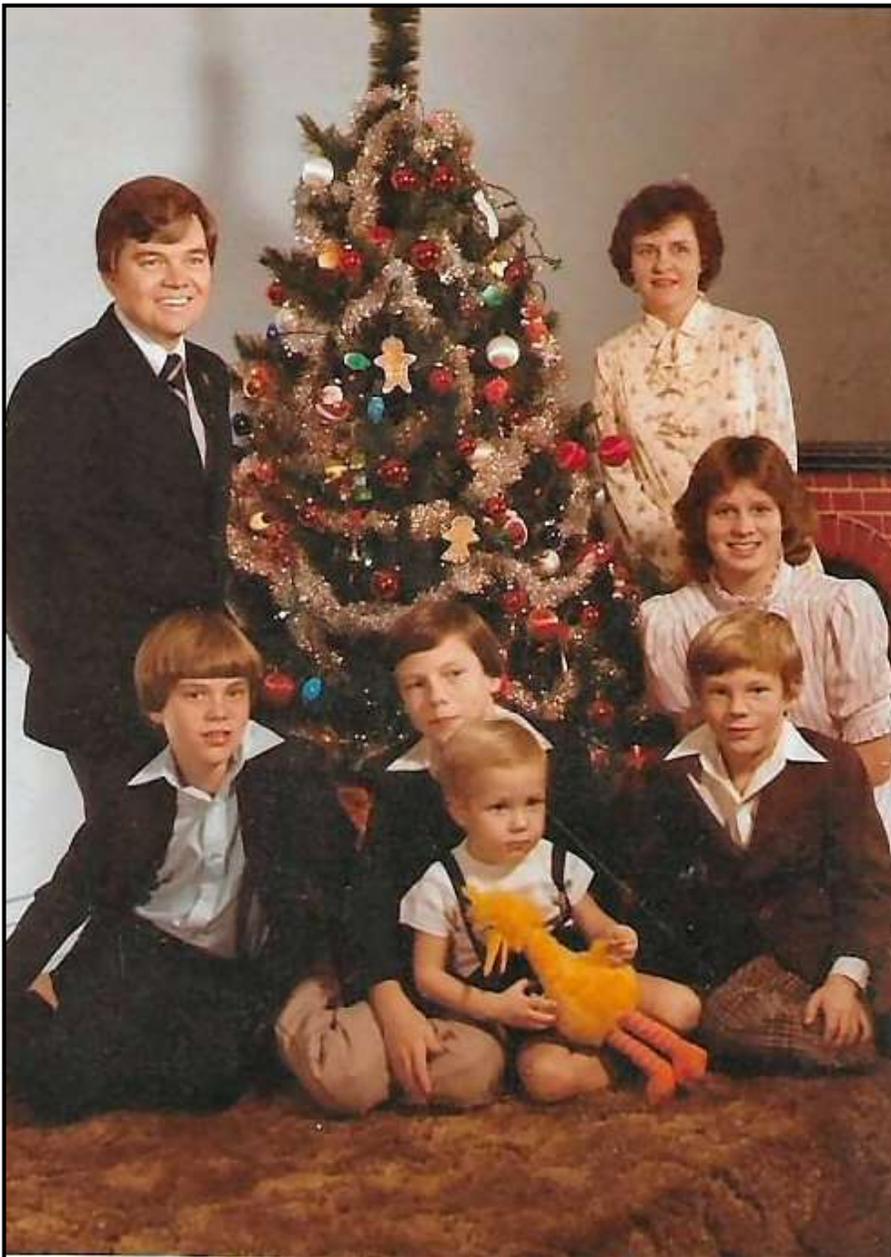
**Brian Kavanaugh in Grade
2, 1985**



**Picture of John Paul
Kavanaugh when he was 4
years old in 1985.**



These five pictures were in a small picture frame that Liz had on her dresser: From left to right, Sheri's picture was when she was a freshman, Louie may have been a sophomore, Jim was in the 5th Grade, not sure on Brian's picture, most likely early grade school and John was kindergarten. Obviously, these pictures were not all taken at the same time. Just more pictures of the kids at different times growing up.



Louie & Liz Family in 1985: In the very front, is John. Next row back, are (L-R) Louie III, Jim and Brian and behind Brian, is Sheri. Standing in back, are Louie Jr. on left and Liz on the right. This Family picture was taken in the fall of 1983 at a studio in Washington.

CHAPTER – 3A

Louis & Mary “Matthews” Michaels Families

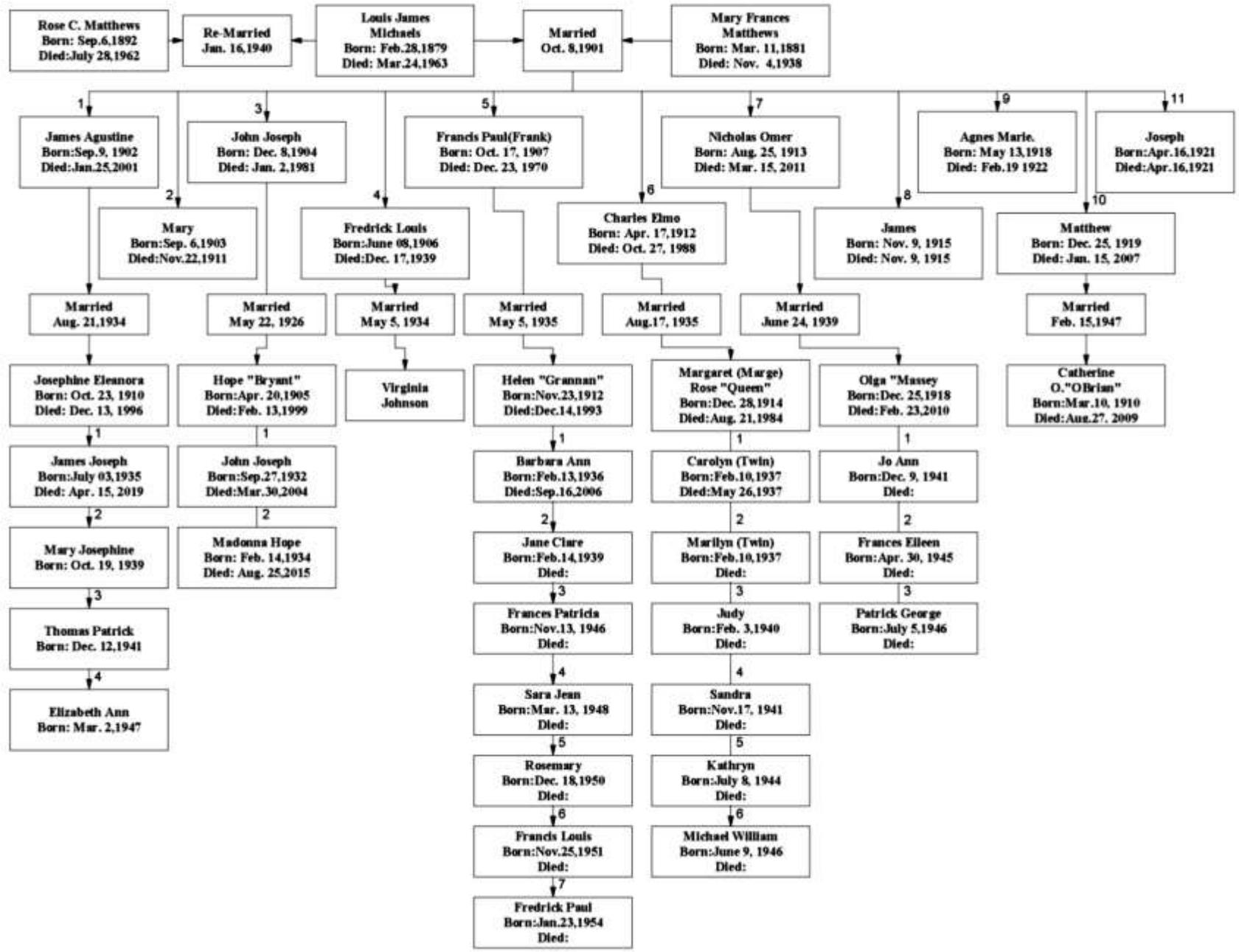
Louis James & Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels.



Louis James Michaels & Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels.

They were the parents of James “Gus” Michaels along with Mary, John, Fred, Frank, Elmo, Omer, James, Agnes Marie, Mack and Joseph in that order. The Michaels Family lived north of Montgomery. They had 11 Children and Gus was the oldest. Mary Agnes died when they were around 4 years old and James & Joseph died at birth.

Descendants of Louis & Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels



Descendants of Louis & Mary Francis "Matthews" Michaels

Father: James A. Mackell
 Born:
 Died: Feb. 28, 1880
 Native of Co. Derry,
 Ireland
 Mother: Mary "Campbell"
 Born:
 Died: Mar. 15, 1880
 Native of
 Co. Tyrone, Ireland
 Buried at St. Peters

Father: Phillip Zinkan
 Born: Aug. 23, 1804
 Died: Dec. 28, 1876
 Arrived in USA July 1833
 Mother: Anna Barbara
 "Hosfeld"
 Born: Dec. 3, 1811
 Died: Jan. 30, 1884
 Native of
 Co. Tyrone, Ireland
 Buried

Father: James Mackell
 (Michaels)
 Born: Sep. 25, 1848
 Died: Apr. 28, 1880
 Mother: Mary Elizabeth
 "Zinkan"
 Born: Dec. 20, 1849
 Died: Apr. 22, 1939
 Married: Apr. 20, 1875
 Buried at St. Peters

Father: Michael P.
 Matthews
 Born: Dec. 9, 1850
 In Daviess Co.
 Died: Nov. 18, 1938
 Mother: Barbara "Soeder"
 Born: Sep. 18, 1856
 In Madison Indiana
 Died: Mar. 6, 1937
 Married Feb. 4, 1878
 Buried at St. Michaels

Father: Michael P.
 Matthews
 Born: 1802
 In Longford Ireland
 Died: 1874 at 72 yrs.
 Mother: Margaret "Owens"
 Born: Sep. 18, 1856
 Native of Ireland
 Died: 1886 at 82 Yrs.
 Married ??
 Buried at St. Mary's, Barr Twp.

Father: Andrew Soeder
 Born: Jan. 27, 1825
 Died: June 1, 1904
 Mother: Mary "Rost"
 Born: Oct. 13, 1831
 Died: Sep. 12, 1918
 Married ??
 Buried at St. Michaels

Father:
 John Soeder
 Born: 1798
 Died: 1842
 Mother:
 Anna
 "Faulstick"
 Born: 1800
 Died: 1855

Rose C. Matthews
 Born: Sep. 6, 1892
 Died: July 28, 1962

Re-Married
 Jan. 16, 1940

Louis James
 Michaels
 Born: Feb. 28, 1879
 Died: Mar. 24, 1963

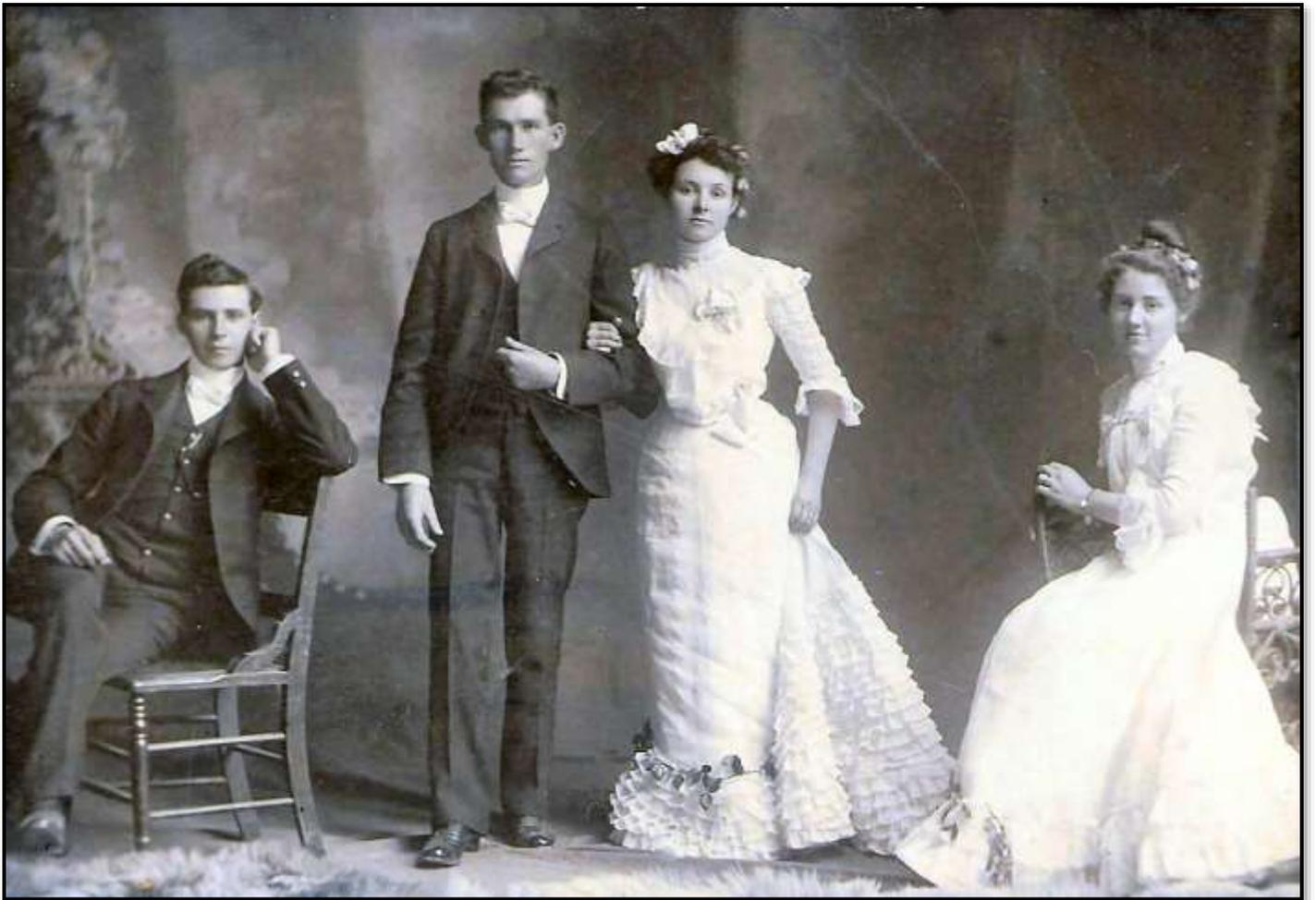
Married
 Oct. 8, 1901

Mary Frances
 Matthews
 Born: Mar. 11, 1881
 Died: Nov. 4, 1938

Brother/Sister of Louis
 Michaels
 1. Ann Lundergan, Indianapolis
 2. Dr. Frank Michaels

- Children
- | | | |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. James Augustine, | Born: Sep. 9, 1902 | Died: Jan. 25, 2001 |
| 2. Mary | Born: Sep. 6, 1903 | Died: Nov. 22, 1911 |
| 3. John Joseph | Born: Dec. 8, 1904 | Died: Jan. 2, 1981 |
| 4. Fredrick Louis | Born: Jun. 8, 1906 | Died: Dec. 17, 1939 |
| 5. Francis Paul | Born: Oct. 17, 1907 | Died: Dec. 23, 1970 |
| 6. Charles Elmo | Born: Apr. 17, 1912 | Died: Oct. 27, 1988 |
| 7. Nicholas Omer | Born: Aug. 25, 1913 | Died: Mar. 15, 2011 |
| 8. James | Born: Nov. 9, 1915 | Died: Nov. 9, 1915 |
| 9. Agnes Marie. | Born: May 13, 1918 | Died: Feb. 19, 1922 |
| 10. Matthew | Born: Dec. 25, 1919 | Died: Jan. 15, 2007 |
| 11. Joseph | Born: Apr. 16, 1921 | Died: Apr. 16, 1921 |

Brothers/Sisters of Mary
 Frances Michaels
 1. Nicholas Matthews/Loogootee
 2. John Matthews/Whitfield
 3. Agnes Eagan/Indianapolis
 4. J.M. Matthews/Cincinnati
 5. Vincent Matthews/Jasper
 6. Margaret O'Connor/Montgomery
 7. Rose Matthews/Montgomery



Wedding Picture for Louis Michaels and Mary Frances Matthews: Married on Oct. 8, 1901. Not sure who stood up with the Louis and Mary Michaels in this picture. Louis and Mary were the Parents of Gus Michaels and they had 11 children in all. Louis' parents were James & Mary "Zinkan" Michaels or Mackell and Mary Frances' parents were Michael & Barbara "Soeder" Matthews. Both the Michaels and the Matthews and Soeder families lived north of Montgomery.

Bio for Gus Michaels-and-Brothers-Sisters

Parents: Louis James Michaels was born on Feb. 28, 1879 and Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels was born on March 11, 1881 and were married on October 8, 1901. Louis & Mary Frances Michaels were the parents of 11 children: James "Gus" Michaels along with Mary, John, Fred, Frank, Elmo, Omer, James, Agnes Marie, Mack and Joseph in that order. The Michaels Family lived north of Montgomery. Gus was the oldest of the 11 children and Mary Agnes died when they were around 4 years old and James & Joseph died at birth, Fred lived to be 33 years of age. After Mary Frances died suddenly on Nov. 4, 1938, Louis married her sister Rose Matthews who had never married before. They continued to live in the home place north of Montgomery. Rose died on July 28 of 1962 and Louis died

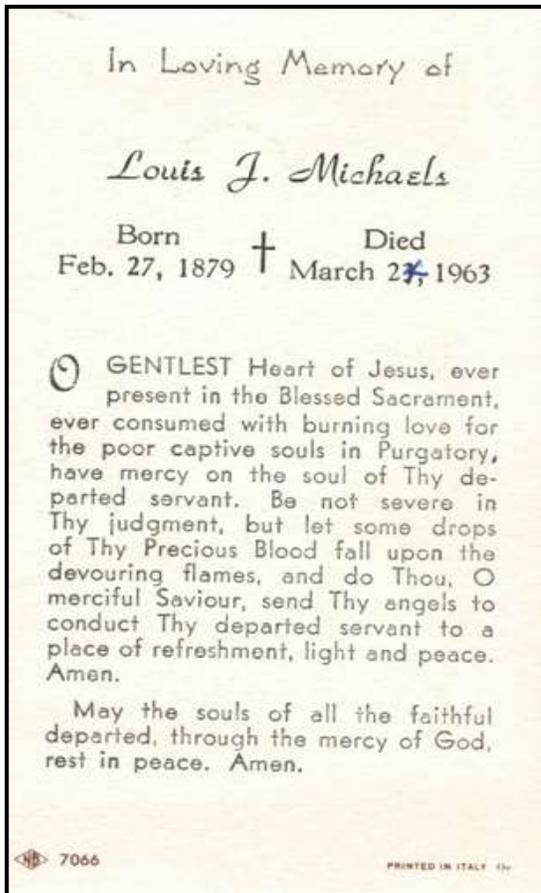
March 24 of 1963. All the four children are buried at St. Peter Cemetery along with Louis & Mary Frances, and Rose is also buried there. Louis and his wife Mary Frances made their living on the family farm north of Montgomery and raised their 11 children there.

1. **James Augustine “Gus” Michaels** was the first Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on September 9, 1902. He was very small at the time of his birth and story has it that he only weighed about 2 lbs. or so when he was born. Gus was educated in a one room school house not far from the home where he grew up. After the 8th Grade, Gus went to Montgomery High School and after graduation in 1921, he helped on the farm till he decided to strike out on his own. He married Josephine “Laux” on August 21, 1934 and after living in Oshkosh, Wisconsin for 7 years, they moved back to Indiana where Gus went to work for the B & O Railroad. They had 3 children while living in Wisconsin, Jim, Mary Jo and Tom. After they moved back to Indiana, they had the fourth child, Elizabeth Ann. Gus worked for the railroad and his wife Josephine worked at the Crane Naval Base. Josephine passed away on Dec. 13, 1996 and Gus passed away on Jan. 25, 2001 at the age of 98 years old. Both are buried in St. Peters Cemetery near the Plaza Cross on the North Section of the Cemetery.
2. **Mary Michaels** was the second Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on September 6, 1903. Mary Lived to be just over 4 years of age and died on Nov. 22, 1911. She is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in the Family plot.
3. **John Joseph Michaels** was the third Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on December 4, 1904. John married Hope “Bryant” of Worthington, Indiana on May 22 of 1926. John and Hope had two children, Johnny Joe and Madonna, and they all made their home in Dayton Ohio. John was a Prudential Insurance Agent and started his career in Washington, Indiana before settling in Dayton, Ohio where he raised his family. John died suddenly on Jan. 2 of 1981 while at his winter home in Florida. His funeral was at St. Peter’s Church in Montgomery and he is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery near the Plaza of the Cross near his brothers Gus and Mack. John worked in the Insurance Business in Dayton Ohio most of his life.
4. **Fredrick Louis “Fred” Michaels** was the fourth Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on June 8, 1908. Fred married Virginia “Johnson” on May 5 of 1934. Fred and Virginia never had any children and Fred died at the young age of 33 years on Dec. 17, 1939. It is believed he had cancer. Fred is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery near his parent’s grave in the center section of the Cemetery. Not much is known of Fred’s wife Virginia after that. Story had it that after Fred died, she moved up east somewhere and the family lost contact with her and no one seems to know what ever became of her.
5. **Frances Paul “Frank” Michaels** was the fifth Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on Oct. 17, 1907. Frank married Helen “Grannan” on May 5 of 1935. Frank and Helen had seven children, Ann, Jane, Patty, Sarah, Rosemary, Frank and Fred. Frank died suddenly on Dec. 23, 1970. He was driving a car in the city of Washington and it is believed he had a heart attack and died a short time later at the hospital. Helen, his wife, died on Dec. 13, 1993 and Frank & Helen are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in the west section. Frank owned and ran a Feed Mill in Montgomery for many years before he sold out and retired. He and his wife Helen lived north of Montgomery at what was referred as the Michaels Crossroads.

6. **Charles “Elmo” Michaels** was the sixth Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on April 17, 1912. Elmo, as he was known by, married Margaret “Queen” on Aug. 17 of 1935. Elmo and Marge, as she was known, had six children, a set of twins, Carolyn and Marilyn, (Carolyn lived just 3 mos.), Judy, Sandra, Kathryn and Michael. Marge, his wife, was from Washington, Indiana and she passed away on Aug. 21, 1984. Sometime after that, Elmo remarried and his second wife lived to be in her 90’s and passed away sometime before 2010. Elmo made his home with his family in South Bend, Indiana. Elmo passed away on Oct. 27, 1988 and is buried at a cemetery there in South Bend, Indiana. Elmo worked for Travelers Insurance Company there in Fort Wayne. He also taught school in his early years.
7. **Nicholas Omer Michaels** was the seventh Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on Aug. 25, 1913. Omer, as he was known by, married Olga “Massey” on June 24 of 1939. Omer and Olga had three children, Jo Ann, Eileen and Pat. Olga was from Washington D.C. and that is where they got married. Olga passed away on Feb. 23, 2010 and Omer passed away a little over a year later, on March 15 of 2011. Both are buried in the Catholic Cemetery in Fort Wayne, Indiana where they made their home. Omer worked as an IRS Agent for the Federal Government.
8. **James Michaels** was the eight Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on November 9, 1915. James was born and died on the same day of Nov. 9, 1915. He is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in the Family plot in the middle section.
9. **Agnes Marie Michaels** was the ninth Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on May 13, 1918. Agnes lived to be about 3 ½ years old when she died on Feb. 19, 1922. She is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in the Family plot in the middle section.
10. **Matthew “Mack” Michaels** was the tenth Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on December 25, 1919. Mack, as he was known by, married Catherine “O’Brian” on Feb. 15 of 1947. Mack and Katie, as she was known by, did not have any children. Katie was from the area north of Montgomery just north of St. Michael’s Church. (Church is no longer there, but Cemetery is there) Mack was an officer in the Air Force during World War II and was a gunner for bombing missions. However, Mack was shot down on his first bombing mission after arriving in his new post. He was a prisoner of war for over two years during World War II and when the Allies freed the prison camp, the POW’s had to find their own way back to England. When Mack got out of service after the war, he married Katie O’Brian and they made their home along Hwy. 257, south of Washington for much of their lives. Mack died on Jan. 15, 2007 and Katie died on Aug. 27, 2009. Both are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery near the Plaza of the Cross close to his brothers, Gus and John. Mack worked for the State Board of Accounts for the State of Indiana and Katie worked for the Old Citizens Banks in Washington, which has now been bought out by one of the larger banks.
11. **Joseph Michaels** was the eleventh Child born to Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels on April 16, 1921. Joseph was born and died on the same day of April 16, 1921. He is buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in the Family plot in the middle section.

Note: Joseph, James and Agnes Marie are buried close together and all three names are on the same tombstone, while Mary is on a separate tombstone. They died at a very young age. Mary was born

in 1903 and died in 1911, while the other two were born and died the same day. It is interesting to note that Louis & Mary France “Matthews” had 11 children all together, but two died on the day they were born, one lived to about 3 years old, one was 8 years old and one was 33 years old. So, that leaves 6 of the children that lived to be well over middle age and two members were pushing the century mark.



Funeral Card for Louis Michaels who married Mary Frances “Matthews”. Louis died on Feb. 24, 1963. You can see the Funeral Home had the wrong date (23rd) on this card and someone in the family penciled in the correct date.

Obituary for Louis Michaels who was married to Mary Frances “Matthews.” When she died, He married her sister Rose Matthews. Both Mary Frances and Rose had passed away at the time of Louis Michaels death. Louis “Lou” Michaels was Born on Feb. 27, 1879 and Died on March 24, 1963.

Deaths in Area

Louis J. Michaels

Louis J. Michaels, age 84, R. 1, Montgomery, died at 10:50 p. m. Sunday at Daviess County Hospital. Cause of death was reported as complications. He had been in failing health for one year and was seriously ill for two weeks.

Mr. Michaels was born in Daviess county, February 27, 1879, the Son of the late James C. and Mary Elizabeth Zinkan Michaels. He was married twice. Firstly to Mary Frances Matthews and she died in 1938. His second wife, Rose C. Matthews, died in 1962.

Six sons survive. They are: James A. Michaels of R. 2, Montgomery; John D. Michaels of Dayton, Ohio; Frank Michaels of R. 1., Montgomery; Elmo Michaels of South Bend; Omer Michaels of Ft. Wayne; and Matthew Michaels of R. 4, city. Five children, Mary, Fred, Agnes, Marie, James and Joseph preceded him in death. There are 21 grandchildren and 18 great-grandchildren.

A sister, Mrs. Anna Lundergan of Indianapolis, also survives. One brother, Dr. Frank Michaels, is deceased.

Funeral services will be held at 9:00 a. m. Wednesday at the St. Peters Church with burial in the St. Peters cemetery.

Friends may call at the Lee & York Chapel here in Washington after 7:00 p. m. today. The Rosary will be prayed at 7:30 p. m. Tuesday.

MARY FRANCES MICHAELS DIES AT RURAL HOME

Well Known Barr
Township Woman
Died Suddenly
Last Night

Mrs. Mary Frances Michaels, 58, wife of Louis J. Michaels of Barr Township and mother of John J. Michaels of Washington, died suddenly Friday Evening about 6 o'clock, of a heart attack, at the family home.

Although in failing health for several months, Mrs. Michaels had not been considered serious although she had suffered a severe attack about a week ago. She had become better and was able to be up and about her home, and last evening ate a hearty meal. She suffered a recurring attack while at the table, and died within a few minutes.

A native and lifelong resident of Barr Township, Mrs. Michaels was widely and favorably known in the community and word of her death came as a distinct shock to her legion of friends and relatives.

Born of March 11, 1880, the deceased was a daughter of Michael and Barbara (Soeder) Matthews and she spent her entire life in the community north of Montgomery. The aged father survives Mrs. Michaels, but her mother died several months ago. Mrs. Michaels was married October 8, 1901, and to this union 11 Children were born, seven being survivors along with the husband.

The surviving children are Augustine Michaels of Oshkosh, Wis., John J. Michaels of Wash-

ington, Fred Michaels of Boston, Elmo Michaels of Logootee, Frank Michaels of Montgomery, Omer Michaels of Washington, D. C., and Matthew Michaels at Home. James and Joseph died at birth, Agnes Marie died at the age of four, and Mary died at the age of eight.

Brothers and sisters surviving are Nicolas F. Matthews of Logootee, John Matthews of Whitfield, Mrs. George Eagan of Indianapolis, J. M. Matthews of Cincinnati, Vincent Matthews of Jasper, Mrs. James O'Connor and Mrs. Rose Matthews both living north of Montgomery.

Mrs. Michaels was a member of St. Peter's Catholic church in Montgomery and was a devout worker in the parish.

Funeral services are to be held Monday morning at 9 o'clock at St. Peter's Catholic church with interment following in St. Peter's cemetery. Emil Norris & Sons will have charge of the funeral.

The body of Mrs. Michaels will be returned to the family home two and a half miles northeast of Montgomery early this afternoon.

The Obituary of Mary Frances "Soeder" Matthews was retyped to make it more readable. The original copy from microfilm was very hard to read as it had a number of black streaks running through the obituary. Hopefully, this is much easier to read.

ROSE CECILIA MICHAELS

Funeral services for Mrs. Rose Cecilia Michaels, 69, will be held Tuesday at 10 a.m. at St. Peter's Catholic Church, Montgomery, with burial in the church cemetery. Friends may call now at the Miller Funeral Home in Loogootee. Rosary services will be prayed there this evening at 7:30 o'clock.

Mrs. Michaels, who died at the Memorial Hospital in Jasper Saturday at 10:50 a.m., was born in Daviess county September 6, 1892, the daughter of the late Michael and Barbara Soeder Matthews. She was a member of St. Peter's Catholic Parish and the Altar Society.

She married Louis Michaels on January 16, 1940, and he survives.

The following step-children survive:

James A. Michaels, Montgomery; John Michaels, Dayton, O.; Frank Michaels, R. R. 1, Montgomery; Elmo Michaels, South Bend; Omer Michaels, Fort Wayne, and Matthew Michaels of this city. There are 21 step-grandchildren and 14 step-great-grandchildren.

Other survivors include two sisters and two brothers. They are Mrs. Margaret Walker, Montgomery; John S. Matthews, Loogootee; Mrs. Agnes Egan, Indianapolis, and Vincent Matthews of Jasper.

Obituary for Rose "Matthews" Michaels, who was the wife of Louis J. Michaels. She Married Louis Michaels after her sister passed away, who was the first wife of Louis Michaels. Rose and Louis did not have any children together. Rose was born on Sept. 6, 1892 and died on July 28, 1962. She is buried in St. Peter's Cemetery.



Tombstone for Louis James & Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels. James & Mary are buried in St. Peter's Cemetery in Montgomery. Louis was born Feb. 28, 1879 and died on Mary 24, 1963. Mary was born on Mar. 11, 1881 and died on Nov. 4, 1938. After Mary died Louis later married her sister Rose in 1940



Tombstone for Rose C. "Matthew" Michaels. Born on Sept. 6, 1892 and died July 28, 1962. Rose Married Louis Michaels after her sister (Mary), who was married to Louis, passed away.



Tombstone for 3 children of Louis & Mary Michaels. **James** was born on Nov. 9, and died the same day. **Agnes** was born on May 13, 1918 and died Feb. 19, 1922. **Joseph** was born on April 16, 1921 and died the same day.

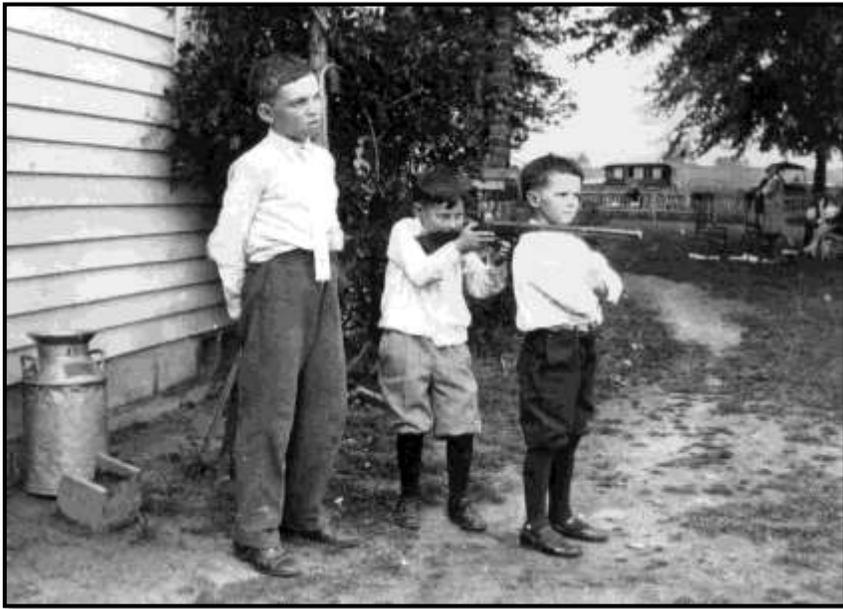


Tombstone for Mary Michaels daughter of Louis & Mary Michaels. Mary was born on Sept. 6, 1903 and died on Nov. 22, 1911.

Little Girl Dies From Scarlet Fever

Little Mary Michaels, age eight years, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lou Michaels, residing about two miles north of Montgomery, died today from scarlet fever. The child had been sick for only four days and it came as a blow to the parents. The Funeral will take place Friday morning, burial In St. Peter's Cemetery. Two other children in the family, John age five and Frank, age three, are suffering from the disease.

The Article on the Left appeared in the Washington Democrat Newspaper on Wednesday November 22, 1911 concerning the death of Mary Michaels. age 8, daughter of Louis and Mary France Michaels of rural Montgomery. This has been Retyped because it was hard to read.



This picture was taken at the Louis and Mary Frances Michaels' home place north of Montgomery. on Co. Rd. 750 East. In this picture the boy on the left is Joe Matthews, the one holding the BB gun is Matthew "Mack" Michaels and the boy who has the BB Gun on his shoulder is Rommie Matthews. Joe and Rommie were brothers and sons of John/Elizabeth Matthews and Mack would have been their first cousin. Mack would have been about 6-8 years old in this picture as he was born in 1919. So, this picture was probably taken in 1926 or around that time. You can note the old cars parked along the road next to the front yard. Next to the house was an old Milk Can that as used to transport the milk from the farm into the city to sell.



Michaels/Matthews Family: Shown here, is a picture of the Matthews and the Michaels Families gathering in the front yard of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels' home north of Montgomery. Pictured here, are (front L-R) Michael & Barbara Matthews, Agnes "Matthews" Eagan, Bernadette & Vince Matthews & three of their children (Charles, Austin, George) Elmo Michaels, Mary France & Louis Michaels, Back row: (L-R) John Michaels, Gus Michaels, Fred Michaels, Rose "Matthews,"?? Smith and Frank Michaels. In the very front, are Omer Michaels and sitting on the large flower pot is Mack Michaels. Louis & Mary Frances' children in this picture, are Gus, John, Fred, Frank, Omer, Mack and Elmo. Michael and Barbara Matthews children in this picture, are Agnes, Rose, Vince and Mary Frances.



Picture of Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels and her husband Louis Michaels. Standing on the flower pot was their son Matthew “Mack” Michaels. The picture was taken in their front yard of their home north of Montgomery. The picture was taken about 1926 when Mack was about 5-6 years old.

This is a picture of Louis and Mary Frances family at their home north of Montgomery. We cannot identify all in this picture, but here is what we think. In front, sitting on the left, may be George Eagan and in front, may be his son, Bob, and the other one sitting is John Michaels. In the back from Left to right, not sure who is the first person holding a little child, next is Agnes “Matthews” Eagan, her husband was front, then Louis & Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels, Rose Matthews, Frank Michaels and then Josephine “Laux” & Gus Michaels. Gus and Josephine may have been married a short time when this picture was taken. Agnes, Mary Frances and Rose were sisters and they gathered together a lot on Sundays. John, Frank and Gus were Brothers and sons of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels. We believe this picture may have been taken in 1934.





Michaels/Matthews

Gathering. Pictured here, starting from the gentleman in the vest from the left, are Michael Matthews Jr., Agnes Matthews, Louis Michaels, Rose Matthews, Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels, Barbara “Soeder” Matthews, and not sure, but the lady holding the baby on the right side of the picture maybe Josephine “Laux” Michael” holding her son, Jim Michaels. In front, the older boy is Mack Michaels.

not sure of the younger boy. In back of Agnes Matthews, it looks like it could be Jim O’Connor who was Margaret “Matthews” 1st husband. (Not sure why Margaret would not have been in the picture?) The young men on the left side of the picture may have been some of the younger Matthews, sons of Michael Jr. and his wife Barbara. This picture may have been taken about 1935-36.



Picture of Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels and on the right is Son Frank Michaels. Louis Michaels is holding his Grandchild and it may have been Frank’s oldest daughter Ann. It is believed the picture was taken sometime late 1936 or in the spring of 1937. Frances died suddenly in the November of 1938. After Frances died in 1938, Louis married her sister Rose Matthews who had not been married before. Rose died in 1962 and Louis died in March of 1963.



Picture of **Louis & Mary Frances Michaels** relaxing in their front yard. Louis and Mary lived northeast of Montgomery and raised 11 children in that home. This picture was taken sometime in the 1930's. Mary Frances died suddenly on Nov. 4 of 1938 while having dinner with the family and relatives.



Pictured here is **Rose, "Matthews" & Louis Michaels**. After Louis lost his first wife, Mary Frances, he married Mary's Sister Rose. In this picture, Rose is holding Mary Jo Michaels and standing is Mary Jo's older brother Jim. The picture was taken at Louis Michaels farmhouse northeast of Montgomery.

Louis & Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels Family



Shown are the **Children of Louis & Frances Michaels Family**. In front, are (L-R) Omer, John and Mack Michaels. In Back, are Fred, Gus, Louis & Mary Frances, Elmo and Frank. This picture was taken at the Home Place of Louis and Frances, north of Montgomery, IN. It is believed that Mack was just 16 years of age when this picture was taken and that would mean the picture was taken about 1935.

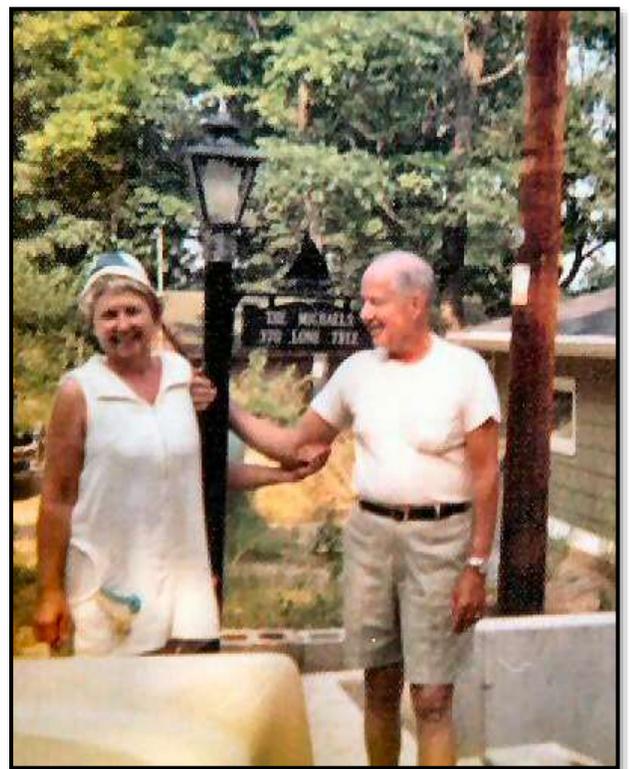
Shown right, are the **Children & wives of Louis & Frances Michaels** and their Family. In front, are (L-R) Mack, John & Hope, Helen & Frank, Omer (who was not married at the time). In Back, are Virginia & Fred, Gus & Josephine, Louis & Mary Frances, Elmo & Marge. This picture was taken at the Home Place of Louis and Frances north of Montgomery. It is believed that Mack was just 16 years of age when this picture was taken and that would mean the picture was taken about 1935.



Wives of the Michaels Boys: (L-R) Hope “Bryant”, (John’s Wife) Josephine “Laux”, (Gus’s Wife) Virginia “Johnson”, (Fred’s Wife), Helen “Grannan”, (Frank’s Wife), Marge “Queen”, (Elmo’s Wife). The picture was taken at the old Michaels Home place north of Montgomery of Louis & Mary Frances Michaels. The picture may have been taken in the 1930’s. Omer and Mack were not married at the time this picture was taken.

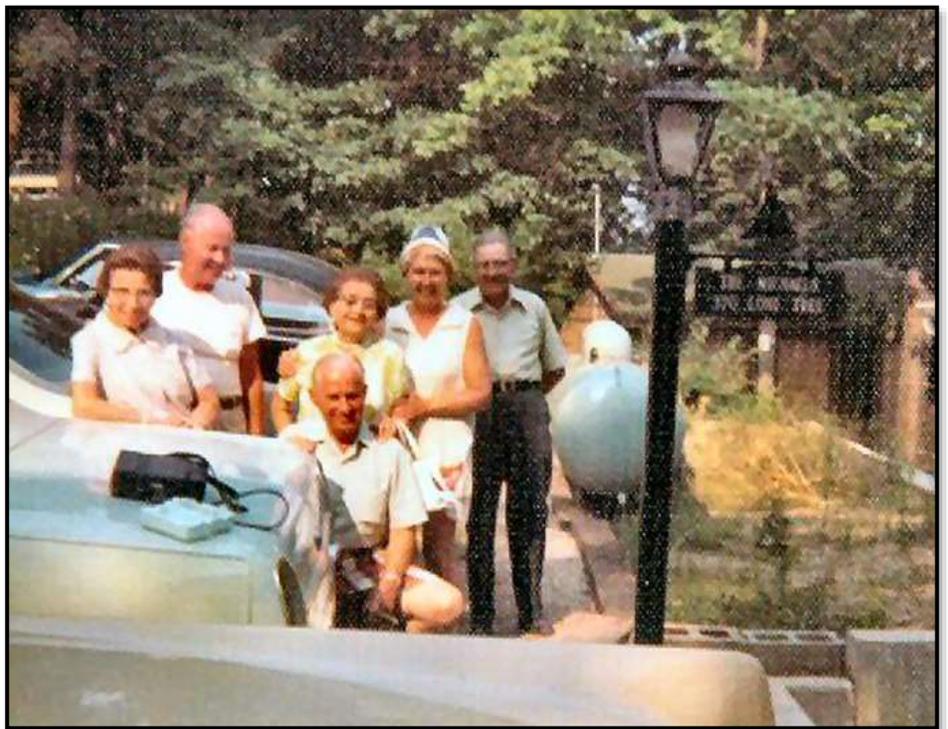


Gus Michaels & two of his Brothers: Picture here, are Gus Michaels on the right, Elmo Michaels in the middle and Omer Michaels on the left. This picture was taken in July of 1973 when several of the Michaels brothers got together at Omer/Olga Michaels Summer home on the Lake near Fort Wayne, Indiana. The boys were relaxing after a boat ride on the lake.



Shown here, are **Omer and Olga Michaels** at that get-together of the Michaels Brothers. This picture was taken in July of 1973.

Another Picture from July of 1973 Get Together. Shown in this picture, are (L-R) Agnes Eagan, John Michaels sitting down, in back is Omer Michaels, Mag Walker, Olga Michaels and Gus Michaels. Also, John's wife Hope and Gus's wife Josephine were present but not in this picture. Mack and Katie were probably there too, but not in the pictures. Frank Michaels had passed away about three years prior to this. We remembered how they all talked about what a good time they all had at this family gathering. Agnes Eagan and Mag Walker was a sister to the Michaels Boys Mother and they always included them in their family events. Agnes and Margaret's husbands had passed away by this time.





Picture of **Aunts Agnes Eagan and Mag Walker** as they drop Agnes off at her home in Indianapolis. We believe that they rode up to Fort Wayne with Gus and Josephine for the family gathering at the lake. Both ladies were always very pleasant to be around and always had a smile on their face.



Shown here, are three of the Michaels Brothers: Pictured here, are (L-R) Mack & Katie Michaels, Gus Michaels, Olga and Omer Michaels. This picture was taken in Gus's Michaels basement dining area for a family get-together. This picture was taken about 1999. Gus's wife Josephine had passed away in Dec. of 1996.

Meeting the Mackells:

Pictured here, are (L-R) Katie and Mack Michaels, Gus Michaels and standing is Rosemary and John Mackell. This get-together was a chance for the family to meet John Mackell and his wife who was a distance cousin to Gus and Mack Michaels. This picture was taken at Gus's home in Aug. of 2000.



Michaels Brothers at Gus's Funeral: Pictured here, are Mack and Katie Michaels, Pat Michaels, Olga and Omer Michaels. This picture was taken at the cemetery following the funeral of Gus Michaels on Jan. 27, 2001. Pat or Patrick was the son of Omer and Olga Michaels and they had to leave just after the funeral to drive back to Ft. Wayne, Indiana. The weather that day had improved but it was not good driving conditions for a 5 hour trip. At this point, Mack and Omer were the only two brothers left as Gus, John, Elmo, Frank had already passed away. Of course, Fred died in 1939 when he was only in his 30's. There were other children who died in their early years. Mack would pass away in 2007 and Omer would pass in 2013.

CHAPTER – 3B

*Children of Louis & Mary Frances 'Matthews'
Michaels & Families*

John and Hope “Bryant” Michaels



Shown here, are **John Michaels and Hope “Bryant”**. This was around the time they got married in 1926.



Left, **John and Hope with their two children**, Johnny Joe and Madonna at John’s parent’s house North of Montgomery.



Picture of **Johnny Joe and Madonna** at a young age. The Picture was taken when Madonna was about two years old in 1936.

Pictured Right, is **Hope Michaels** as she holds Madonna by the hands & Johnny Joe on the right. Picture taken around 1935.



Decendants of John Joseph & Mary Hope "Bryant" Michaels

John Joseph Sr.
Born: Dec. 08, 1904
Died: Jan. 02, 1981

Married
May 22, 1926

Mary Hope "Bryant"
Born: Apr. 20, 1905
Died: Feb. 13, 1999

1

2

John Joseph Jr.
Born: Sep. 27, 1932
Died: Mar. 30, 2004

**Madonna Hope
"Michaels" Wehner**
Born: Feb. 14, 1934
Died: Aug. 25, 2015

Married

Married
Oct. 29, 1966

Ruth M. "Janie"

Ed H. Wehner Sr.
Born: May 27, 1933
Died: May 8, 2020

1

Children

**Robert (Butch)
& Wife Tammy
O'Brian**

1. Edward (Rosemary) Wehner
2. Mark (Ann) Wehner
3. John (Tanya) Wehner
4. Hope (Mark) Moore

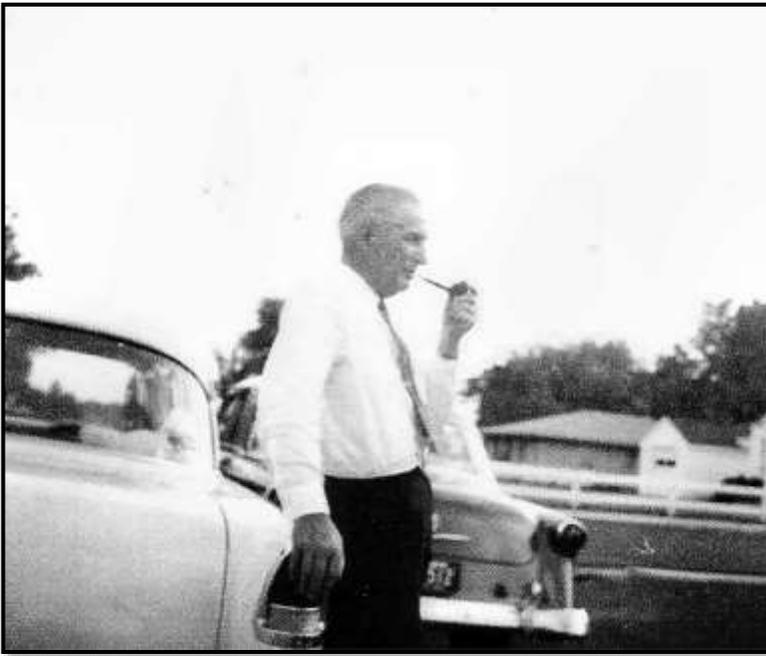
Grandchildren

GrandChildren

**Grandsons
Thunder & Asa**

Grandchildren,
Ambur Grant,
Heather Markovich,
Jessica Moore,
Anastasia Wehner,
Christopher Wehner,
Kristen Wehner,
Kyle Wehner,
Caitlyn Wehner,
Nikisha Adams,
Bridgette Vasquez
Jose Vasquez.
She is also survived by
13 Great Grandchildren

**Information on
Madonna's
Children/Grandchildren
taken from her Obituary
in 2015.**



Picture Left, is John Michaels, who was the son of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels. John married Hope “Bryant” from Worthington, IN area. John and Hope had two children, Jonny Joe and Madonna. All made their homes in Dayton, Ohio. We believe this picture was taken sometime in the mid-1950s.



Pictured here, are **John and Hope Michaels at their 50th Wedding Anniversary Celebration** in May of 1976. They were married on May 22, 1926 and had two Children, John (Jonnie Joe) and Madonna. They were living in Dayton, Ohio at the time of the Celebration.

In Loving Memory of

John J. Michaels

Born † Died
Dec. 8, 1904 Jan. 2, 1981

O gentlest Heart of Jesus ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in purgatory have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy Judgment but let some drops of Thy Precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames and do Thou O merciful Savior send Thy angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. AMEN.

May the souls of all the faithful departed through the mercy of God, rest in peace. AMEN.

OMEGA Series PRINTED IN ITALY

Funeral Card for John Michaels Sr. Son of Louis & Mary Frances Michaels. John Sr. lived most of his life in Dayton, Ohio. John was a brother to Gus Michaels.



Above Tombstone for John & Hope “Bryant” Michaels: John was born on Dec. 8, 1904 and died suddenly on Jan. 2, 1981 at their winter home in Florida. Hope was born on Apr. 20, 1905 and died on Feb. 13, 1999. As you can see on the back side of this tombstone, the children names appear here. Even though John and Hope grew up in this area, they spent most of their adult life in Dayton, Ohio, but are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in Montgomery, Indiana near the plaza on the north section near John’s brothers.

Pictured on the Right, is the Obituary for John Michaels Sr. John was married to Hope Michaels and they made their home most of their lives in Dayton, Ohio. John was the son of Louis & Mary Frances Michaels and they had two Children, John Jr. and Madonna.

JOHN MICHAELS
 John J. Michaels, 76, 221 Lewiston Rd., Dayton, Ohio, died while on winter vacation at Daytona Beach, Fla. at approximately 1 a.m. Friday. He was born Dec. 8, 1904 in Barr Township to Louis J. and Mary Frances (Matthews) Michaels. He married Mary Hope Bryant May 22, 1926 and she survives.

Mr. Michaels was a member of St. Albert the Great Catholic Church in Dayton, Ohio. He was a retired Prudential Insurance Agent having retired in 1962. He was a Prudential agent in the 1930's and early 1940's here in Washington. Mr. Michaels was educated in Barr Township Schools.

He leaves his wife and one son, John J. Michaels II, Dayton, Ohio, one daughter, Mrs. Edward (Madonna H.) Wehner, Cincinnati, Ohio, and five grandchildren, and four brothers, James A. Michaels, Montgomery, Ind., Charles Elmo Michaels, South Bend, Omer Michaels, Fort Wayne, and Matthew Michaels, Washington. Two brothers, Fred and Frank Michaels are deceased.

The funeral will be at 9:30 a.m. Tuesday at St. Peter's Church, Montgomery, with interment in St. Peter's Cemetery. Friends may call at the Ed Lee Mortuary after 1 p.m. Monday. A rosary will be prayed at 8 p.m. Monday.

MICHAELS, John Joseph Jr.

71 of Dayton; passed away Tues. 3/30/04 after a short illness. He graduated from Newport Catholic High School. After graduation, John joined the U.S. Air Force, and served honorably during the Korean War. While in the Air Force he attended New Mexico Western College for OSI training. John was a car salesman for Simons Cadillac for 24 yrs. and for many yrs. was a member of the Cadillac Crest Club; and has worked at Lewis RV for many years. He was also a lifetime member of the V.F.W. John was preceded in death by his parents, John & Hope Michaels, and his loving wife, Ruth M. (Janie) Michaels. John is survived by his son Robert (Butch) & his wife Tammy O'Brien; 2 grandsons, Thunder & Asa O'Brien; 1 sister, Madonna & Edward Wehner; numerous nieces, nephews, other family & friends. He will be dearly missed by all who knew & loved him. Services will be 2 pm Friday 4/2/04 at Dayton Memorial Park Mausoleum. Family will receive visitors from 1 pm until time of services at the mausoleum. In lieu of flowers contributions may be made to American Heart Association or The AmVets.

The Obituary for John Michaels Jr. John was the son of John & Hope Michaels and he made his home in Dayton, Ohio. John had two children and one sister, Madonna Wehner.

In Memory of
John Joseph Michaels Jr.
September 27, 1932
March 30, 2004

Safely Home

I am home in Heaven, dear ones;
Oh, so happy and so bright!
There is perfect joy and beauty
In this everlasting light.

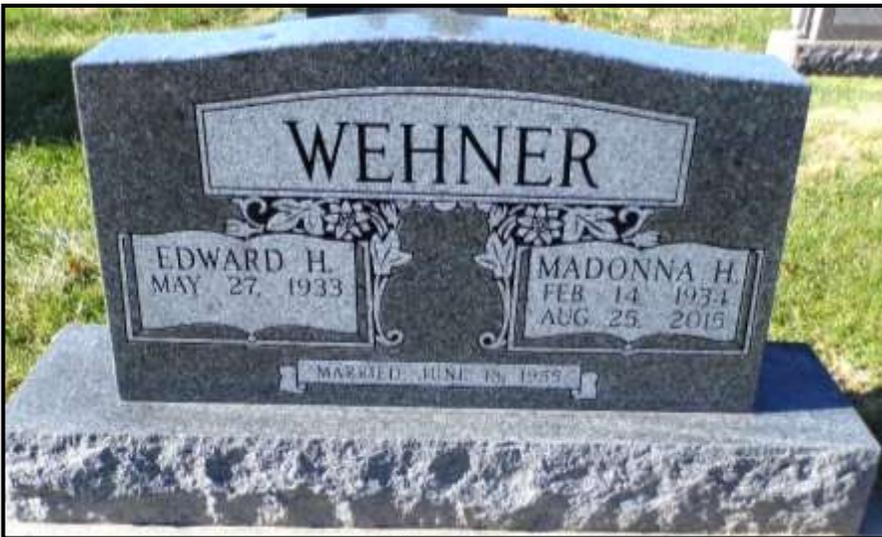
All the pain and grief is over;
Every restless tossing passed;
I am now at peace forever,
Safely home in Heaven at last.

Then you must not grieve so sorely,
For I love you dearly still;
Try to look beyond earth's shadows,
Pray to trust our Father's Will.

Funeral Card for John Michaels Jr.
Son of John & Hope Michaels Sr. of
Dayton, Ohio. John Sr. and Gus
Michaels were brothers.

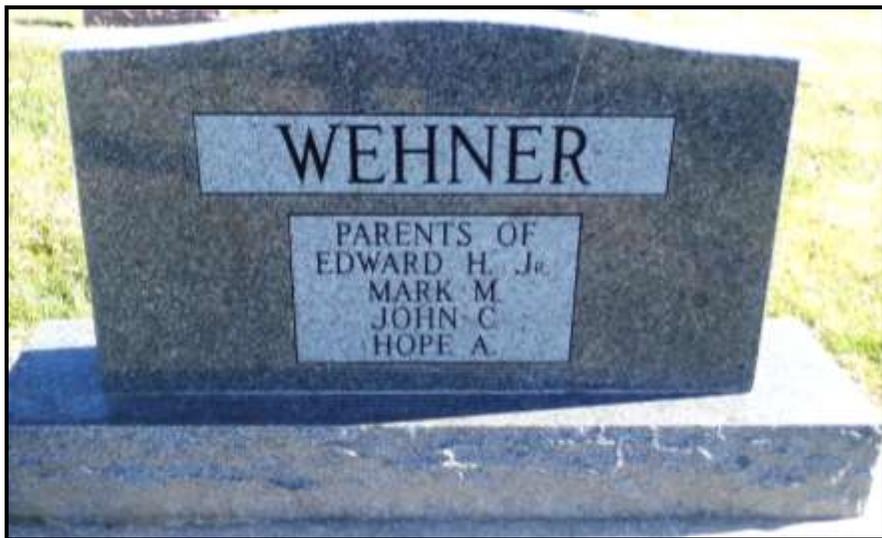


Madonna & Ed Wehner: Pictured here, are Madonna “Michaels” Wehner and her Husband Ed taken just after the Funeral of her Uncle, Omer Michaels. Madonna was the Daughter of John & Hope Michaels and she and her husband lived in Dayton, Ohio. They traveled to Fort Wayne for the Funeral of Omer Michaels in March of 2011. Picture was taken at her cousins’ home (Pat) in Fort, Wayne after the Funeral.



Tombstone for Edward “Ed” & Madonna “Michaels” Wehner:

Ed was born on Mar. 27, 1933 and died on May 8 of 2020. Madonna was born on Feb. 14, 1934 and died on Aug. 25, 2015. As you can see on the back side of this tombstone, the children names appear here. Even though Ed and Madonna spent most of their adult life in Dayton, Ohio and St. Louis, they are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in Montgomery, Indiana by the plaza on the north section near her Dad and Mom’s grave.





Wehner, Madonna H., age 81, of Beavercreek, OH, passed away on Tuesday, August 25, 2015, at Kettering Memorial Hospital. She was born on February 14, 1934, the daughter of the late John J. and Mary Hope (Bryant) Michaels. She was also preceded in death by a brother, John J. Michaels, Jr. and a granddaughter, Alexis Wehner. Madonna is survived by her beloved husband of 60 years, Edward H. Wehner, Sr.; 4 children, Edward (Rosemary) Wehner, Jr., Mark (Ann) Wehner, John (Tanya) Wehner, and Hope (Mark) Moore; grandchildren, Ambur Grant, Heather Markovich, Jessica Moore, Anastasia Wehner, Christopher Wehner, Kristen Wehner, Kyle Wehner, Caitlyn Wehner, Nikisha Adams, Bridgette Vasquez and Jose Vasquez. She is also survived by 13 great grandchildren and numerous other relatives and friends. Madonna was a graduate of Julienne High School, Class of 1952, in Dayton, OH and received a BS Degree in Education from the University of Dayton in 1956. She

was a teacher in the Beavercreek School System, St. James School and St. Bartholomew School, both in Cincinnati. Madonna served as a librarian at Winter's Library in Bellbrook, OH and worked at The Westlake News in Cleveland, OH.

She was also an active member of The Church of the Ascension in Kettering, OH. Prayers will be said at 9:15 a.m. on Monday, August 31, 2015, at the TOBIAS FUNERAL HOME-BEAVERCREEK CHAPEL, 3970 Dayton-Xenia Road at Grange Hall Road. Mass of Christian Burial will follow at 10:00 a.m. from The Church of the Ascension, 2025 Woodman Drive, Kettering, OH with Father Edward Pratt, celebrant. The family will receive friends at the funeral home from 2-5 p.m. on Sunday, August 30, 2015. Graveside services and interment will be held at 10:00 a.m. on Tuesday, September 1, 2015, at St. Peter Cemetery in Montgomery, IN under the direction of the Edgar L. Lee Mortuary in Washington, IN. Online condolences may be sent to the family at www.tobiasfuneralhome.com.

Funeral Card for Madonna "Michaels Wehner. Madonna was the daughter of John & Hope Michaels of Dayton, Ohio. Madonna married Ed Wehner and she & Ed lived in Dayton, Ohio.



In Memory
Madonna H.
Wehner

2/14/1934
to
8/25/2015

Remember, O Most Gracious Virgin, Mary, that never was it known that anyone who fled to thy protection, implored thy help, or sought thy intercession was left unaided. Inspired by this confidence, I fly unto thee, O Virgin of Virgins, my Mother! To thee I come. Before thee I stand, sinful and sorrowful, O Mother of the word incarnate! Despise not my petitions, but in thy mercy, hear and answer me. Amen.

Tobias Funeral Home - Beavercreek Chapel | (937) 427-1361



Obituary for Edward Wehner Sr.

EDWARD WEHNER SR. May 27, 1933 - May 8, 2020
Edward H. Wehner Sr., 86, of Beavercreek Ohio, passed peacefully Friday, May 8, 2020. He was born May 27, 1933, the son of the late Clarence M. Wehner and Norma A. (Axmann) Wehner. He is also preceded in death by his loving wife Madonna (Michaels). Edward is survived by his four loving children, Edward (Rosemary), Mark (Ann), John (Tanya), and Hope (Mark); 12 grandchildren; and 16 great-grandchildren. Edward graduated from Chaminade High School in 1951, University of Dayton in 1955 and Xavier University master's program in 1964. He retired from a 30-year career with General Electric in 1994. He was also a member of the U.D. Golden Flyers. The visitation and prayer will be streamed on the Tobias Funeral Homes Facebook page (www.facebook.com/Tobiasfuneralhomes/) Wednesday, May 13, 2020, at 10:45 a.m. EST. Burial will be Saturday, May 16, 2020, at St. Peter's Cemetery in Montgomery, Indiana. There will be a celebration of his life at a later date. In lieu of flowers, please donate to Alzheimer's Association at alz.org. Condolences can be made to the family online at www.edleemortuary.com.



Ed Wehner Sr. Family: This is a picture of Ed Wehner Sr. Family on the day of his wife's funeral. Shown here, are (L-R) Ed Wehner Sr., Ed Wehner Jr., Mark Wehner, John Wehner and Hope "Wehner" Moore. This picture was taken on Aug. 31 of 2015 after the Funeral for Madonna Wehner.

Fred Louis and Virginia “Johnson” Michaels

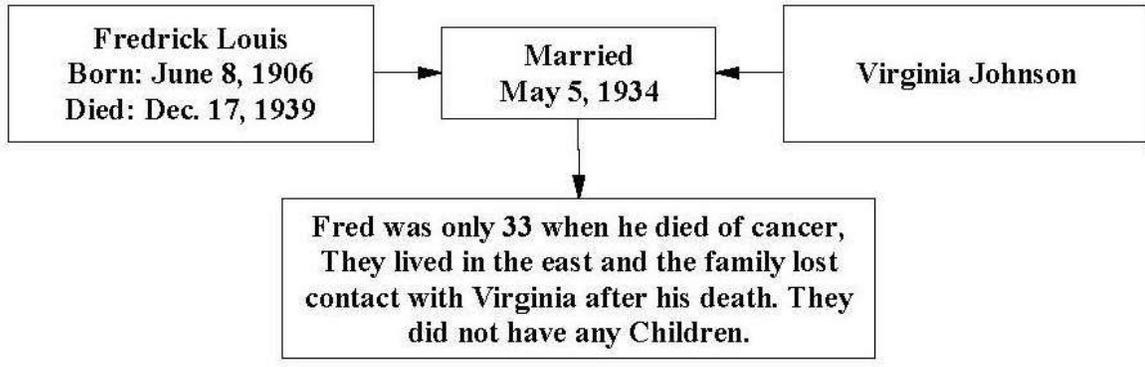


Shown here, is **Fred Michaels and his Wife Virginia “Johnson” Michaels**. This picture was taken sometime in the 1930’s. Fred died of cancer on Dec. 17, 1939 at the young age of 31 years of age. Story has it that his wife moved back east sometime after Fred died to some place in Virginia. The family lost track of her and never heard much from her after that. The little boy in this picture was Jim Michaels, the oldest child of Gus and Josephine Michaels. Fred and Virginia were married on May 5, 1934 and did not have any children when he passed away in 1939.

Picture of **Virginia “Johnson” Michaels**. She was married to Fred Michaels and he passed away at the young age of 31. We believe this picture was taken at Gus and Josephine’s home in Oshkosh, Wisconsin. After Fred’s passing, Virginia moved back east and the family lost contact with her.



Decendants of Fredrick Louis & Virginia "Johnson"
Michaels



Picture of **Fred & Virginia Michaels**: Shown here, are Fred and his wife Virginia "Johnson" Michaels on the couch and young Jim Michaels on his toy in front of them. Young Jim Michaels was the son of Gus & Josephine Michaels. Fred and Virginia may have been visiting Gus and Josephine at this time. The picture was sometime around 1936.

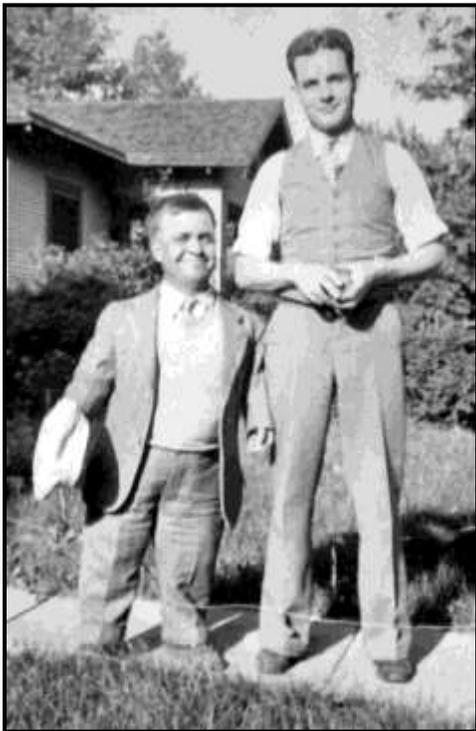
Shown here, is **the tombstone for Fredrick "Fred" Michaels** who was born on June 8, 1907 and died on Dec. 17, 1939. According to the Zinkan Family History, it said Fred was born in 1906, but the tombstone said 1907 and the tombstone may be more accurate. Fred was buried in the Family plot at St. Peters Cemetery in the center section of the Cemetery.



Frank and Helen "Grannan" Michaels



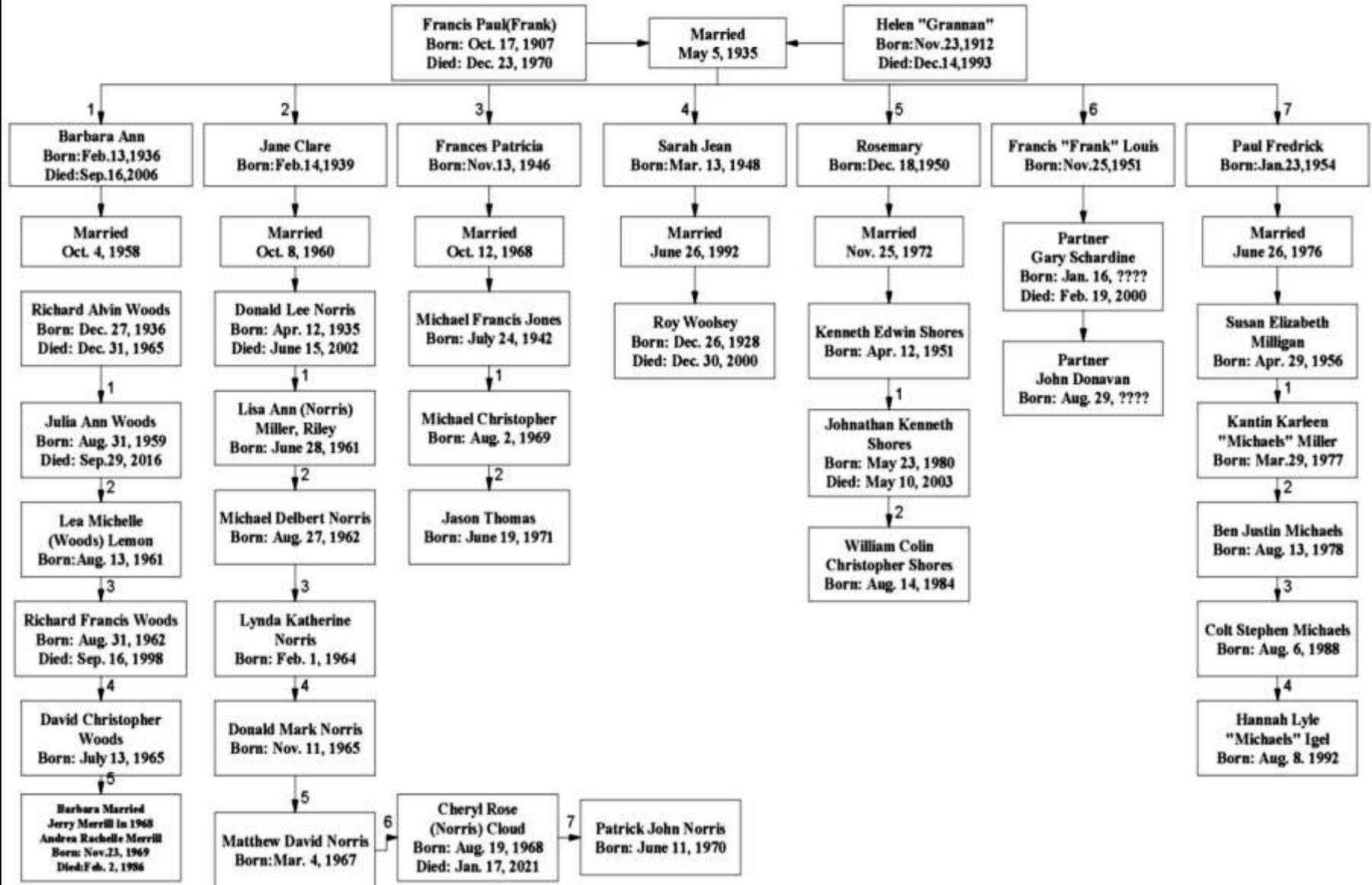
Frank Michaels Family: Frank was the son of Louis & Mary "Matthews" Michaels and Frank Married Helen "Grannan". In this picture, (Back standing) are Frank Jr., Sarah, Patty, Rosemary, Fred and in front standing, is Lea Woods, a Grandchild. Missing in this picture, are Ann "Michaels" Woods and Jane "Michaels Norris, who were married at the time. This picture would have been taken in the 1960s as Frank passed away suddenly in Dec. of 1970. I believe this was taken for a Church Directory.



The Picture on the left is of **Frank Michaels** when he was probably in his late 20s. The Picture on the right is also Frank Michaels probably on the same day. The small gentleman in this picture is Ed Young, who was an Uncle to Josephine "Laux" Michaels as Ed was a brother to Josephine's Mother Maude "Young" Laux. It is believed this picture may have been taken in Nebraska when Frank came to visit his brother Gus Michaels in Lincoln, Nebraska.



Decendants of Francis "Frank" & Helen "Grannan" Michaels



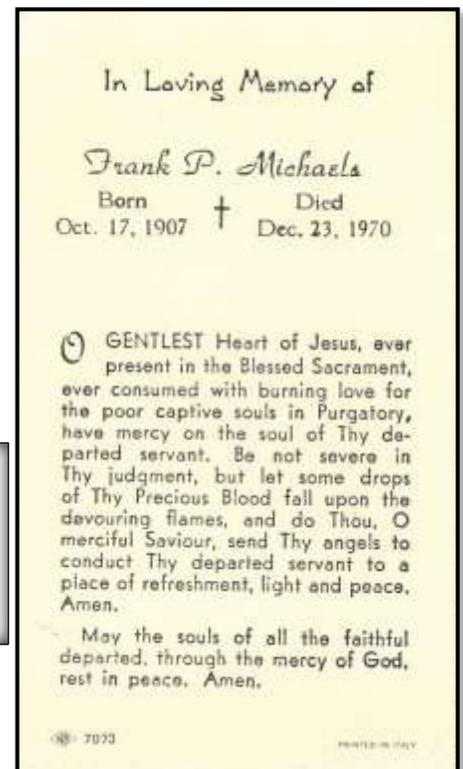


Wedding Picture of Frank and Helen Michaels taken on May 5, 1935. Shown here, are (L-R) Frank & Helen Michaels and Nell & Alvin Connaughton. This picture was taken at the Grannan home place which was on CR. Rd. 100 near what is the now the Montgomery Ruritan Park. Frank was the son of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels. Frank & Helen lived in Andy Doyles place by overhead bridge across from Ann Montgomery's home and then were in Scottsburg for a while. Later, they lived in the Grannan place before they built their home just north of Montgomery sometime around 1950 at the junction of Co. Rd. 200 north and 650 East. It was known as the Michaels Cross Roads. They had seven Children.



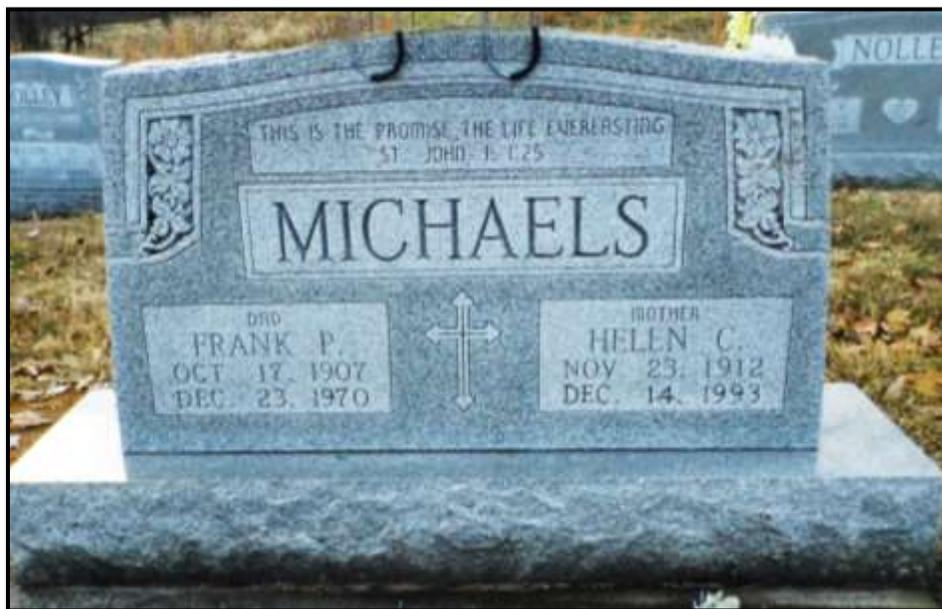
Frank & Helen Michaels and two Daughters. Pictured, are Jane and Ann Michaels in Front and Helen and Frank in back. This picture may have been taken at Frank's home place where he grew up (Louis & Mary Michaels Home). The picture was taken about 1945. Ann Was born in Feb. 13 of 1936 and Jane was born in Feb. 14, 1939. The next child to come into the world was Patty who was not born till 1946 and four more would be born after that to make 7 children in the family.

Funeral Card for Frank Michaels who was married to Helen "Grannan" Michaels. They had 7 children. Frank was the son of Louis & Mary Frances Michaels



Tombstone for Frank and Helen “Grannan” Michaels:

Pictured right, is the tombstone for Frank and Helen Michaels which is located in St. Peter’s Cemetery, Montgomery, Indiana. The stone is located in the middle of the west section. Frank was born on Oct. 17, 1907 and died on Dec. 23, 1970. Helen “Grannan” Michaels was born on Nov. 23, 1912 and died on Dec. 14, 1993.



Frank & Helen “Grannan Daughters/Husbands, Nov., 2003.

Shown here, are four of the five daughters, Front (L-R) Sarah Woolsey, behind her is Jane Norris, Rosemary Shores & in back is her husband Kenneth, Pat Jones & in back her husband Mike Jones. Picture was taken at the wedding reception of Mike/Pat Jones Son’s in Frankfort, Indiana.



Frank & Helen “Grannan Daughters, Nov. 2003:

Shown here, are four of the five daughters, (L-R) Jane Norris from AZ, Pat Jones from Loogootee, Sarah Woolsey from Washington, Rosemary from Houston, Texas. This picture was taken at the wedding reception of Pat Jones Son’s in Frankfort, Indiana.



Children & Grand Children of Frank & Helen Michaels: Pictured, are in Front: (L-R) Sarah “Michaels” Woolsey, Lea Michelle Woods Lemon, Christopher. William Lemon (Lea’s son), Kantin Michaels Miller (Fred’s daughter), Row 2: Julia Ann Woods, Frances Patricia “Michaels” Jones, Rosemary “Michaels” Shores, Row 3: Christopher Shores.(Rosemary’s son), Ben Justin Michaels (Fred’s son), Michael Francis Jones (Patty’s Husband). Jane Clare “Michaels” Norris, Kenneth Edward Shores, (Rosemary’s Husband). This picture was taken at Pat and Mike Son’s wedding on Nov. 29, 2003.

Frank &-Helen Michaels Children: Pictured, are five of the seven children of Frank and Helen “Grannan” Michaels taken May 24, 2012. Shown here, are (L-R) Jane Norris, Pat Jones, Sarah Woolsey, Rosemary Shores and Fred Michaels. The picture was taken at Sarah’s house while she was recovering from a heart attack. Not pictured, was Frank Michaels. Ann passed away in Sept. of 2006.



BARBARA ANN WOODS

February 13, 1936 September 16, 2006

Funeral Services

September 22, 2006 10:00 AM St. Mary Church

Father Norbert Kieffe-celebrant

Interment

St. John Cemetery

Our Father who art in heaven,

Hallowed be thy name,

Thy kingdom come;

Thy will be done on earth

as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread;

And Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive

those who trespass against us.

And lead us not into temptation,

but deliver us from evil.

Amen.

Ed Lee Mortuary

Barbara Ann “Michaels” Woods was the daughter of Frank and Helen “Grannan” Michaels. Ann, as she was known, was married to Richard Woods and he was killed in the Vietnam War on Dec. 31, 1965. They had 4 children.



In Loving Memory of



Julia Ann Woods

August 31, 1959 - September 29, 2016

Funeral Program for Julia Woods, daughter of Ann “Michaels” & Richard Woods



The family of Julia Ann Woods mourns her passing. Born August 31, 1959 at Newport, Rhode Island to Alvin Richard Woods, Jr. and Barbara Ann (Michaels) Woods. Entered eternal rest September 29, 2016 surrounded by loving family.

Her memory will be cherished by siblings, Lea Woods Lemon and David Woods; two nieces and four nephews.

She is reunited in the presence of our Heavenly Father with both parents; maternal grandparents, Frank Michaels and Helen (Grannon) Michaels; paternal grandparents, Alvin Richard Woods and Helen (Hopewell) Woods; siblings, Richard Woods and Andre Merrill; and brother-in-law, John Lemon.

Julia's generous, loving spirit guided her to become a Registered Nurse, retiring from Riley Hospital for Children, Pediatric Burn Unit. The Holy Spirit also guided her to the Convent of Little Sisters of the Poor, Indianapolis, where she began the process of progressively taking on the mind and heart of Christ and the spirit of Saint Jeanne Jugan.

Mass of Christian Burial will be celebrated 11:00 a.m. Tuesday October 4, 2016 by Reverend Father Paul Ferguson, Pastor of Our Lady of Hope Catholic Church, Washington, Indiana.

Wake Vigil will be observed 9:00 a.m. until 11:00 a.m. concluding with recitation of the Rosary at the church. The Rite of Committal will immediately follow the Mass in the family plot of Saint John Cemetery.

Memorial contributions in honor of Julia may be directed to LittleSistersofthePoor.org or to RileyChildrens.org.



2 Timothy 4:6-8

For I am already being poured out like a libation, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have competed well; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. From now on the crown of righteousness awaits me, which the Lord, the just judge, will award to me on that day, and not only to me, but to all who have longed for his appearance.

Elmo and Marge Michaels Family



Picture of Charles “Elmo” and Margaret “Marge” Michaels: Picture was taken at their daughter’s wedding (Judy) on May 9, 1959. Elmo and Marge were married on Aug. 17, 1935. They had six Children: Marilyn, Judy, Sandra, Kathy and Michaels. One child died at birth, (Carolyn) when twin, (Marilyn), were born.

Elmo and Marge Michaels Family: Kids are (L-R) Judy, Sandra, Marilyn holding Michael, Kathryn. In Back, are Marge and Elmo. Picture was taken sometime around 1947.



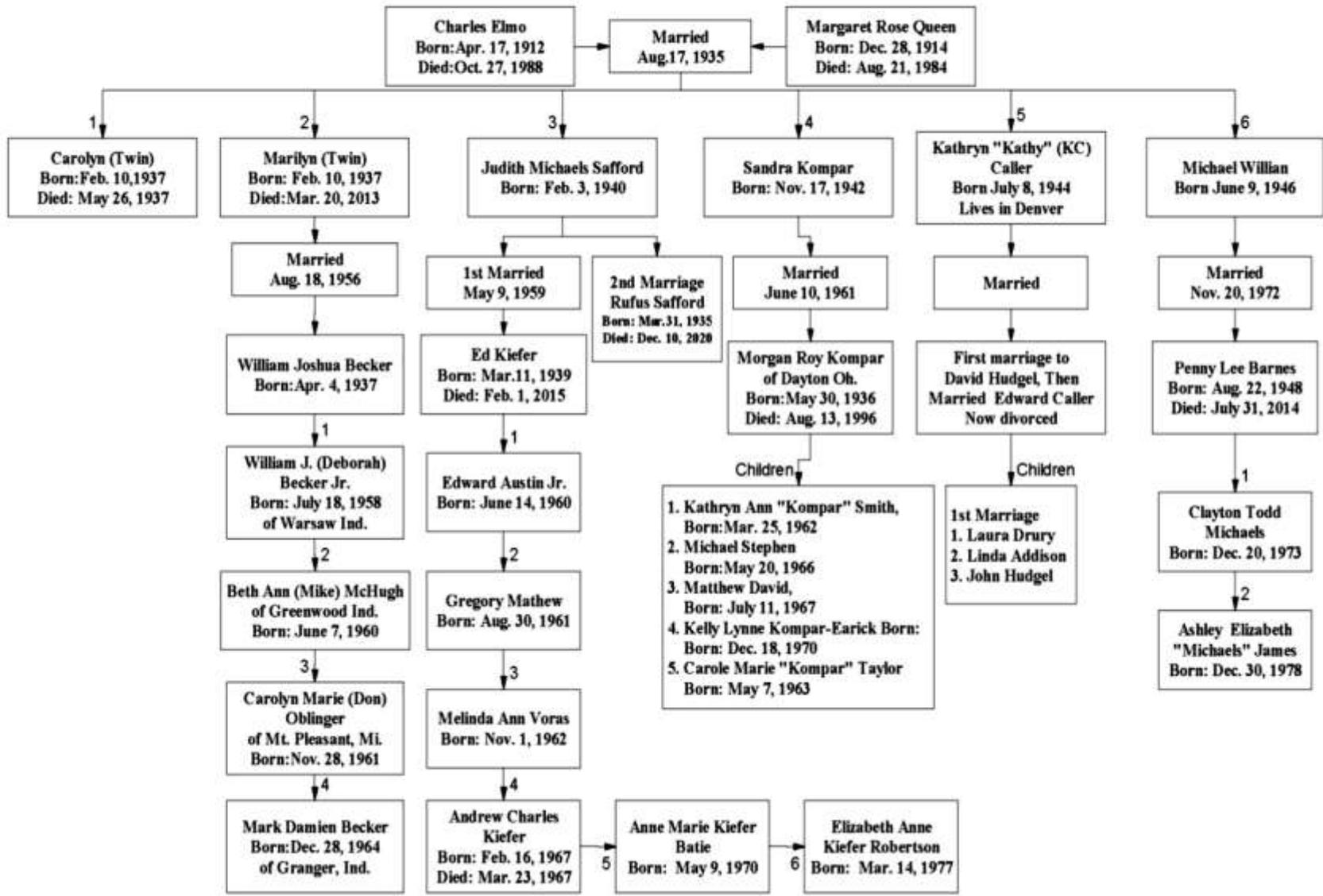


Pictured here, are (L-R) Ed Kiefer and Judy Kiefer along with Gus and Josephine Michaels. We believe this picture was taken in the 1950s and it may have been taken when Gus and Josephine visited Judy's parents Elmo and Marge Michaels in South Bend, Indiana. Gus and Elmo were brothers.



Picture of Marge "Queen" Michaels and her daughter Marilyn. Marge was married to Elmo Michaels. Marge is holding her daughter, Marilyn, who is about 2-3 months old. Marilyn was one of the twins, born on Feb. 10, 1937. Her twin Carolyn only lived to May 26, 1937 before she passed away. Marge and Elmo went on to have four more children. Judy, Sandra, Kathryn and Michael. We believe this picture was taken at Elmo's parent's home north of Montgomery.

**Descendants of Charles "Elmo" & Margaret "Marge"
Rose "Queen" Michaels**



My Jesus have mercy on the soul of
MARJORIE R. MICHAELS
Born December 28, 1914
Died August 2, 1984

PRAYER

O gentlest Heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in Purgatory, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant.

Be not severe in Thy judgment, but let some drops of Thy precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames and do thou, O merciful Saviour, send Thy angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen

May the souls of all the faithful departed through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

Merciful Jesus grant eternal rest

Guisinger
Colonial Chapel, Inc.
Kelco 3718 S. Michigan St.

442 — 1

Funeral Card for Marge Michaels: Marge was married to Elmo Michaels. Together they had 5 children. They made their home in South Bend, Indiana.



Shown on left, are **Mindy “Stafford” Voras and her husband Ed** at Jim Michaels Sr. Funeral in May 6, 2019 in Sun City, AZ. Mindy was the daughter of Judy “Michaels” Stafford who was the daughter of Elmo & Marge Michaels of South Bend, Indiana.



Sandra “Michaels” Kompar: Shown here is Sandy “Michaels” Kompar who was a daughter of Elmo & Marge Michaels of South Bend, Indiana. Sandy now lives in assisted living in Ohio. This picture was taken in August of 2009 at the viewing for Katie Michaels at Lee Funeral Home in Washington.



Left, **Neil & Anne “Kiefer” Batie Family;** in back, are Anne “Kiefer” Batie, holding daughter Nicole and her husband Neil beside her. In front, (L-R) are daughter Katie and son Travis. The Batie Family traveled to Montgomery to attend the Funeral of Gus Michaels (Anne’s Great Uncle), on Jan. 27, 2001. Anne “Kiefer” was the granddaughter of Elmo Michaels who was the brother of Gus Michaels.

Marilyn (Michaels) Becker
February 10, 1937 – March 20, 2013



GRANGER, IN – Marilyn (Michaels) Becker, 76, of Granger, IN formerly of Mt. Pleasant, MI, passed away with her husband holding her hand, Wednesday at 11:05am at Hospice House, South Bend, IN.

Marilyn was born in Indianapolis, IN to the late Charles Elmo and Margaret Rose (Queen) Michaels on February 10, 1937. She attended St. Joe Academy to then be among the first graduation class of St. Joseph High School in 1955. She was the “Sweetheart” of 56 years to her husband William J. “Bill” Becker, who survives of Granger. They were married on August 18, 1956 in South Bend at St. Jude’s Catholic Church. She was a Medical Assistant and McDonald’s Restaurant Co-Franchisee along with her husband Bill and operated multiple locations together until their recent retirement.

Family members left to cherish her memory along with her husband are four children: William J. (Deborah) Becker, Jr. of Warsaw, IN, Beth (Mike) McHugh of Greenwood, IN, Carolyn (Don) Oblinger of Mt. Pleasant and Mark D. Becker of Granger; four siblings: Judy (Rufus) Safford of Glenwood, NM, Sandy (the late Mike) Kompar of Dayton, OH, Kathy Caller of Denver, CO and Mike W. (Penny) Michaels of Granger. Also surviving their “Mimi Sweetheart” are nine grandchildren: Michelle, Randy (Allie), Laura (Conner), Kevin, Ellen, Leena, Adam, Maggie and Marie.

She was a member of St. Pius X Catholic Church, The Christ Child Society, St. Joseph County Republican Party, North Ironwood Public Library Book Club, and the McDonald’s Operator’s Organization. Mimi loved reading, playing cards, decorating she would often say "oh, we can make that". As a talented gardener and landscaper she could even be seen tearing out bushes in her yard. She was known for her hospitality and was a welcoming hostess to all guests who visited her home. She loved to cook and liked entertaining, she was one of those ladies that would always make you think that you were “special.” She was quick to offer her opinion and advice. Her grandkids would often boast, “you can pick a word and my Mimi can sing a song with that word in it.”

A Mass of Christian Burial will be celebrated on Saturday at 11:30am with visitation one hour prior, 10:30-11:30am, at St. Pius X Parish, Fir Rd. at SR23, Granger, Msgr. William Schooler, Pastor, officiating. Friends may also call on Friday from 5-8pm with a Parish Vigil at 7pm at McGann Hay Funerals | Cremations | Gatherings, Granger Chapel, 13260 SR 23, enter off Cherry Rd.

To honor the memory of Marilyn the family has asked that you consider a donation to the Ronald McDonald Room at Memorial Children’s Hospital, 615 N. Michigan St., South Bend, IN 46601, in lieu of sending flowers.

To send condolences to the family or for directions log on to: www.McGannHay.com.

Omer & Olga Michaels



Wedding Picture of Omer & Olga Michaels. Omer & Olga were married in Washington D.C. on June 24, 1939. They had three children: Jo Ann, Eileen and

Pictured here, are **Olga & Omer Michaels** at they celebrate their **50th Wedding Anniversary** in June of 1989.





Omer & Olga Michaels as they celebrate their 50th Anniversary and renew their vows at the St. Vincent DePaul Catholic Church in Fort Wayne, Indiana. The couple celebrated their 50th Anniversary in June of 1989. Omer & Olga were married on June 24, 1939



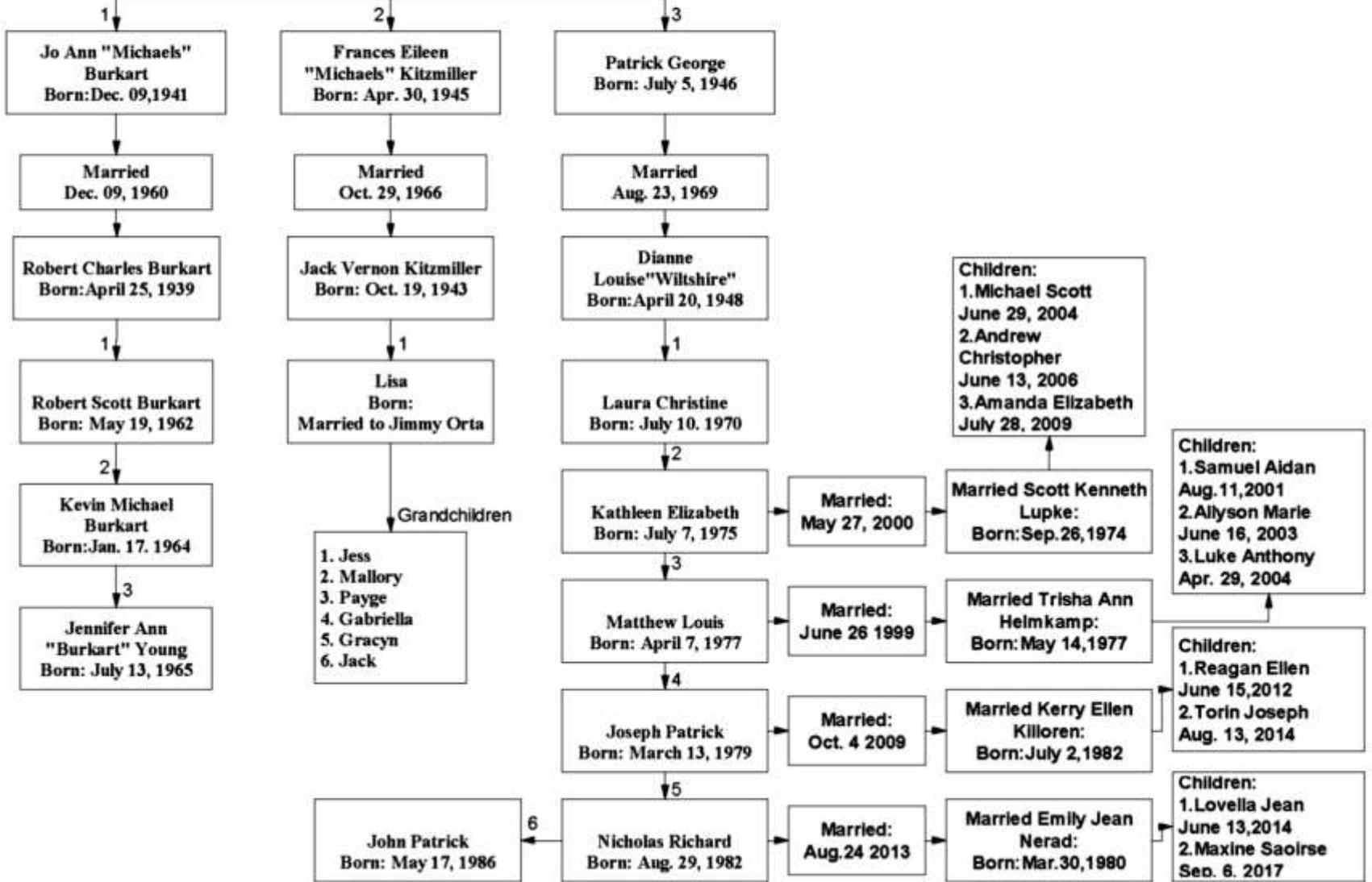
Shown here, are **Omer & Olga Michaels as they cut the cake at their 50th Anniversary Celebration.** Omer & Olga had three children: Jo Ann, Eileen and Patrick.

Decendants of Nicholas "Omer" & Olga "Massey" Michaels

Nicholas Omer
Born: Aug. 25, 1913
Died: Mar. 15, 2011

Married
June 24, 1939

Olga Massey
Born: Dec. 25, 1918
Died: Feb. 23, 2010



Celebrating the Life of
Nicholas O. Michaels
August 25, 1913 – March 15, 2011



Irish Prayer

*May the road rise to
meet you
May the wind be
always at your back
May the sun shine
warm upon your face
May the rains fall
soft upon your fields
And until we meet again
May God hold you
in the palm of
His hand.*

IN MEMORY OF
Nicholas Omer "Mike" Michaels

DATE OF BIRTH
August 25, 1913

DATE OF DEATH
March 15, 2011

TIME & PLACE OF SERVICE
*Saturday, March 19, 2011
11:00 am
St. Vincent dePaul Catholic Church
1502 E. Wallen Road*

OFFICIATING
Msgr. John M. Kuzmich

INTERMENT
*Catholic Cemetery
Fort Wayne, IN*

*D.O. McComb and Sons
Pine Valley Park Funeral Home*

This was on the front page of the
Funeral Program for Omer Michaels
at his Funeral in Fort Wayne,
Indiana.

*In loving Memory of
Nicholas Omer "Mike" Michaels*

August 25, 1913

March 15, 2011

Fisherman's Prayer

*God grant that I may live to fish
For another shining day,
But when my final cast is made
I then most humbly pray,
When nestled in your landing net
As I lay peacefully asleep,
You'll smile at me and judge
That I'm "good enough to keep."*

*D.O. McComb and Sons
Pine Valley Park Funeral Home*

Above, a prayer Card from Omer Michaels Funeral
on March 19, 2011. Left, Funeral Card for Omer
Michaels, who was the son of Louis & Mary Frances
Michaels. Omer was married to Olga Massey and they
had three children. They lived in Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Nicholas Omer "Mike" Michaels, 97, passed away
Tuesday, March 15, 2011 at Parkview North Hospital in
Fort Wayne. Born in Montgomery, IN, Nicholas worked
as a supervisor with the Internal Revenue Services for 38
years, retiring in 1973. He was a member of Knights of
Columbus. Nicholas was an avid outdoorsman who
enjoyed fishing, hunting, and gardening. He was an avid
Notre Dame and Chicago Cubs fan. Nicholas had a big
loving heart and he loved his family and cherished his
grandchildren and great grandchildren along with
cooking pancakes for his family.

Surviving are his son, Patrick (Dianne) Michaels of Fort
Wayne, daughters, Eileen (Jack) Kitzmiller of Fort
Wayne, Jo Ann (Robert) Burkart of St. Petersburg, FL,
10 grandchildren and 19 great – *continued on next page*

grandchildren. Nicholas was preceded in death by his loving wife of 70 years, Olga Michaels, parents, Louis and Mary Frances Michaels, and 10 brothers and sisters.

Mass of Christian Burial is 11 am Saturday, March, 19, 2011 at St. Vincent dePaul Catholic Church, 1502 E. Wallen Road Fort Wayne, IN. 46825, with calling one hour prior and with Msgr. John Kuzmich officiating. Calling at D.O. McComb and Sons Pine Valley Park Funeral Home, 1320 East Dupont Road Friday, March 18, 2011 4:00 pm - 8:00 pm with a vigil and rosary service at 7:30 pm. Burial in Catholic Cemetery, Fort Wayne, IN. Memorials may be made to the League for the blind or Notre Dame Club of Fort Wayne Scholarship Fund. To sign the online guest book, go to www.mccombandsons.com.

OLGA A. MICHAELS, 91, passed away Tuesday, Feb. 23, 2010, at Parkview Hospital, Fort Wayne. Born in Washington, DC, she was a secretary with the Social Security Administration and a member of St. Vincent dePaul Catholic Church. She enjoyed sewing, cooking and playing the piano.

Surviving are her husband of more than 70 years, Nicholas Michaels of Fort Wayne; daughter, Jo Ann (Robert) Burkart of St. Petersburg, Fla. and Eileen (Jack) Kitzmiller of Fort Wayne; son, Pat (Dianne) Michaels of Fort Wayne; sister, Olive Perry of Crofton, Md.; 10 grandchildren; and 19 great-grandchildren.

Mass of Christian Burial is 11 a.m. Saturday at St. Vincent dePaul Catholic Church, 1502 E. Wallen Road, with calling one hour prior. Msgr. John Kuzmich officiating. Calling also from 4 to 8 p.m. Friday at D.O. McComb & Sons Pine Valley Park Funeral Home, 1320 East Dupont Road, with vigil at 4:30 p.m. Burial in Catholic Cemetery, Fort Wayne. Memorials may be made to the League for the Blind.

**Celebrating the Life
of Olga Michaels**

December 25, 1918—February 23, 2010



**Cover of the Funeral Mass
Program
For Olga Michaels**



Tombstone for Nicholas “Omer” & Olga “Massey” Michaels: Omer was born on Aug. 25, 1913 and died on Mar. 15, 2011. Olga was born on Dec. 25, 1918 and Died on Feb. 23, 2010. Omer and Olga are buried in the Catholic Cemetery in Fort Wayne, Indiana. Omer and Olga were married on June 24, 1939. The Date of death for Omer was not on the stone when this picture was taken at the time of the Funeral.



Jack & Eileen Kitzmiller Family: Front Row: (L-R) Payge holding Jack, Gabriella and Gracyn. Back Row: (L-R) Mallory, Jessica & Jesse, Lisa & Jimmy, Jack & Eileen Kitzmiller. Jack & Eileen had one daughter Lisa who was married to Jimmy Orta and they had six children, Jesse, Mallory, Payge, Gabriella, Gracyn and Jack. In this picture, Jesse’s wife, Jessica, was also there that day.



Jack and Eileen Kitzmiller taken at the time of funeral of Eileen's Dad. Picture taken at her brother's home in Ft. Wayne,



Children of Omer & Olga Michaels: Pictured here, are the children of Omer and Olga Michaels of Fort Wayne Indiana. Shown here, (L-R) Joan Ann Burkhart, Patrick Michaels and Eileen Kitzmiller. This picture was taken in March of 2011 just after their Dad's Funeral at Pat's home in Fort Wayne, Indiana.



Bob & Jo Ann Burkhart Family: Pictured here, are (L-R) Bob Burkhart, Jo Ann Burkhart, Samantha Burkhart (Kevin's Daughter), Kevin Burkhart, Bobby Burkhart. Kevin and Bobby are sons of Bob and Jo Ann Burkhart. Bob and Jo Ann's Daughter, Jennifer was not there for the Funeral. Picture taken March of 2011 after the funeral of Jo Ann's Father, Omer Michaels.



Children of Pat and Dianna Michaels: Pictured here, (L-R) John, Nicholas, Joseph, Matthew, Kathleen “Michaels” Lupke and Laura Michaels and their Parents, Dianna & Patrick Michaels. This picture was taken in March of 2011 at Pat and Dianna’s home just after the funeral of Omer Michaels, Pat’s Dad.



Pat & Dianna Michaels standing in front of their home in Fort Wayne, Indiana. The picture was taken just after the Funeral of Pat’s dad, Omer Michaels in March of 2011. Pat’s Mom had died the year before in February of 2010.



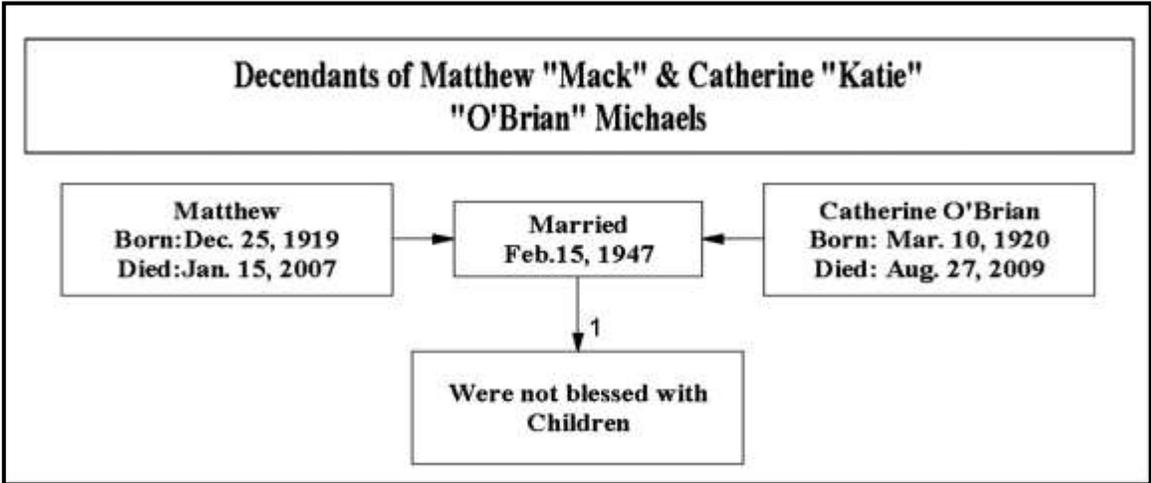
Bob & Jo Ann Burhart: Picture taken in March of 2011 after the Funeral of her father, Omer Michaels. Bob and Jo Ann live in Tampa Bay, Florida.

Matthew & Catherine 'O'Brian' Michaels



Pictured, are Catherine "Katie" "O'Brian" & Matthew "Mack" Michaels in their home in Washington. Mack and Katie lived on Hwy. 257 on Washington near the Hwy. bypass. They did not have any children. This picture would have been taken about 2003-04 time frame.

Pictured here, are **Katie & Mack Michaels** taken on the day of Mack's brother funeral (Gus Michaels) on Jan. 28, 2001. Also pictured, is the granddaughter of Mack's brother, Elmo Michaels, **Anne Kiefer-Batie**. Picture was taken at the Funeral Dinner for Gus Michaels, (Mack's Brother) at St. Peter's Cafeteria.



This is a picture of Matthew “Mack” Michaels dressed in his “Sunday Best”. Not sure what the Occasion was, but I believe he was wearing his knickers. It was not taken in the country where he lived but maybe in the city somewhere. Mack was the 10th of 11th children of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels. He was the youngest of the children as the last child died at birth and he was very special to the rest of the family. I remember Gus talking about when he went somewhere, he always brought something back for Mack.



Above: Pictured here, are Katie O’Brian on the left and on the right is Wilma Matthews, who was a cousin of Mack Michaels. Of course, Katie would only have been about 10-12 years old in this picture. Not sure where this picture was taken, but could have been at Vincent Matthews in Jasper.

Above: Picture of Catherine “Katie” O’Brian. Katie O’Brian when she would have been 16-18 years old.



Pictures of Catherine "Katie" O'Brian. Looks like a studio picture when she would have graduated from high school.



Pictured here, is **Mack Michaels with a niece, Mary Jo, & Nephew Jim Michaels.** Mary Jo and Jim are children of Gus and Josephine Michaels and Mack is Gus's youngest brother. This picture was taken in early 1940. Mack eventually would join the service and was a



Picture of Mack Michaels in his Air Force Uniform. Mack served in World War II and was a gunner on a bombing mission when he was shot down and was a Prisoner of War in Germany for several years before he was freed towards the end of the war. This picture may have been taken just after he returned home from the war.



Wedding Picture for Matthew “Mack” & Catherine “O’Brian” Michaels: This is the wedding picture for Katie and Mack Michaels who were married on Feb. 15, 1947 at St. Michaels Church in rural Montgomery. Mack and Katie made their home on Hwy. 257. South of Washington for many years. They did not have any children, but the nieces and nephews were like their extended family.



Mack & Katie Michaels Pose for Picture after the Wedding: I know this is not a very clear picture, but it shows Mack and Katie on the right as they pose for a picture just after their wedding on Feb. 15, 1947. On the left, are George Matthews (Cousin of Mack’s) and beside him is Margaret O’Brian (Sister of Katie). This picture was taken on the steps of St. Michaels Church north of Montgomery. Mack’s Parents were Louis & Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels and George Matthews was the son of Vincent & Bernadette Matthews of Jasper. Mary Frances & Vincent Matthews were brother and sister. Mary Frances passed away nine years before Mack was married.



Picture of Mack and Katie Michaels after the wedding. Not sure where this picture was taken, but believed it may have been taken in front of the O’Brian Home place, which was just north of St. Michaels Church on CR 650 East where they were married. They were married on Feb. 15, 1947.



Pictured here, are (L-R) Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano, Mack & Katie Michaels, Liz and Louis Kavanaugh Jr. Mary Jo and Liz’s dad was a brother to Mack Michaels. This picture was taken in Mack and Katie’s home on Hwy. 257 just South of Washington. The picture was taken about 2004 or 2005 when Mary Jo was here from Chicago on a visit.



Picture of **Mack and Katie Michaels** sitting at the table and standing behind them, are Jim and Frances Michaels from Sun City, Az. This picture was taken at Louie and Liz Kavanaugh home in Montgomery in June of 2002 while Jim and Frances were visiting from Arizona.



Picture of Otis & Anastasia O’Brian Family: Pictured here, are L-R Front the O’Brian’s, Margaret, Patrick & Catherine, in back (L-R), Otis O’ Brian, his wife Anastasia “Kidwell” O’Brian & Mack Michaels. The date stamped on the back of this picture was August of 1948, one year after Mack and Katie were married. The O’Brian’s had one other son, Michael, who was not in this picture.

obituaries and funerals

MATTHEW 'MACK' MICHAELS

Matthew "Mack" Michaels, 87, died at 11:58 p.m. Monday at Jasper Memorial Hospital.

Born Dec. 25, 1919, he was the son of Louis and Frances (Matthews) Michaels.

He attended St. Peter grade school and was a 1938 graduate of Montgomery High School and a graduate of Indiana University. He was a member of St. Simon Catholic Church, Washington American Legion and the Knights of Columbus.

He entered the U.S. Air Corps (known as the Air Force today) in March 1942 and was honorably discharged from active duty in January 1946. He continued his military service in the reserves from 1949 to 1970. After 28 years total service, he retired as a major. He served as a bombardier with the 401st Squadron, 91st Group, Eighth Air Force in England. During World War II while on a bombing mission over Germany, the crew was shot down and captured on April 17, 1943, in Sagan, Germany. On April 29, 1945, two years and 12 days later, he was

released. After leaving active service he worked for the Indiana State Board of Accounts for 36 years before retiring.

He is survived by his wife, Catherine (O'Brian) Michaels, whom he married Feb. 15, 1947; a brother, Omer Michaels of Fort Wayne; and several nieces and nephews.

Preceding him in death are his parents, five brothers and two sisters.

A Mass of Christian burial will be celebrated at 10 a.m. Friday at St. Simon Catholic Church, with Rev. Gordon Mann as celebrant. Burial will be in St. Peter Cemetery in Montgomery, with military graveside rites conducted by the Washington American Legion and V.F.W.

Visitation will be from 4 p.m. to 8 p.m. Thursday at Ed Lee Mortuary, with a wake service at 4 p.m. and Knights of Columbus rosary at 7 p.m.

Memorial contributions may be made to the Washington Catholic Endowment Fund.

Condolences may be may online at edleemortuary.com.

(Jan. 15, 2007)

Obituary for Matthew "Mack" Michaels

Obituary for Catherine O. "Katie" Michaels

Catherine O. "Katie" Michaels, 87, of Washington, died at 2:30 p.m. Thursday at Eastgate Manor Nursing Center.

Born March 10, 1920, in the St. Michaels community near Montgomery, she was the daughter of Ottis and Anastasia (Kidwell) O'Brian.

She graduated from Epsom High School in 1938. She retired after many years of service to Citizens Bank and Trust and then went on to volunteer at the gift shop at Daviess Community Hospital. She was a member of Our Lady of Hope Catholic Church and the Daughters of Isabella.

She is survived by two brothers, Michael A. O'Brian of Newark, Del., and Patrick E. O'Brian of Montgomery; and several nieces and nephews.

Her husband, Matthew "Mack" Michaels, whom she married Feb. 15, 1947, died Jan. 15, 2007. Her parents and one sister, Margaret F. O'Brian, are also deceased.

A Mass of Christian burial will be celebrated at 10 a.m. Tuesday at Our Lady of Hope Catholic Church, with Rev. Gordon Mann as celebrant. Burial will be in St. Peter Cemetery in Montgomery.

Visitation is from 4 p.m. to 8 p.m. Monday, with a Daughters of Isabella rosary at 5 p.m., at Ed Lee Mortuary.

Memorial donations may be made to Washington Catholic Education Endowment, P.O. Box 916, Washington, IN 47501.

Condolences may be sent online at www.edleemortuary.com.

(Aug. 27, 2009)



Matthew “Mack” Michaels in his Air Force Uniform. Mack fought in WWII and was shot down. He was captured and became a POW for over two years.

The Following is from two Newspaper Articles that reported on Lt. Matthew Michaels “missing in action” and his “liberation by the American Army”. The newspaper article that we took this from was very hard to read so it was retyped for better clarity and also to correct the dates and other information in the articles. It appears Mack Michaels left for England on March 3, 1942 and was shot down sometime around April 17. He was a POW for about 2 years and 3 months and was freed around July of 1944, when the U.S Forces arrived in Germany and freed all prisoners in Stalag Luft 3 where Mack was being held.

Lt. Michaels Is Missing in European Area Brings County’s Unofficial Total to 25: Was a Bombardier

Second Lt. Matthew (Mack) Michaels, age 23 of Montgomery, was added today to the list of Daviess County men “Missing in Action”.

A telegram from the secretary of war to Lt. Michaels’s Father Louis Michaels, of Montgomery announced that he was “missing in action” in the European area since April 17.

This brought to 25 the unofficial total kept by “The Herald” on Daviess County men killed, missing in action or prisoners of war. Lt. Michaels was a bombardier. He received his training, beginning in January, 1942 first at Santa Anna, California, then at Williams Field, Chandler, Arizona where he

graduated. He had later training at fields in Boise, Idaho, in New Mexica, Topeka and Salina, Kansas and at Palm Beach, Florida.

As far as relatives could determine, he had left the states about March 3. Letters home had indicated that he had made one trip from England to Africa and back, and in a personal letter home, he mentioned attending church in London.

His Mother is deceased. Relatives here include his father, his stepmother, and four brothers, John J. Michaels Insurance man of this city; Frank of Scottsburg, Augustine of Montgomery and Elmo of South Bend.

Lt. Michaels Is Liberated

A prisoner of the Germans for more than two years, Second Lt. Matthew Michaels, son of Louis J. Michaels of Montgomery, has been liberated and “will be seeing you soon” according to a cablegram received from him by his father this morning. The message said he is “O.K.”.

Lt. Michaels was first reported a prisoner of the Germans on April 23, 1943. His Father later learned that he was being held in Stalag Luft 3 in Germany. Prisoners in this camp were liberated by the American Forces.

Information on Stalag Luft 3

I remember once talking to Uncle Mack about the “Great Escape” and how the prisoners that did escape were recaptured and then shot. Mack talked briefly about it, but you could tell it pained him to talk about it. Below, is some research on this prison camp.

Although hundreds of attempts to escape from the camp have been undertaken, Stalag Luft 3 has become world famous because of the “Great Escape” in the night from March 24-25, 1944. It involved the construction of a 336 ft (102 m) long tunnel (“Harry”)- the longest ever built in Germany during World War Two. Seventy-six officers escaped. All but three were re-captured and of these, upon the order of Hitler, fifty were turned over to the Gestapo and were executed by shooting.

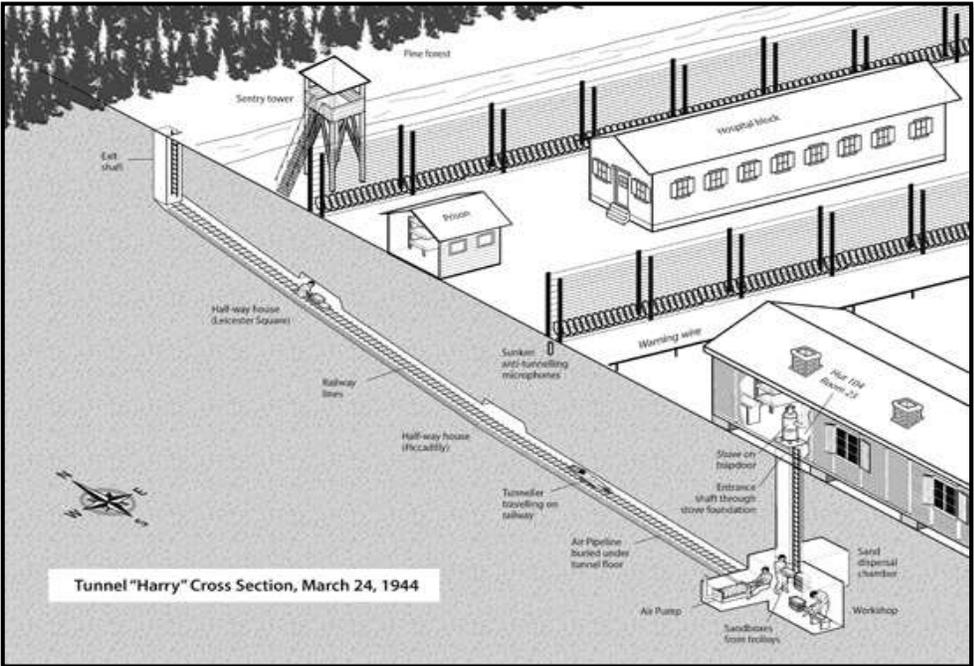
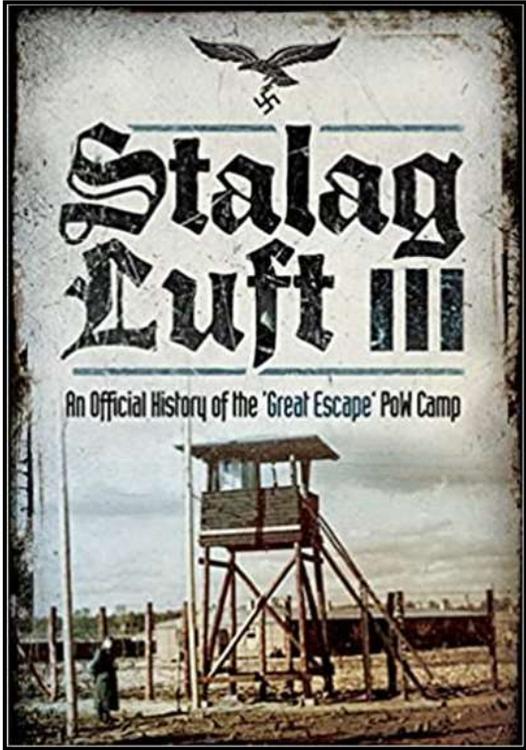
In due course, the ashes of all those who had died were returned to the camp at Sagan, each one bore the name of the victim and his date of execution. A Memorial of stone was built in the cemetery at Sagan by their brother officers in which their urns were entombed, but after the war were taken to the Old Garrison Cemetery at Poznan.

If you can look through the Hollywood style, the 1963 film “The Great Escape” with Steve McQueen, Charles Bronson, Richard Attenborough, Gordon Jackson and others, showed in great detail the preparations, the organization and the construction of the tunnel. The POW camp used in the film was named “Stalag Luft Nord” and was built amongst pine forests near Munich in Bavaria.

Memorial

In November 2000, a Great Escape Memorial Committee was formed with a mandate to establish a monument in Zagan to ensure the memory of the 50 who were executed. The committee commissioned the design of **a monument to mark the entrance and exit of the tunnel**. Working in conjunction with the local museum, it is expected that the monument will increase awareness of this historical event and also provide a location for family members to grieve and find closure. In November 2001, committee representatives traveled to Zagan and met with the Mayor, the Zagan Municipal Council and the Cultural

Minister to discuss the project. The community was excited about the opportunity of preserving this historical event and educating future generations.



Brief History on Matthew “Mack” Michaels

While Researching the Michaels Family History, we found a cassette tape of a recording that Matthew “Mack” Michaels made in his own words on what he did after high school and how he entered the work force. Uncle Mack would probably been in his early 80s when this tape was made sometime around the year 2000. I think this tape was made because some of his nieces wanted to hear about his life. He talked about how after high school what he did and later how he came to join the Air Force. It was amazing listening to this tape how he remembered every detail when he was on the road hitch hiking from California back to Indiana. It was disappointing that he did not expand on what his days were like as a POW during WWII, as he just glossed over that part. Anyway, this is what Uncle Mack related in this tape recording.

Mack began his story by saying he graduated from Montgomery High School, in the spring of 1938 when money was hard to come by. He said that while in high school he worked picking tomatoes for 50 cents a day and then took a job as what he called a "Flunky" at the Marin Cosgrow Coal Mine where he made \$25 a week. He worked at that job until early 1940. When he graduated from high school, he tried to join the Navy and they told him no, but he did not say what kept him out.

Mack then decided to head west to California along with Tom Cavanaugh, Joe Matthews, John Daily and John Woods from Shoals. They got a job of driving two new Dodge cars to Long Beach California for a Dealership out there. After they got there, they decided to find jobs there, but good jobs were hard to come by. Mack did talk about the time he spent driving the Good Humor Ice Cream truck through the neighborhoods and he said he even sold ice cream in Hollywood and other places around that area. Well after about a few months, Mack had enough and he, along with John Woods, decided they would head back to Indiana.

It was about April of 1940 and Mack would start back to Indiana and begin a very dangerous trip that would lead him on a very harrying experience. Mack states in this tape they started their trip back to Indiana hitchhiking sometime in April of 1940. When they were first picked up by truck, they told the driver they did not want to be left somewhere in the desert, but after they got on the road the driver decided they needed to go North to one of their oil rigs. About midnight, Mack and his traveling buddy were left at a dinner on the edge of the desert. After they got something to eat, they were told they could not stay there so they started walking and after walking for miles, they were able to get a ride, but had to get in a horse trailer with the horses. They were so glad to get a ride so it did not matter, so they climbed in with the horses. They got into Las Vegas the next day and found a cheap room to rest up.

Somewhere along this trip, Mack and his buddy from Shoals, John Woods, split up as it was hard to get a ride with two guys. Mack then met a guy who was going to Muncie Indiana so they traveled together and got a ride on the railroad box car. They decided to catch a train and try that means of transportation. He stated on this recording that there were several times when they jumped on or off trains that he was lucky to live through it. He said the reason to try the trains was they were having trouble getting rides and he and his friend were willing to try anything to get back home to Indiana. He even went to the hobo camps and dined with the hobos while traveling. They rode the trains and traveled to Flag Staff, AZ. It was there they stayed in Hobo jungle. Mack said they went to a local grocery store and got soup bone & potatoes and cooked them up and he said it was pretty good. He may not have had a good meal in a while.

The next morning, he got a ride into New Mexico and that is where his buddy got a chance to get a job for the day to earn some money so Mack set out on his own again. Mack got a ride with a family and some kids and he had to pay them a little money, but he was able to eat with them and it was a good ride and he rode with them all day as they ended up in Joplin, Missouri. He found a place to sleep at a used car lot and next morning was able to get cleaned up and was ready to hit the road again.

Mack recalls that just before he made the connection with the guy going to Indiana, he had gone to church on Holy Thursday, and that seemed to help as he finally made the connection that would take him on the last leg of his journey back home to Montgomery, Indiana.

That's when he ran into a traveling salesman and who just happened to be going to Indiana and he brought Mack right into his destination of Montgomery, Indiana. Mack remembers it was in May and it was primary election day in 1940 when he arrived in Montgomery. That was the end to his first trip to California. It was amazing how Mack remembered so many details of this trip back home as this tape was made when Mack was in his 80s.

On the next segment of the tape Mack talks about his second trip to California. He was low on funds and he went to the San Francisco Post Office and there was a letter from Gus Michaels (his brother) with a \$10 in it. Mack said he felt he was rich as he was low on funds and this was life saver.

Mack talked about how he was hired at the Bank of America in the bookkeeping department. When he was hired, he was given an advance of \$21 and he asked them if he would have to pay that back and they said he could work it out or just maybe that was a hiring bonus. Mack worked from 3PM till they he got his work done for the day. He worked in a department that processed foreign checks.

While working there, Mack started classes at a Jr. College there in Bakersfield near the airport, and one of the classes was rebuilding airplanes. He enjoyed that type of work and he said that was a preview for later when he would get into the Civil Air Patrol. After working at this job for a while, he found out that he had passed an exam that would get him a job in Washington D.C. So, Mack quit his job there in California and this time he rode the train in style in a passenger car all the way to Washington D.C. This trip, he rode in the passenger car and not on top, or in a boxcar. He had been able to save enough money for the full paid ride to D.C. While at this new job, he was able to stay with his brother, Omer, and his wife, Olga, who were living and working in the D.C. area. It worked out great for him.

He was still wanted to get into the Air Force so he decided to take the exam for an Air Force Cadet which would get him into the Air Force. Mack said he studied on his own as he needed physics and Trigonometry for the Civil Air Patrol. He took the exam in November of 1941 and passed the test for the Cadet program.

He was scheduled to be drafted in January of 1942, but Pearl Harbor was bombed in December of 1941, so things changed somewhat. He was scheduled to be sworn into the Air Force in January of 1942, but that was changed to March 3rd and it was 2-3 weeks later when he left for California to take his Basic Training. They classified him as a bombardier and sent Mack to training in various bases in the West coast.

After Mack's Training in California, he left for England in a B17 March 3rd of 1942. In this tape-recording, uncle Mack did not talk much about his days in the Air Force and when and where he was shot down. He did not elaborate about his capture as a Prisoner of War, but we have learned that he was a POW for 2 years and 3 months. Mack does not give any details of his days as a Prisoner of War on this tape, but we may be able to find out some information from other sources.

When Mack was honorably discharged from the service, he returned to civilian life and went to Indiana University in 1946 and earned his AS degree and then was hired by the Indiana State Board of Accounts. He worked at that job until he retired. He said he met Katie O'Brian and was married in February of 1947 and they lived happily ever after. He stated they did not have any children, but he said that maybe that was the way it was supposed to be.

Mack concluded this tape with I hope this is what you wanted to hear, but he did say he would not recommend you try some of the things such as hitchhiking, like he did. He said with the way the world has changed, he would not recommend it.



Tombstone for Matthew & Catherine ‘O’Brian” Michaels. Mack, as he was known, was born on Dec. 25, 1919 and died on Jan. 15, 2007. Katie, as she was known, was born on Mar. 10, 1920 and died on Aug. 27, 2009. Shown here, are both sides of the Tombstone, as Mack was a Veteran of WW II and was a Prisoner of War. They both are buried in St. Peter’s Cemetery in Montgomery, Indiana near the main plaza with the big Cross on the north section of the Cemetery.

CATHERINE O MICHAELS
 March 10, 1920 August 27, 2009

Funeral Services
 September 1, 2009 10:00 AM Our Lady of Hope
 Father Gordon Mann - Celebrant

Interment
 St. Peter Cemetery

Hail Mary, full of grace,
 the Lord is with thee: blessed
 art thou among women and
 blessed is the fruit of thy
 womb, Jesus.
 Holy Mary, Mother of God,
 pray for us sinners now,
 and at the hour of our death.

Amen.

Ed L Lee Mortuary

MATTHEW MICHAELS
 December 25, 1919 January 15, 2007

Funeral Services
 January 19, 2007 10:00 AM St. Simon Church
 Father Gordon Mann-celebrant

Interment
 St. Peter Cemetery

O, God,
 The Creator and Redeemer
 Of all the Faithful
 Grant to the Souls
 Of Thy Servants departed
 The remission of all their sins;
 That through pious supplications
 They may obtain the pardon
 Which they have always desired
 who livest and reignest
 World without end.

Amen.

Ed Lee Mortuary

Funeral Cards for Matthew “Mack” & Catherine “Katie” Michaels. Matthew Michaels passed away in Jan. of 2007 and over two years later, Catherine passed away in Aug. of 2009. Matthew was the son of Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels.

Michaels Cousins



Michaels Cousins: Pictured here, are (L-R) Tom Michaels, Patty Michaels, Jane Michaels, Eileen Michaels, Jo Ann Michaels, Patrick Michaels, Ann Michaels, Mary Jo Michaels. In back, are Jim Michaels holding his sister, Liz. The picture was taken at Louis/Mary Frances Michaels' home North of Montgomery in the summer of 1947. Jim, Mary Jo, Tom and Liz Michaels were the children of Gus/Josephine Michaels. Eileen, Jo Ann and Patrick were the children of Omer/Olga Michaels, and Patty, Jane and Ann were the children of Frank/Helen Michaels.

Picture here, are three Michaels cousins, taken at their grandparents' home, Louis and Mary Frances Michaels farm, North of Montgomery. From left to right, Ann Michaels was the daughter of Frank and Helen Michaels of Montgomery, Marilyn Michaels was the daughter of Elmo and Marge Michaels of South Bend, Indiana and Jim Michaels was the son of Gus and Josephine Michaels, was living in Oshkosh, Wisconsin at the time this picture was taken in the summer of 1938 or 1939.



Picture of **Jane Michaels**, daughter of Frank and Helen Michaels. Picture was taken when Jane was about a freshman in Montgomery High School. (1952 or 1953)



Michaels Get-Together: Pictured above, in front, are (L-R) Mike Jones, his wife Pat Jones, Sarah Woolsey her husband Roy Woolsey, In back, (L-R) Rosemary & John Mackell, Gus Michaels, Mack & Katie Michaels, Sharon & Tom Michaels. The picture was taken at Tom & Sharon Michaels' Home in rural Loogootee on June 11, 2000. The reason for the get-together was to meet John and Rosemary Mackell. John was a distant cousin of Gus and Mack Michaels and even though he spelled his name "Mackell," we found out that either his dad or grandfather changed it from Michaels to Mackell. There are several stories as to how that came about. Pat Jones and Sarah Woolsey are sisters and their dad was Frank Michaels who was a brother to Gus and Mack. Tom Michaels was Gus's son. Gus's wife had passed away in 1996 and Gus would pass away the following January from an auto accident and Roy Woolsey would pass away in Dec. of 2000 from cancer.

Michaels Cousins: Picture taken at Aunt Katie's Funeral. Shown here, in Front (L-R) Liz Kavanaugh, Madonna Wehner, Mary Jo Gaetano, Back Row (L-R) Tom Michaels, Patrick Michaels, Joann Burkhart, Sandy Kompar, Sarah Woolsey, Eileen Kitzmiller. Liz, Mary Jo and Tom were children of Gus Michaels, Madonna was the daughter of John Michaels, Joann, Eileen and Patrick were the children of Omer Michaels, Sandy was the daughter of Elmo Michaels, Sarah was the daughter of Frank Michaels.



Michaels Cousins:

Shown here, (L-R) Eileen Kitzmiller, Madonna Wehner, Mary Jo Gaetano, Omer Michaels, Liz Kavanaugh, Joann Burkhart, Pat Michaels and Tom Michaels. Picture was taken after the Funeral of Omer's wife, Olga, in February of 2010.



Michaels Cousins: Shown here, are the Michaels Cousins that attended the Funeral of Omer Michaels. Shown, are (L-R) Eileen Kitzmiller, Pat Michaels, Joann Burkhart, Tom Michaels, Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh and Madonna "Michaels" Wehner". Eileen, Pat and Joann were children of Omer-Olga Michaels, Tom & Liz were children of Gus & Josephine Michaels and Madonna was the daughter of John & Hope Michaels. This picture was taken at the funeral of Omer Michaels, who was the last of the Michaels Brothers. The picture was taken in March of 2011 at Pat-Dianna Michaels Home.

CHAPTER – 3C

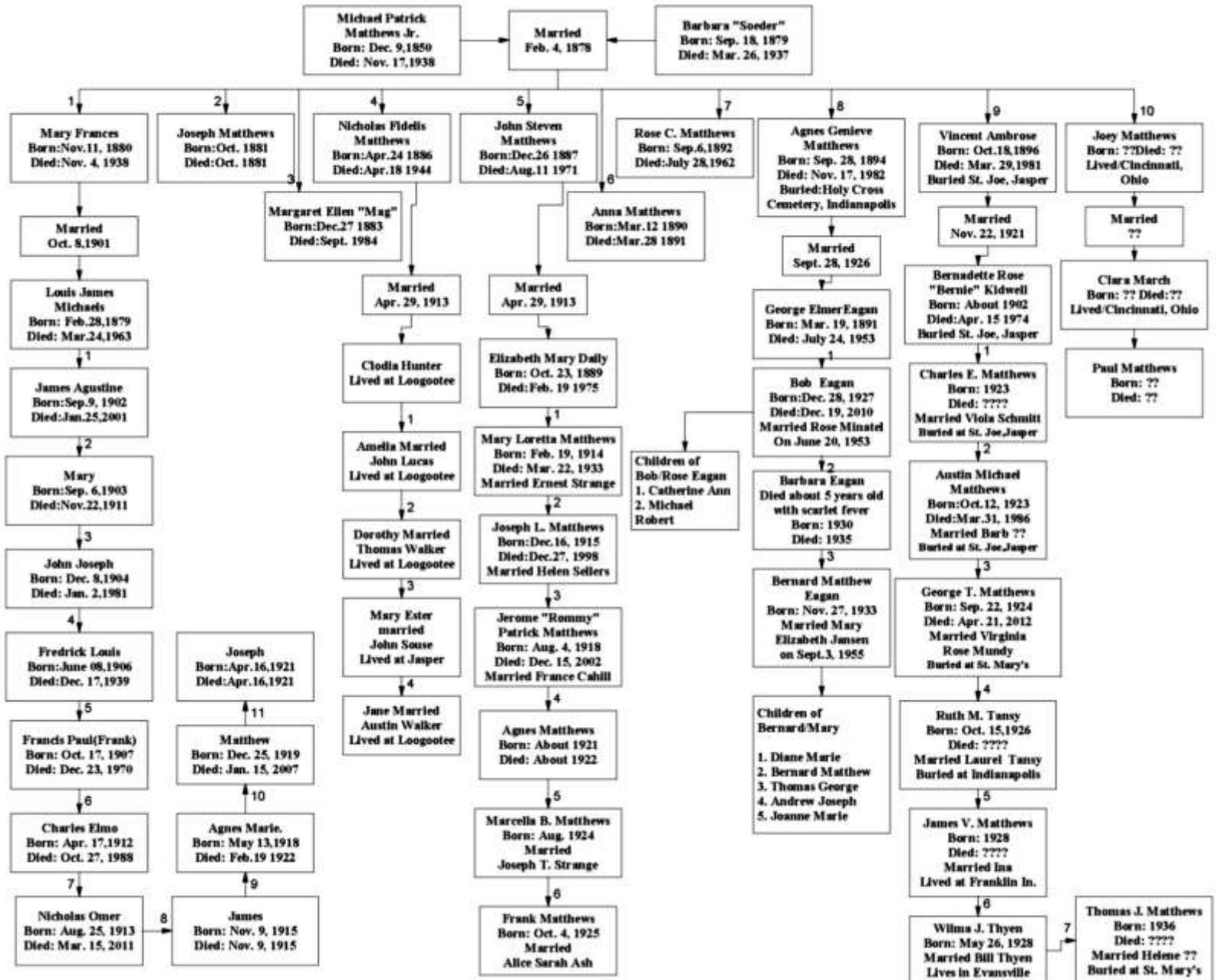
Parents of Mary Frances ‘Matthews’ Michaels

Barbara “Soeder” & Michael P. Matthews



Michael P. Matthews (right) and Barbara “Soeder” Matthews (left). They were the Parents of Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels, who married Louis Michaels. Louis and Mary Frances were the Parents of James “Gus” Michaels. Michael and Barbara “Soeder” were the parents of 7 children, Nick of Loogootee, John of Whitfield, Agnes Eagan of Indianapolis, J.M Matthews of Cincinnati, Vincent of Jasper, Margaret (Daily, O’Connor, Walker) and Rose Mathews. Margaret was married three times and outlived all of her husbands. She was over 100 when she died. **Note:** Mary Frances married Louis Michaels and had 11 children and when she died, Louis married her sister, Rose, who had never married before and Rose preceded Louis in death.

Descendants Of Michael P. & Barbara "Soeder" Matthews





Barbara & Michael Matthews: Shown here, are Barbara “Soeder” and Michael Matthews, may be in their front yard. The Matthews lived on County Road 300 North of Montgomery. It was between 700 East and 750 East. The original house burnt several years ago, but now a business by the name of Raber Buggy Shop operates in that location. The picture may have been taken in the early 1930’s.

Picture of Michael Matthews & Barbara “Soeder” Matthews: Michael is holding one of the Grandchildren in front of their home. The picture was taken in the early 1930s. Barbara passed away in March of 1937 and Michael passed away in November of 1938. They had ten children,

1. Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels of Montgomery.
2. Joseph Matthews (died at birth).
3. Margaret Walker from Montgomery Area.
4. Nicholas Matthews from Loogootee.
5. John Matthews from near Whitfield.
6. Anna Matthews (died at 1 year old).
7. Rose “Matthews” Michaels from Montgomery.
8. Agnes “Matthews” Eagan in Indianapolis.
9. Vincent Matthews from Jasper.
10. Joey Matthews from Cincinnati.



**Age Resident of Barr
Taken by Death Thurs.**

**Michael Matthews, 87 Will
Be Buried Monday Morning.**

Montgomery, Ind. Nov. 18,
Michael Matthew 87, prominent
farmer of Barr Township, died at 7
o'clock Thursday night at this home
two and half miles northeast of
Montgomery.

Death of Mr. Matthews was
attributed to a combination of
ailments and came after a week's
illness. He had been serious all the
time.

Born in Daviess County on December
9, 1850, the deceased was the son of
Michael and Margaret "Owen"
Matthews, both natives of Ireland. He
was married to Barbara Soeder on
February 4, 1879 and she preceded
him in death march 26, 1937.

Children surviving Mr. Matthews are
Joseph Matthews of Cincinnati, Mrs.
James O'Connor of Montgomery,
Nicholas F. Matthews and John
Matthews of Loogootee, Miss Rose
Matthews at Home, Mrs. George
Eagan of Indianapolis and Vincent
Matthews of Jasper. One daughter
died as a child and another Mrs. Louis
Michaels died November 4th.

One brother John Matthews lives
north of Loogootee. There are 26
grandchildren and five great-
grandchildren surviving.

Mr. Matthews was a member of St.
Peter's Catholic Church and funeral
services will be held there at 9
o'clock Monday with interment
following in St. Michael's Cemetery.
Emil Norris & Sons will have charge
of funeral.

The deceased for many years was a
leading farmer in Barr Township coming
from prominent and early settler of the
community. Even to his final illness he
helped care for the home farm. Only a
few days ago Mr. Matthews and
daughter Rose had moved into the
newly built home reconstruction having
been necessary because of a disastrous
fire several weeks ago.

Word of Mr. Matthews death will be
received with regret by his many
friends, relatives and acquaintances of
Daviess and Martin Counties.

**Obituary for Michael
Matthews** who was married
to Barbara "Soeder". They
had 10 Children. Michael
Matthews was born on Dec.
9, 1850 and died on Nov.
17, 1938. He is buried at St.
Michaels Cemetery.

**AGED RESIDENT
OF BARR TAKEN
BY DEATH THURS.**

**Michael Matthews, 87,
Will be Buried Mon-
day Morning.**

Montgomery, Ind. Nov. 18--
Michael Matthews, 87, prominent
farmer of Barr township, died at
7 o'clock Thursday night at his
home, two and a half miles north-
east of Montgomery.

Death of Mr. Matthews was at-
tributed to a complication of ail-
ments and came after a week's
illness. He had been serious all
the time.

Born in Daviess County on De-
cember 9, 1850, the deceased was
a son of Michael and Margaret
(Owen) Matthews, both natives of
Ireland. He was married to Bar-
bara Soeder on February 4, 1879,
and she preceded him in death
March 26, 1937.

Children surviving Mr. Mat-
thews are Joseph Matthews of Cin-
cinnati, Mrs. James O'Connor
of Montgomery, Nicholas F. Mat-
thews and John Matthews of Loogootee, Miss Rose Matthews at home, Mrs. George Eagan of Indianapolis, and Vincent Matthews of Jasper. One daughter died as a child, and another, Mrs. Louis Michaels, died November 4th.

One brother, John Matthews,
lives north of Loogootee. There
are 26 grandchildren and five
great-grandchildren surviving.

Mr. Matthews was a member of
St. Peter's Catholic church, and
funeral services will be held there
at 9 o'clock Monday, with inter-
ment following in St. Michael's
Cemetery. Emil Norris & Sons will
have charge of the funeral.

The deceased for many years
was a leading farmer in Barr
township, coming from prominent
and early settlers of the commu-
nity. Even to his final illness he
helped care for the home farm.
Only a few days ago Mr. Mat-
thews and daughter Miss Rose had
moved into their newly built home,
reconstruction having been neces-
sary because of a disastrous fire
several weeks ago.

Word of Mr. Matthews' death
will be received with regret by
his many friends, relatives and
acquaintances of Daviess and Mar-
tin Counties.

Aged Resident Barr Township Taken by Death

Mrs. Michael Matthews, 80 Will Be Buried Monday

Montgomery, March 26, 1937

Mrs. Michael Matthews, 80, prominently known Barr-Township resident, died this morning at 2:40 O'Clock at the home residence three miles north of Montgomery.

Death of Mrs. Matthews came after a lingering illness and complications. She had been in a serious condition the pass two months.

Born in Switzerland County on September 18, 1879, the deceased was the daughter of Andrew and Barbara Soeder. She came to Barr Township as a young girl. She was married at St. Peter's Church to Mr. Matthews on February 4, 1878, and to this union nine children were born, one dying in infancy and the other eight being survivors.

Mrs. Matthews was a devout member of St. Peters Church in Montgomery and until failing health prevented her as active in church attendance and parish work.

Surviving are her aged husband, the eight children, Mrs. Louis Michaels of Montgomery, Joey Matthews of Cincinnati, Mrs. James O'Connor, Montgomery, Nick Matthews of Loogootee, John S. Matthews of Loogootee, Rose Matthews at home, Mrs. George Eagan Indianapolis and Vincent Matthews of Jasper, two brothers, Joseph Soeder of Terre Haute and Simon Soeder at home and three sisters, Mrs. Frank Dant of Montgomery and Mrs. George Doyle of Loogootee. There also are 26 Grandchildren and six great-grandchildren surviving.

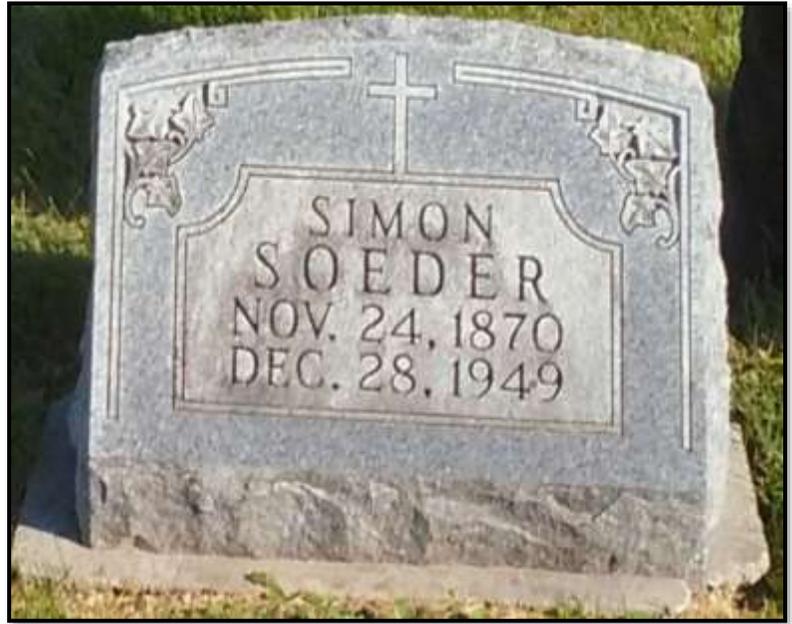
Funeral services are to be held at St. Peter's Church in Montgomery, Emil Norris & Sons will have charge of the Funeral.

The Obituary of Barbara "Soeder" Matthews was retyped to make it more readable. The original copy from microfilm was very hard to read as it had a lot of black streaks running through the obituary. Hopefully this is much easier to read. Barbara Matthews was Born on Sept. 18, 1879 and died on March 26, 1937. She is buried in St.



Tombstone for Michael Matthews and his wife Barbara "Soeder" Matthews. Michael was born Dec. 9, 1850 and Died on Nov. 18, 1938. Barbara was born on Sept. 18, 1856 and died on March 6, 1937. Michael and Barbara had 8 Children. They are buried in St. Michaels Cemetery about 7 miles north of Montgomery on County Rd. 650 East.

Tombstone of Simon Soeder. Born on Nov. 24, 1870 and died on Dec. 28, 1949. Simon was the brother of Barbara “Soeder” Matthews. Simon was never married and is buried in St. Michaels Cemetery North of Montgomery on CR 650 East. Simon was well liked by the nieces and nephews of the Michaels/Matthews Family.



Tombstone for Anna Matthews. Anna was the daughter of Michael & Barbara “Soeder” Matthews and she is buried in St. Michaels Cemetery on Co. Rd. 650, about 6 miles north of Montgomery. Anna was born on March 12 of 1890 and died on March 28, 1891. Anna lived just over a year and was the 7th child born of a family of 10 children.



Pictured here, are (L-R) Michaels Matthews Jr., his wife Barbara in the back outside the fence, Margaret Matthews, George and Agnes “Matthews” Eagan, Rose Matthews, Mrs. Harry Matthews, Harry Matthews and their two children. Picture was taken in the late 1920s most likely at the Matthews home North of Montgomery.



Pictured here, are Vince Matthews, his wife Bernadette and 5 of their children, In back, are Jim O’Connor and his wife Margaret “Matthews” O’Connor, Louis and Mary Frances Michaels, John Michaels, Simon Soeder, Tom Dinky, Michael & Barbara Matthews. Not sure who the others are in the background, could be other members of the Matthews family.



Michael & Barbara “Soeder” Matthews Family. Shown here, is what we believe is the Matthews Family home place North of Montgomery. It is the only picture we could find with a frontal view of the home coming up the lane. We believe that on the left, is Michael and Barbara Matthews and the only other one to be identified is their son, John Matthews who is the third one from the right. (Frank Matthews his son picked him out in this picture.) The person standing on the right could be Joseph Smith, who lived with the Matthews family. It is very possible that the others in this picture are children of Michael and Barbara Matthews.

Shown, are Francis Michaels (wife of Louis Michaels) Barbara ‘Soeder’ Matthews, Frank Matthews, Marcella Matthews, Margaret “Matthews,” and Rose“ Matthews. Barbara Matthews was married to Michael Matthews and Francis, Margaret and Rose were her daughters. Francis Matthews was married to Louis Michaels and when Francis passed away, Louis Michaels married her sister Rose Matthews. Barbara Matthews was the mother of Francis, Margaret and Rose. This picture was taken at the Matthews home North of Montgomery about 1935.



This picture may have been taken at the Old Matthews Homestead, North of Montgomery, (now the Raber Buggy Shop), about 1912. Shown, are Front Row (L-R), Gus Michaels, Frank Michaels, John Michaels, Bill Dinky and Fred Michaels. Back Row (L-R), Michael Matthews, Louis Michaels, Joe Smith, John S. Matthews, Vincent Matthews, ??? Mathews, Simon Souder. In this picture is Louis Michaels and four of his



sons, Gus, Frank, John and Fred. Also, in this picture is Michael Matthews and two of his sons, John and Vincent. We believe the Matthews Family took in Joe Smith and Bill Dinky to live with their family.



Card Game at the Michaels House:

Pictured here, are Louis Michaels (center in the picture), on the left, to the right is Vince Matthews, John Michaels, Gus Michaels, Mack Michaels and Jim Daily on the left side of the picture. This picture was taken at the home of Louis Michaels and it was taken sometime in the late 40's. Vince Matthews would have been Louis Michaels's brother in-law and John, Gus and Mack Michaels were Louis' sons and Jim Daily was also a brother in-law as he was married to Margaret Matthews.



Pictured here, are the three Matthews Sisters: Shown here (L-R) Agnes, Margaret and Rose Matthews.

Gathering at Gus/Josephine Michaels. Shown here on the right side of the table are. (R-L) Agnes Eagan, Bernadette and Vincent Matthews, Helen Michaels, (Widow of Frank Michaels) & Josephine Michaels. Agnes Eagan, & Margaret Walker were sisters to Vincent Matthews. They were Aunts/Uncle to Gus & Mack Michaels. This picture was taken in the summer of 1970 in Gus/Josephine's basement dining area.



Left side of the table are. Mack & Katie Michaels, Margaret Walker, Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh and her daughter Sheri. Liz was the daughter of Gus and Josephine Michaels. Gus was there that day but had probably got up to get something from the kitchen and Liz's Husband. Louie. was probably taking the picture.

Parents of Barbara "Soeder" Matthews



Andrew & Mary "Rost" Soeder.

Picture of Andrew Soeder & his wife Mary "Rost" Soeder. Andrew was born in 1825 and died in 1904. Mary Soeder was born in 1831 and died in 1918. They were the parents of Barbara "Soeder" Matthews. They lived in the St. Michaels area North of Montgomery and are buried in St. Michaels Cemetery. They also had a son, Simon Soeder, who never married.



Tombstone of Andrew Soeder and Mary "Rost" Soeder. Buried at St. Michaels Cemetery North of Montgomey. This may be a little hard to read but see below for what it says, "On this Tombstone reads: May Their Soul Rest In Peace, Andrew Soeder. Born Jan. 27, 1825 and Died on June 1, 1904. Mary B. Soeder, born on Oct. 13, 1831 and died on Sept. 12, 1918. Andrew and Mary Soeder were the Parents of Barbara 'Soeder' who married Michael Matthews. Their Tombstone is located in the middle of the cemetery. St. Michaels is a small cemetery located where St. Michaels Catholic Church use to be located. The Church was consolidated with St. Peters in Montgomery and it was torn down in around the year 2000. The picture on the left is the back side of the Soeder tombstone.

ANDREW SOEDER is a native of Bavaria, Germany, where he was born in 1825. His parents, John and Anna (Faulstich) Soeder, were born in the same place in 1798 and 1800, respectively. The father served sixteen years in the regular army of Germany as musician. He died in 1842, and the mother in 1855. Our subject was educated in the German schools, and in 1856 he bade adieu to home and native land and embarked for the United States. He worked by the month in Switzerland County, Ind., for over two years, and then he and his brother purchased 120 acres of very poor land. He soon after purchased his brother's share, and later sold out the entire farm at a good profit, and in 1870 came to Daviess County, where he bought 113 acres of the farm where he now lives, since increased to 277 acres. In 1851 he was married, in Germany, to Mary Rost, born in 1834, who bore him thirteen children: Monika, Andrew, Ferdinand, Barbara, Joseph, John, Anna, Regina, Mary, Paul, Simon, Rosa and Lawrence. All the family are members of the Catholic Church, and Mr. Soeder is a Democrat. He has been quite prosperous and is much respected by his friends and neighbors.

This is information on Andrew Soeder who was the father of Barbara Soeder who married Michael Matthews. Andrew Soeder was born on Jan. 27, 1825 and died on June 1, 1904. He married Mary Barbara Rost and they had 13 Children of which 7 were still living when Mary Barbara died in 1918.

The Obituary of Barbara "Rost" Soeder was retyped to make it more readable. Barbara was the wife of Andrew Soeder and her daughter was Barbara Matthews who was married to Michael Matthews. Barbara was born on Oct. 13, 1831 and died on Sept. 12, 1918. At the time of her death she left 7 living children. Not sure how many there was that had passed at that time.

Mrs. Barbara Soeder Dead at age of 86

**Well Known Citizen of Barr
Township Died at home of her son
north of Montgomery**

Montgomery, Sept. 13, 1918

Mrs. Barbara Soeder one of Daviess County oldest and most highly respected citizens, died of dropsy at 1 o'clock Thursday afternoon at her home, a short distance north of Montgomery. Her death occurred at the home of her son Simon with whom she made her home.

Mrs. Soeder was the widow of Andrew Soeder and had been a residence of her Barr Township for many years. She leaves seven children to mourn her death. They are Simon and Andrew Soeder, Mrs. Michael Matthews, Mrs. George Doyle and Mrs. Frank Bennett of Barr Township, Joseph Soeder of Terre Haute and Mrs. Anna Flynn of Madison.

She was a devout Catholic. The Funeral will take place Saturday morning at 10, with services at St. Michael's Church.

John & Elizabeth "Daily" Matthews Family



John & Elizabeth Daily-Matthews Family. Shown here, are in Front sitting John & Elizabeth "Daily" Matthews, In back (L-R) Joe & Helen "Sellers" Matthews, Frances "Cahill" & Jerome Matthews, Marcella Matthews, Frank Matthews. The little boy in front between John and Elizabeth is Steve Matthews. the son of Jerome & Frances "Cahill" Matthews. This picture was taken in 1946 after Frank Matthews returned from WWII. Frank and his sister, Marcella were not married at the time. John Matthews was the son of Michael & Barbara "Soeder" Matthews and John and his family made their home in the Loogootee area. Joe and his wife Helen lived in Indianapolis, Marcella married Joseph Smith and moved to Indianapolis while Jerome & Frances and Frank & Alice "Ash" Matthews made their home in Loogootee.



Shown here in Back, (L-R) Rose "Matthews" Michaels, Elizabeth "Daily" Matthews, Louis Michaels, and the other adult standing by the horse is John Matthews. The two boys in front, not sure one on the left, but the one on the right is Jerome "Rommie" Matthews. Not sure about the boy on the horse, but one of the boys could have been Rommie's younger brother, Frank. This picture was taken in the early 1940s. Rose was married to Louis Michaels at this time and John Matthews was a brother to Rose and Jerome was John and Elizabeth's son



John & Elizabeth “Daily” Matthews, This picture may have been taken on their 50th Wedding Anniversary.



Tombstone for John & Elizabeth “Daily” Matthews. John was the son of Michael & Barbara “Soeder” Matthews of rural Montgomery. John came from a family of ten children and married Elizabeth “Daily” and lived in Loogootee. John & Elizabeth had six children, Mary, Joseph, Jerome, Agnes, Marcella and Frank. As of this writing, Marcella and Frank are still living, in their 90’s. John and Elizabeth are buried in St. John’s Cemetery in Loogootee.



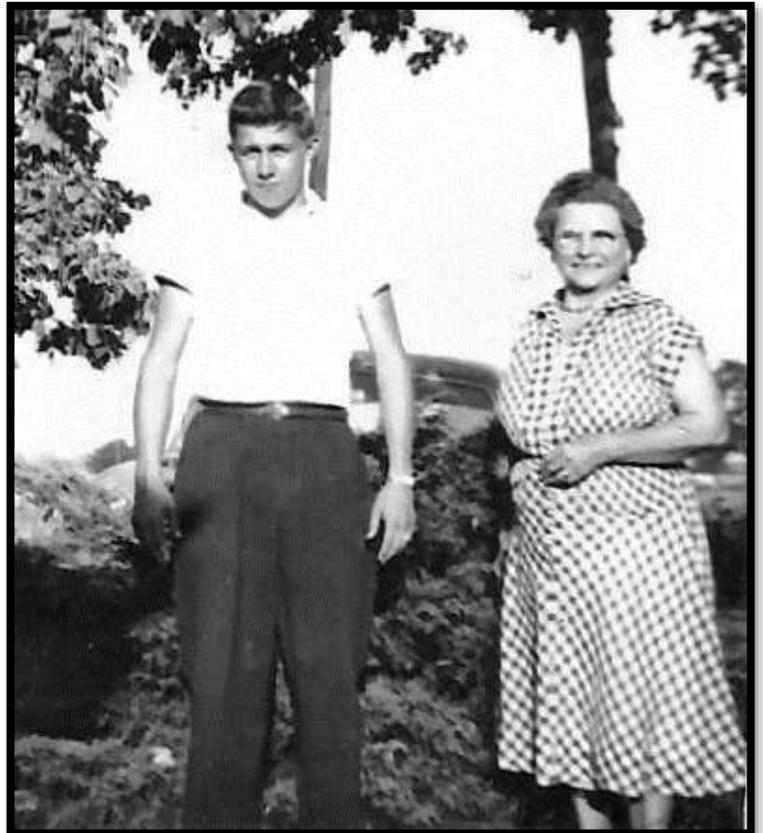
Tombstone for Jerome & Frances “Cahill” Matthews. Jerome, who was known as Rommie and his wife Frances made their home in Loogootee. Rommie was the son of John and Elizabeth Matthews of Loogootee. They are buried in St. John’s Cemetery on the left as you enter the main gate at the top of the hill. These are flat tombstones and Rommie is buried beside his parents and his brother Frank has a plot/tombstone right beside Rommie and Dad John. Frank Matthews’s Wife is already buried there as she passed away in 2012.

Margaret "Matthews" O'Connor-Daily-Walker



Picture of Jim Daily and his wife Margaret "Matthews" Daily, Hope Michaels and in back is her husband John Michaels. Jim Daily was Margaret Matthews's second husband. Jim O'Connor was Margaret's first Husband. Margaret Daily would be John Michaels Aunt and Margaret was a sister to John's Mother Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels. Not sure when this picture was taken but it may be in the early 1940s.

Right is a picture of Aunt Margaret on the right and her grandnephew, Jim Michaels on the left. Jim Michaels may have been over to his Great Aunt's house North of Montgomery visiting. Aunt Margaret never had any children but all the nieces and nephews considered her a very dear aunt. She lived to be over 100 years old.





Picture of Margaret "Matthew". She was a Sister to Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels. She was first married to Jim O'Connor and after he died, she married Jim Daily and several years after he died, she married George Walker. Margaret did not have any children by any of her marriages, but was loved dearly by all the nieces and nephews. We believe this picture was taken in her front yard when she was married to Jim O'Connor north of Montgomery. It was on Co. Rd. 550 East.

Picture of Margaret "Matthews" O'Connor-Daily and Jim Daily.

This picture was taken at Gus and Josephine Michaels home north of Montgomery on Co. Rd. 650 East. Margaret was an Aunt to Gus Michaels as Gus's Mother Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels was a sister to Aunt Margaret. Margaret first married Jim O'Connor on June 8, 1920 and he passed away on Feb. 9, 1947. Margaret then married Jim Daily and he died on March 13-1959. She then married George Walker on Dec. 2, 1961 and he passed away on Jan. 24, 1972. Margaret was 89 at the time of George's passing and lived until Sept. 17, 1984, nine months after turning 100 years old. This picture was taken sometime in the 1950's.





Margaret was the daughter of Michael and Barbara “Soeder” Matthews of rural Montgomery.



Margaret “Matthews”, “O’Connor”, “Daily”, Walker. Pictured here, is Aunt Margaret or Aunt Mag as she was known by, on her 100 Birthday Celebration at the Washington Nursing Center in Washington, Indiana. She was first married to Jim O’Connor and after he died, she married Jim Daily and several years after he died, she married George Walker. George’s first wife, Pearl, died some years before he married Margaret. When Margaret and George Walker married, they lived along Hwy 50 in Cannelburg. When George passed away Margaret lived by herself until she was in her 90’s and then she moved to the Nursing Home in Washington.



George & Margaret Walker: Shown above is a picture of George and Margaret Walker about the time they got married. They lived in Cannelburg and attended All Saints Church in Cannelburg while living there.

This is a poem written by Margaret "Matthews" Daily-O'Connor-Walker.

Although Aunt Mag (as she was known by her family) was not an accomplished poet, she seemed to be able to put words together and made you feel you were there as she read her poem. We are not sure when she wrote this one.

Life was much more simple then
Though I know you had as much fun
Without the modern convenience & T.V.
And always some place to run

The long tree lined lane on your old
home place
I remember very well
The porch that seemed to go half way
around the house
And the swing in the corner on which to
rest a spell

Playing cards was favorite past time
As it still is for you today
"Got time for a game?"
I often would hear you say

My mother was always ready
When dad said "Let's to to Mags tonight"
She thought of you as a sister
And doubt if you ever had a fight

I think of all the changes you have seen
Throughout these many years
Have they brought you more pleasure
Or did some cause you tears?

You have had your joys & sorrows
Three husbands you have buried
With your strong faith in God
Your burdens you have always carried

I know it's not by chance
That you have so many friends
You have nutured them through the years
To a big degree in giving love depends

With your great personality
You're fun to be around
I'm happy to call you "My Aunt Mag"
A greater one could not be found

Right: Obituary for Margaret "Matthews" O'Connor, Daily, Walker.

She lived to be just a few months short of her 101 birthday. She was well liked by her family and all the nieces and nephews. She was born on Dec. 27, 1883 and died on Sept. 17, 1984. She is buried in St. Peter's Cemetery.



MARGARET WALKER

Mrs. Margaret E. Walker, 100, former Cannelburg and Montgomery resident, died at 6 p.m. Monday at the Washington Nursing Center. She had been seriously ill three weeks.

The funeral will be at 10:30 a.m. Thursday at St. Peter's Church at Montgomery. The Revs. Arthur Mergen and Firmus Dick will officiate and interment will be in St. Peter's Cemetery.

Friends may call after 1 p.m. Wednesday at the Ed Lee Mortuary and a rosary will be prayed at 7:30 p.m. Wednesday.

She was born Dec. 27, 1883 in Barr Township to Michael and Barbara Soeder Matthews and was married three times. She married James O'Connor June 8, 1920 and he died Feb. 4, 1947. Her second husband was James Dailey and he died March 13, 1959. She married George L. Walker Dec. 2, 1961 and he died Jan. 24, 1972. She attended Cannelburg All Saints Church and St. Peter's Church of Montgomery. She was a member of St. Peter's Altar Society and All Saint's Altar Society.

Four brothers and three sisters are deceased. Her only survivors are cousins, nephews and nieces and their families.

(Sept. 17, 1984)

In Loving Memory of

JAMES D. DAILY

Born † Died
Sept. 17, 1880 † March 14, 1959

○ GENTLEST Heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in Purgatory, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment, but let some drops of Thy Precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou, O merciful Saviour, send Thy angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen.

May the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

7164

PRINTED IN ITALY

Funeral Card for James Daily: Jim was married to Margaret “Matthews”. Jim Daily was Margaret’s second husband.

“Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted.”
St. Matt. V. 5.
May Jesus have mercy on the Soul of

Margaret E. Walker

Born † Died
Dec. 27, 1883 † Sept. 17, 1984

○ GENTLEST Heart of Jesus, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in Purgatory, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment but let some drops of Thy Precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou, O merciful Saviour, send Thy angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen.

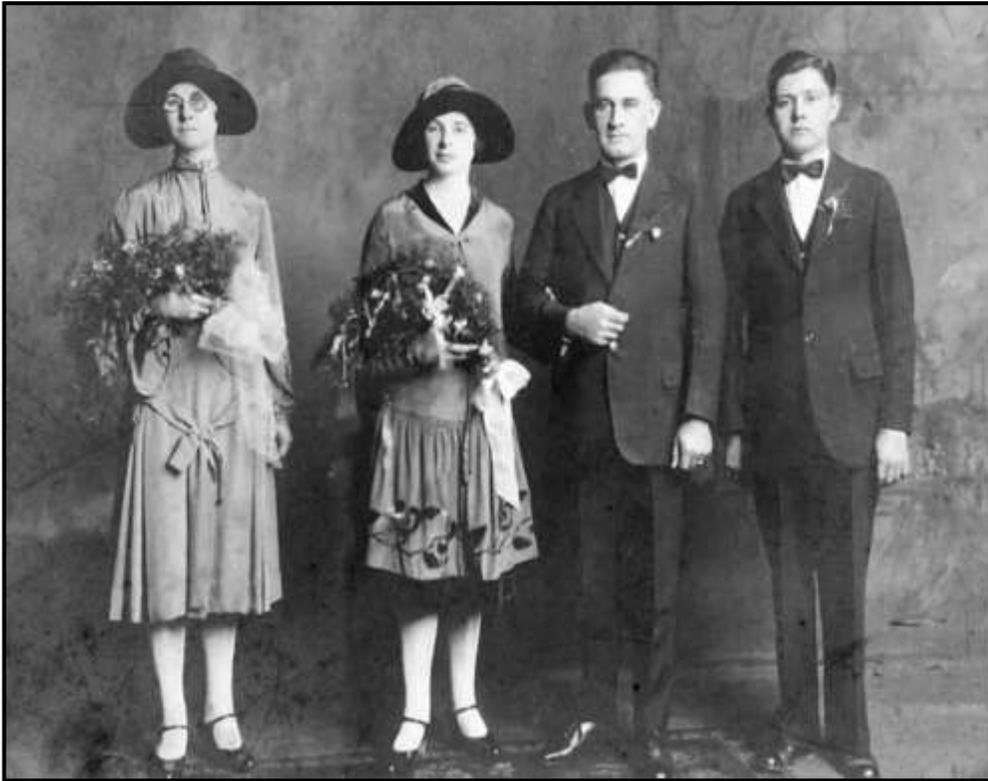
May the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.



Tombstone for James & Margaret “Matthews” O’Connor-Daily-Walker: Margaret “Matthews” is buried with her first husband Jim O’Connor in St. Peter’s Cemetery, East Section, about the middle right along the road. Margaret’s first husband was James O’Connor and when he passed away she married Jim Daily and when he passed away she married George Walker and she out lived him and lived to be over 100 years old. Her first husband James O’Connor was born in 1880 and died in 1947.

Funeral Card for Margaret Walker: Margaret was the daughter of Michael and Barbara “Soeder” Matthews. Margaret was one of 10 children. Margaret first married Jim O’Connor and when he died, she married Jim Daily and when passed away, she married George Walker. Margaret lived to be over a 100 years old when she passed away in Sept. of 1984.

The George & Agnes “Matthews” Eagan Family



Show here, is the wedding picture for George & Agnes “Matthews” Eagan (Center Couple) and on the left is Rose Matthews who was the Bride’s Maid and on the right was the Best Man James “Gus” Michaels. Rose was a sister to Agnes and Gus would have been Agnes & Rose nephew. Gus’s mother was Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels and she was a sister to Agnes & Rose. Not sure when the wedding date was for George & Agnes Eagan.



Picture of Bobby and Barbara Ann Eagan: Bobby and Barbara were the children of Agnes and George Eagan of Beech Grove near Indianapolis. This picture was taken about 1934 in front of their house. Barbara died just a year later of scarlet fever in 1935 and Bobby Eagan died in 2010.

The **George & Agnes “Matthews” Eagan Family**. Shown here, are uncle George Eagan, his son Bob Eagan, his wife Aunt Agnes, Mack Michaels and in front another son Bernard Eagan. Mack Michaels was a nephew of Agnes Eagan.



This picture was taken of Bernard and Mary Eagan when they attended the funeral of Katie Michaels in August of 2009. This picture was taken at the cemetery at St. Peters as they had to get back to Indianapolis and were not going to the Funeral Dinner. Bernard was the son of Agnes “Matthews” Eagan and George Eagan of Indianapolis. Mack was the son of Louis and Mary Frances Michaels and Agnes and Mary Frances were sisters. Bernard and Mack Michaels were first Cousins. Bob Eagan was an older brother to Bernard and they also had a sister Barbara, who died when she was about 5 years of age with scarlet fever.

The Vincent & Bernadette “Kidwell” Matthews Family

Vincent & Bernadette “Kidwell” Matthews Wedding Picture



Shown here is the Wedding Picture of Vincent & Bernadette Matthews (Seated in Center) and on the left is Curt Kidwell and on the right is his wife, Beatrice Kidwell. We believe Curt was a brother to Bernadette Matthews. Vince and Bernadette were married on Nov. 22 of 1921. Back in those days only one couple stood up with the married couple.

Picture of Vincent & Bernadette Matthews on their 50th Wedding Anniversary in November of 1971. We believe this picture was taken in their home in Jasper, Indiana. Vince and Bernie had seven children: Charles, Austin, George, Ruth Tansy, Jim, Wilma Thyen and Thomas.





Picture of Bernadette and Vince and it may have been taken at the Matthews Home place north of Montgomery.



Picture of Bernadette and Vince and may have been taken in the 1930's.



Picture of George Matthews. May have been his Senior Class Picture.



Picture of George & Jim Matthews. This picture may have been taken in the late 1930's.



Picture of Wilma "Matthews" Theyn. May have been her senior picture.



Picture of James "Jim" Matthews. May have been his senior picture.



Picture of Charlie & George Matthews. Charlie was home on leave from the Army.



Picture of Charlie & Viola "Schmitt" Matthews on their Wedding Day.



Picture of Bernadette, Ina Matthews and Vince Matthews. Ina was married to James Matthews, who was the Son of Vince and Bernadette Matthews. Picture may have been taken around 1950.



Picture of Charlie & Viola "Schmitt" Matthews. This picture may have been taken in the early 1990's.



Pictured here are George Matthews and his dad, Vince Matthews on his 79th Birthday. I presume this picture was taken in Oct. of 1975.



Pictured here are Bernadette and Vincent Matthews with the son Jim in middle. Picture may have been taken around 1950. Jim was married to Ina.



Michaels/Matthews Cousins: pictured here, are (L-R) Charles Matthews, George Matthews, Wilma Thyen and Jeanette O'Brien. Charles, George and Wilma are children of Vincent & Bernadette Matthews. This picture was taken at Gus Michaels Funeral in Jan. of 2001. Gus Michaels Mother Mary France "Matthews" Michaels and Vincent Matthews were brother and sister.

Matthews Cousins: Pictured here, (L-R) Dorothy Walker, Virginia Matthews (George's Wife) and Amelia "Matthews" Lucas. Dorothy and Amelia were sisters and they were the daughters of Nicholas Matthews. They were from Loogootee. Virginia and George Matthews were from Huntingburg.



Pictured, are front (L-R) Ruth Tansy and Wilma Thyen. In Back, (L-R) are Thomas, George and Charles Mathews. Picture may have been taken at an anniversary and it may have been Wilma's in Evansville. She was the 5th of the 7 Children, Austin and Jim Matthews may have passed away at this time.

Pictured here, are front, (L-R) Virginia Matthews, Ruth Tansy, Wilma Thyen, Viola Matthews. Back Row: (L-R) Laurel Tansy, Tommy, George and Charlie Matthews. Charlie was married to Viola, George was married to Virginia, Ruth “Matthews” Tansy was married to Laurel Tansy.



Ruth Tansy: Picture of Ruth Tansy in her later years.



Picture of the Tansy Family: Front, L-R, Laurel Sr., Ruth, Lana, Back row: L-R, Scot, Bruce, Laurel Tansy Jr.

Tombstone for Vincent & Bernadette “Kidwell” Matthews. Vince was born on Oct. 18, 1896 and died on March 29 of 1981. Bernadette was born on Feb. 20, 1902 and died on April 15, 1974. They are buried on the north hillside of Fairview Cemetery in Jasper, Indiana. Vincent Matthews was the son of Michael Jr. and Barbara “Soeder” Matthews of Montgomery, Indiana.



Tombstone for Charles & Viola “Schmitt” Matthews. Charlie was born on Aug. 25, 1922 and died on Oct. 31 of 2001. Viola was born on Aug. 25, 1923 and died on March 20, 1997. They are buried on the North hillside of Fairview Cemetery in Jasper, Indiana. Charlie Matthews was the son of Vincent and Bernadette Matthews of Jasper.

Tombstone for Thomas & Helen M. Matthews. Thomas was born on Dec. 13, 1935 and died on Nov. 13 of 1994. Helen was born on June 12, 1938 and died on May 18, 1983. They are buried in St. Mary’s Catholic Cemetery in Huntingburg, Indiana. Thomas and Helen were married in 1956. Thomas Matthews was the son of Vincent and Bernadette Matthews of Jasper.





Tombstone for George & Virginia “Mundy” Matthews. George was born on Sep. 22, 1924 and died on Apr. 21 of 2012. Virginia was born on July 3, 1928 and died on March 19, 2011. They are buried in St. Mary’s Catholic Cemetery in Huntingburg, Indiana. George and Virginia were married on April 21 of 1949. George Matthews was the son of Vincent and Bernadette Matthews of Jasper.



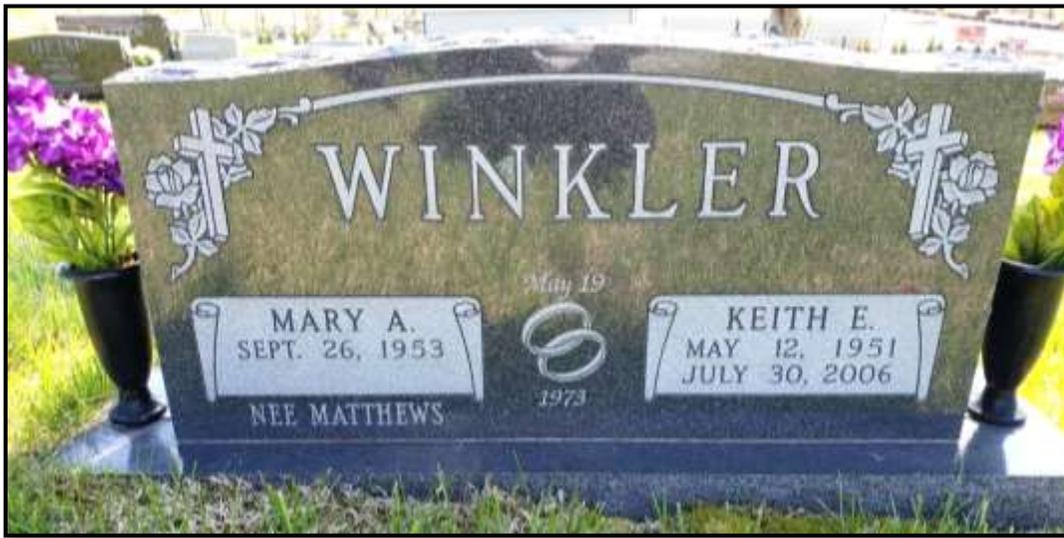
Back Side of George T. Matthews Tombstone: It reads, **George T. Matthews, PFC US Army World War II Sep.22, 1924 – Apr.21, 2012**



Tombstone for Augustin “Austin” M. Matthews: Austin, as he was known by, was born on Oct. 12 of 1923 and died on Mar. 31 of 1986. He was married to Barbara Matthews but was divorced at the time of his passing. Together they had 11 children.



Tombstone for Barbara W. Matthews: Barbara was born on Oct. 27 of 1925 and died on Oct. 27 of 2001. She was married to Austin Matthews but was divorced at the time of her passing. Together they had 11 children. **On the back of Barbara’s Tombstone reads: Mother of, Diane, Patti, Robert, Austin, John, Kenneth, Richard, Paul, Brenda, Mary, Mark.**



Tombstone for Keith & Mary A. “Matthews” Winkler. This is the tombstone of Mary “Matthews” and her husband Keith Winkler. Keith was born on May 12, 1951 and died on July 30 of 2006. Mary was born on Sept. 26, 1953 and is still living. Their Tombstone is in St. Mary’s Catholic Cemetery in Huntingburg, Indiana. Mary and Keith were married on May 19 of 1973. Mary Matthews was the daughter of George and Virginia Matthews of Huntingburg, Indiana.

This is the back side of Keith & Mary Winkler’s Tombstone:





In Front, are Paul Matthews, Clara Matthews and Clara's husband, Joey Matthews on the far right of the picture. Gus Michaels and Bertha Klaphake were in the center of the picture. In back, are Frank Michaels on the left and Fred Michaels on the right in back. Joey Matthews was an Uncle to Gus Michaels as Gus' mother was a sister to Joey Matthews and Ruth was his wife and they had one son, Paul Matthews. This picture was taken on June 5, 1927. The little girl in front is Bertha Klaphake's daughter and don't have any idea why they would be in the picture. They may have been related, just not sure. This picture was found in the old pictures of Gus and Josephine Michaels and it is the only picture found of Joey/Ruth Matthews and their son Paul. It was written on the back of the picture to identify each of those in the picture. **This picture may have been taken in Cincinnati, Ohio as Gus worked there for a while and that is where Joey and Clara Matthews lived.**

CHAPTER – 3D

Parents and Family Members of Louis Michaels



On the back of the picture, it was written **James Michaels, Sept. 25, 1848 – April 28, 1880. Married Mary Elizabeth Zinkan April 20, 1875.** This Picture was in the possession of James “Gus” & Josephine Michaels. James & Mary “Zinkan” Michaels’ son was Louis Michaels, who married Mary Frances “Matthews.” Their son was James Augustine “Gus” Michaels. He had four children and one of them was Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh.

On the back of the picture, it was written **Mary Elizabeth “Zinkan” Michaels, Dec. 20, 1849 – April 22, 1939. Married James Michaels April 20, 1875, Also known as Mary Elizabeth Mackell.** This Picture was in the possession of James “Gus” & Josephine Michaels. James & Mary “Zinkan” Michaels’ son was Louis Michaels, who married Mary Frances “Matthews.” Their son was James Augustine “Gus” Michaels. He had four children and one of them was Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh.



Descendants of Louis & Mary Francis "Matthews" Michaels

Father: James A. Mackell
 Born:
 Died: Feb. 28, 1880
 Native of Co. Derry, Ireland
Mother: Mary "Campbell"
 Born:
 Died: Mar. 15, 1880
 Native of Co. Tyrone, Ireland
 Buried at St. Peters

Father: Phillip Zinkan
 Born: Aug. 23, 1804
 Died: Dec. 28, 1876
 Arrived in USA July 1833
Mother: Anna Barbara "Hosfeld"
 Born: Dec. 3, 1811
 Died: Jan. 30, 1884
 Native of Co. Tyrone, Ireland
 Buried

Father: James Mackell (Michaels)
 Born: Sep. 25, 1848
 Died: Apr. 28, 1880
Mother: Mary Elizabeth "Zinkan"
 Born: Dec. 20, 1849
 Died: Apr. 22, 1939
 Married: Apr. 20, 1875
 Buried at St. Peters

Father: Michael P. Matthews
 Born: Dec. 9, 1850
 In Daviess Co.
 Died: Nov. 18, 1938
Mother: Barbara "Soeder"
 Born: Sep. 18, 1856
 In Madison Indiana
 Died: Mar. 6, 1937
 Married Feb. 4, 1878
 Buried at St. Michaels

Father: Michael P. Matthews
 Born: 1802
 In Longford Ireland
 Died: 1874 at 72 yrs.
Mother: Margaret "Owens"
 Born: Sep. 18, 1856
 Native of Ireland
 Died: 1886 at 82 Yrs.
 Married ??
 Buried at St. Mary's, Barr Twp.

Father: John Soeder
 Born: 1798
 Died: 1842
Mother: Anna "Faulstick"
 Born: 1800
 Died: 1855

Father: Andrew Soeder
 Born: Jan. 27, 1825
 Died: June 1, 1904
Mother: Mary "Rost"
 Born: Oct. 13, 1831
 Died: Sep. 12, 1918
 Married ??
 Buried at St. Michaels

Rose C. Matthews
 Born: Sep. 6, 1892
 Died: July 28, 1962

Re-Married
 Jan. 16, 1940

Louis James Michaels
 Born: Feb. 28, 1879
 Died: Mar. 24, 1963

Married
 Oct. 8, 1901

Mary Frances Matthews
 Born: Mar. 11, 1881
 Died: Nov. 4, 1938

Brother/Sister of Louis Michaels
 1. Ann Lundergan, Indianapolis
 2. Dr. Frank Michaels

- Children**
- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. James Agustine, Born: Sep. 9, 1902 | Died: Jan. 25, 2001 |
| 2. Mary Born: Sep. 6, 1903 | Died: Nov. 22, 1911 |
| 3. John Joseph Born: Dec. 8, 1904 | Died: Jan. 2, 1981 |
| 4. Fredrick Louis Born: Jun. 8, 1906 | Died: Dec. 17, 1939 |
| 5. Francis Paul Born: Oct. 17, 1907 | Died: Dec. 23, 1970 |
| 6. Charles Elmo Born: Apr. 17, 1912 | Died: Oct. 27, 1988 |
| 7. Nicholas Omer Born: Aug. 25, 1913 | Died: Mar. 15, 2011 |
| 8. James Born: Nov. 9, 1915 | Died: Nov. 9, 1915 |
| 9. Agnes Marie. Born: May 13, 1918 | Died: Feb. 19, 1922 |
| 10. Matthew Born: Dec. 25, 1919 | Died: Jan. 15, 2007 |
| 11. Joseph Born: Apr. 16, 1921 | Died: Apr. 16, 1921 |

- Brothers/Sisters of Mary Frances Michaels**
- Nicholas Matthews/Loogootee
 - John Matthews/Whitfield
 - Agnes Eagan/Indianapolis
 - J.M. Matthews/Cincinnati
 - Vincent Matthews/Jasper
 - Margaret O'Connor/Montgomery
 - Rose Matthews/Montgomery

Michael Lundergan & Anna “Michaels” Family



Pictured, is the Michael & Anna “Michaels” Lundergan Family. Anna was a sister to Louis Michaels and Louis was the father of Gus Michaels. Michael and Anna Michaels had 13 children. I am not sure where I got this picture but it appears it was from Ancestry.com and it had a list of the children and their date of birth and date of passing. As you can tell this picture had some of the names written on the picture above or close to the individuals but we cannot id all that is in this picture. Below the children are listed in order of birth to the best of our knowledge: 12 children are in this picture but we believe one died at birth.

Parents: Michael Lundergan 1873-1963, Anna “Michaels”

Children:

1. Joseph Michael Sr. 1899-1968
2. Bernadette Mary “Dette” 1901-1996
3. James Rowan 1903-1987
4. Beatrice Patricia “Bea” 1905-1985
5. Rose Marcella 1906-????
6. Frank 1908-1908
7. Leo Bernard 1909-1976
8. Helen Dorothy 1912-1971
9. Gertrude “Trudy” 1913-2008
10. Regina Marie 1917-????
11. Harold Anthony 1920-????
12. Howard Earl, “Father Barnabas” 1920-2008
13. Elizabeth Louise “Betty” 1923-1995



Modern Tombstone for James Mackell/Mary Elizabeth “Zinkan”: I know the tombstone says “Michael”, but the dates match up for James and Elizabeth “Zinkan” Mackell. When this stone was erected, they probably thought they were putting up a stone for the Michaels family and probably misspelled it.

There has always been some confusion and discussion after the Mackells came to America and why the name changed from Mackell to Michaels. To add to the confusion, on this tombstone the name at the top says “Michael”. The “S” is left off. It is believed this stone was placed there years after their death, because near the opposite side of the grave is the tombstone for James C. Michaels Father, James A. & Mary “Campbell” Mackell.

Tombstone for James A. & Mary “Campbell” Mackell. On this Tombstone, it reads **“James Mackell, a Native of Co. Derry, Ireland, Died Feb 28, 1880, Aged 71 years.** That would make his date of birth around 1809. The Mackells were the parents of James Mackell, who was the father of Louis Michaels, who was the father of Gus Michaels. Note the difference in name spelling from James Mackell to Louis Michaels, so far we have not come up with a good explanation on that.

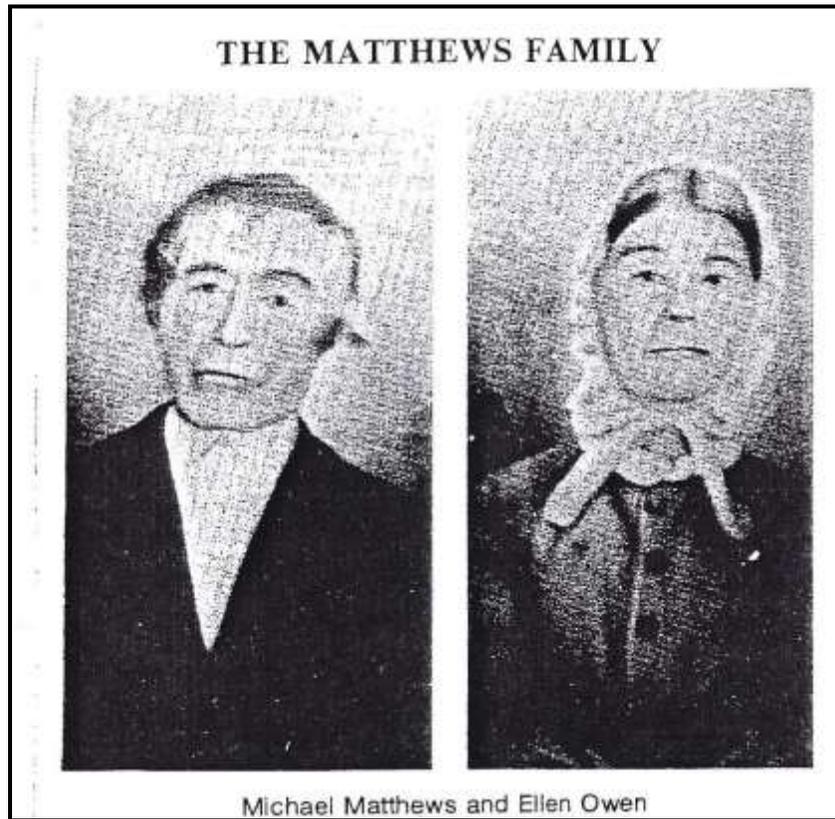
-

On the other side of the Tombstone is printed the information for his wife, **Mary “Campbell” Mackell. It reads “Mary Mackell, a Native of Co. Derry, Ireland, Died Feb. 28, 1880, Aged 61 Years”.** That would make her date of birth around 1819. It appeared the husband and wife died within 15 days of each other. This tombstone is located in St. Peters Cemetery in Montgomery, in the middle of the center section.

Tombstone for James A. & Mary "Campbell" Mackell



Michael Matthew Sr. and His Wife Ellen Owen.



Michael Matthews and Ellen Owen, parents of Joseph P., Owen, James, Margaret, Mary Ellen, Edward, Ann, John, Michael Jr. and three infants who died.

They settled in St. Mary's in 1838, traveling by covered wagon from Baltimore, Maryland. Michael was born in Co. Langford, Ireland in 1802. Ellen, his wife, was born in Virginia in 1814. Enroute to St. Mary's, they stopped in Jefferson County, Indiana (Madison ?) where their first child Owen, was born on January 17, 1838. They came to Vincennes and purchased 80 acres of U.S. government land for \$2.00 per acre on August 1, 1839 in section 9, near St. Mary's. Their son Joseph became the first student for the priesthood from St. Mary's parish.

Michael & Ellen's son, Michael Jr., married Barbara Soeder and their daughter, Mary Frances Matthews, married Louis Michaels. Their son, Gus Michaels, married Josephine Laux and their children were: Jim, Mary Jo, Tom and Elizabeth Ann. That is the Family Tree link.

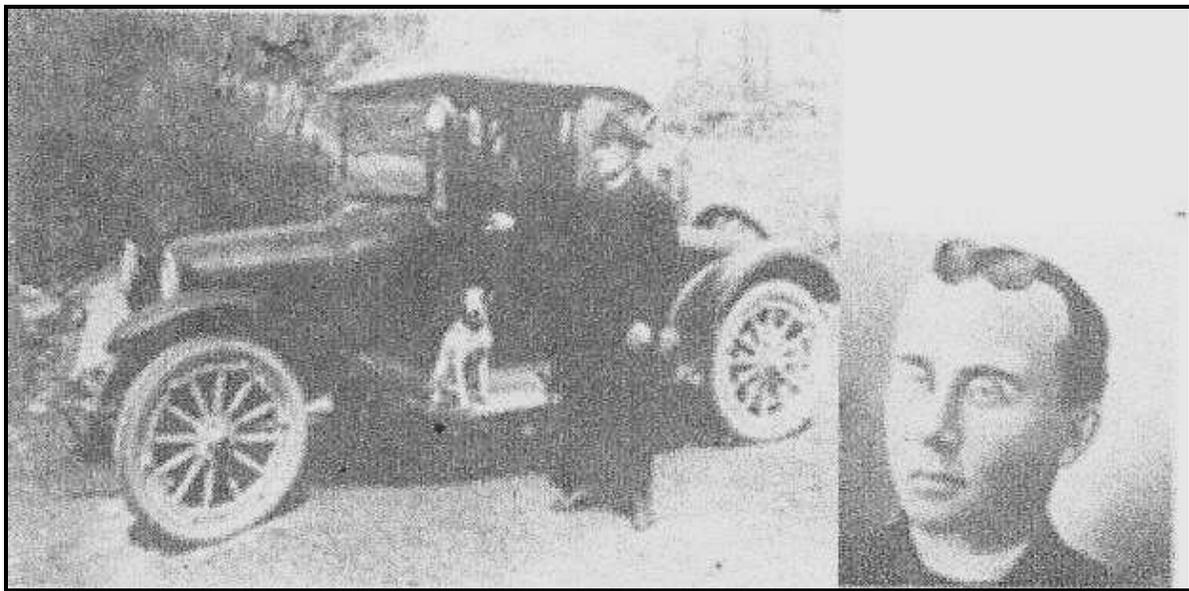
**Tombstone for Michael P. Matthews Sr. & Margaret Ellen
"Owens" Matthews**



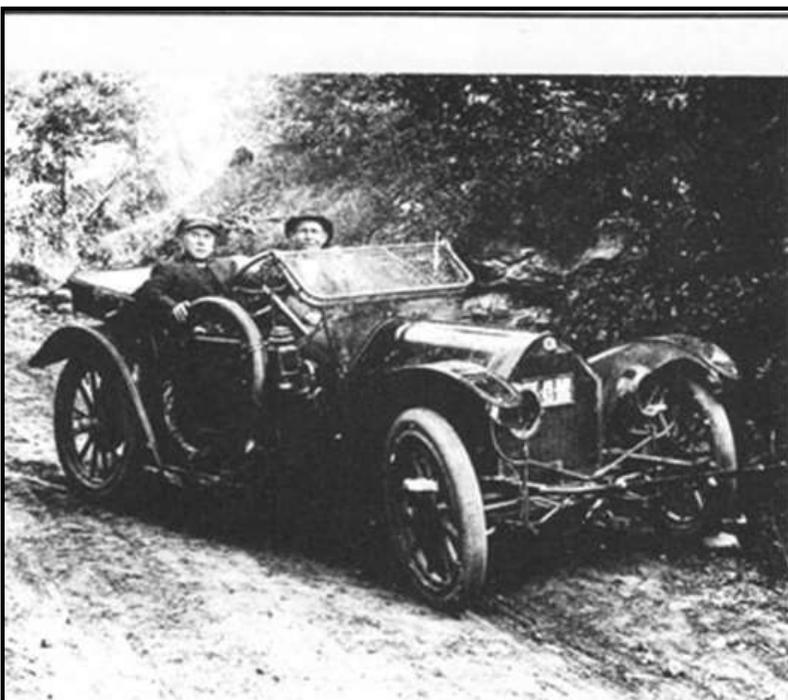
Tombstone for Michael P. Matthews Sr. and Ellen "Owens". This tombstone is located in St. Mary's Barr-Twp. Cemetery off County Road 1000 East. Michael Matthews Sr. was born in 1802 and died on May 20, 1874. The stones say Michael Sr. died at 72 years of age and was a native of County Longford, Ireland. On the other side of this stone (left), is the stone for Ellen "Owens", his wife who was born in 1802 and died on April 3, 1886.

Note: Mathews is spelled with just one "T" which is not uncommon for various spellings. May have been the way Matthews spelled their last name when they came to the America.

Michael P. Matthews Sr. & Ellen Owens Matthews were the parents of Michael Matthews Jr., who was the Father of Mary Frances "Matthews" Michaels who was the mother of Gus Michaels.



Pictured above and below, are pictures and information about Father Joseph P. Matthews. He was the first Pastor at St. Michael's Catholic Church. He began his service in 1888 and went into the 1900s. He was a brother to Michael Matthews Jr., who was the grandfather of Gus Michaels. Gus's Great Uncle, Father Matthews, was a popular Pastor at St. Michael's Church.

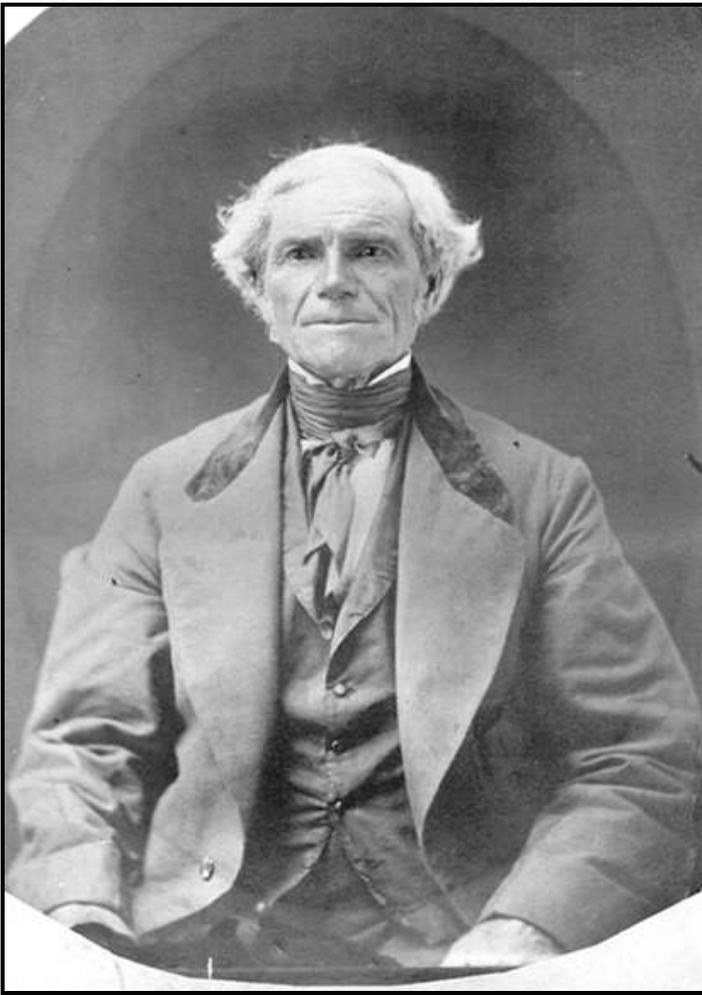


FATHER MATTHEWS, driver, with Mike Burkhart, in the year 1907

In the time of Father Matthews pastorate, the means of travel from place to place was changing. People began to use the bicycle. Father traveled from St. Michaels to St. Joseph's on a bicycle that had a very large high wheel in front and a real small wheel in back. The rider sat astride and up over the high wheel with the pedals attached to the big wheel.

When the automobile came, Father Matthews was among the first dozen to own one in this vicinity. All the school children would gather around the car to see him start it. It was a ritual to do so and an extra man went along to crank the car, to help get it out of the mud holes and to lead a scary horse past the car. When driving an automobile in those days, it was the duty of the driver of the car to stop and lead the horse and buggy, wagon or rider on horseback, past the monster that the horse could not understand.

These pictures and information were in the Centennial Book, 1888-1988, which was celebrated in Fall of 1988 with Father Joseph Clauss as the Pastor.



Pictured here, is Phillip Zinkan, who was married to Anna Barbara “Hosfeld”. Phillip was born on Aug. 23, 1804 and died on Dec. 28, 1876. He arrived in the United States in July, 1833, emigrating from Tyron, Ireland.

Pictured here, is Anna Barbara “Hosfeld” Zinkan, who married Phillip Zinkan. Anna was born on Dec. 11, 1811 and died on Jan. 30, 1884. She arrived in the United States in July, 1833, and emigrated from Tyron, Ireland.

Phillip & Anna Zinkan were the parents of Mary “Zinkan” Mackell, who was the mother of Louis Michaels, who was the father of Gus Michaels, who was the father of Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh. Hope this will help!

CHAPTER – 4A

Joseph Adam & Maude “Young” Laux & Children

Adam Joseph Laux & Maude “Young” Family



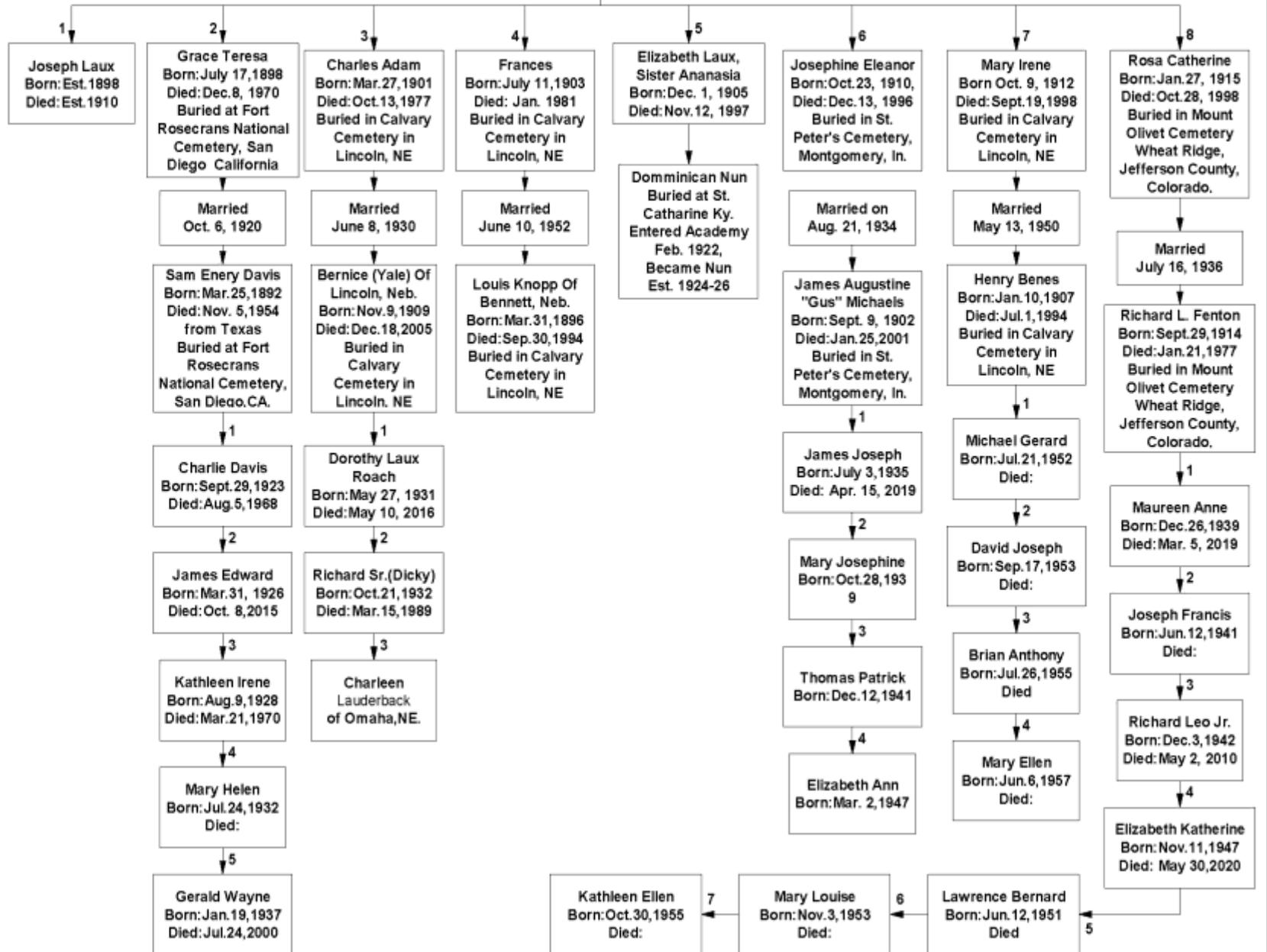
Pictured here, is the Joseph & Maude “Young” Laux Family: Front (L-R) Rosa, Joseph Adam, Eva Maude, Josephine, Back Row, (L-R) Grace, Sister Anastasia (Aunt Elizabeth), Charlie, Frances, (She was a Nun at the time of the picture. Not sure what her Name was as a Nun) and Mary. We believe this picture was taken in the early 1920s and may have been taken in a picture studio. Rosa married Richard Fenton, Josephine married Gus Michaels, Frances left the convent and married Louis Knopp, Grace married Sam Davis, Mary married Henry Benes and Charlie married Bernice “Yale”.

Decendants of Adam Joseph Laux & Maude Young

Joseph Adam Laux
Born: Oct. 8, 1868
Died: Nov. 11, 1940

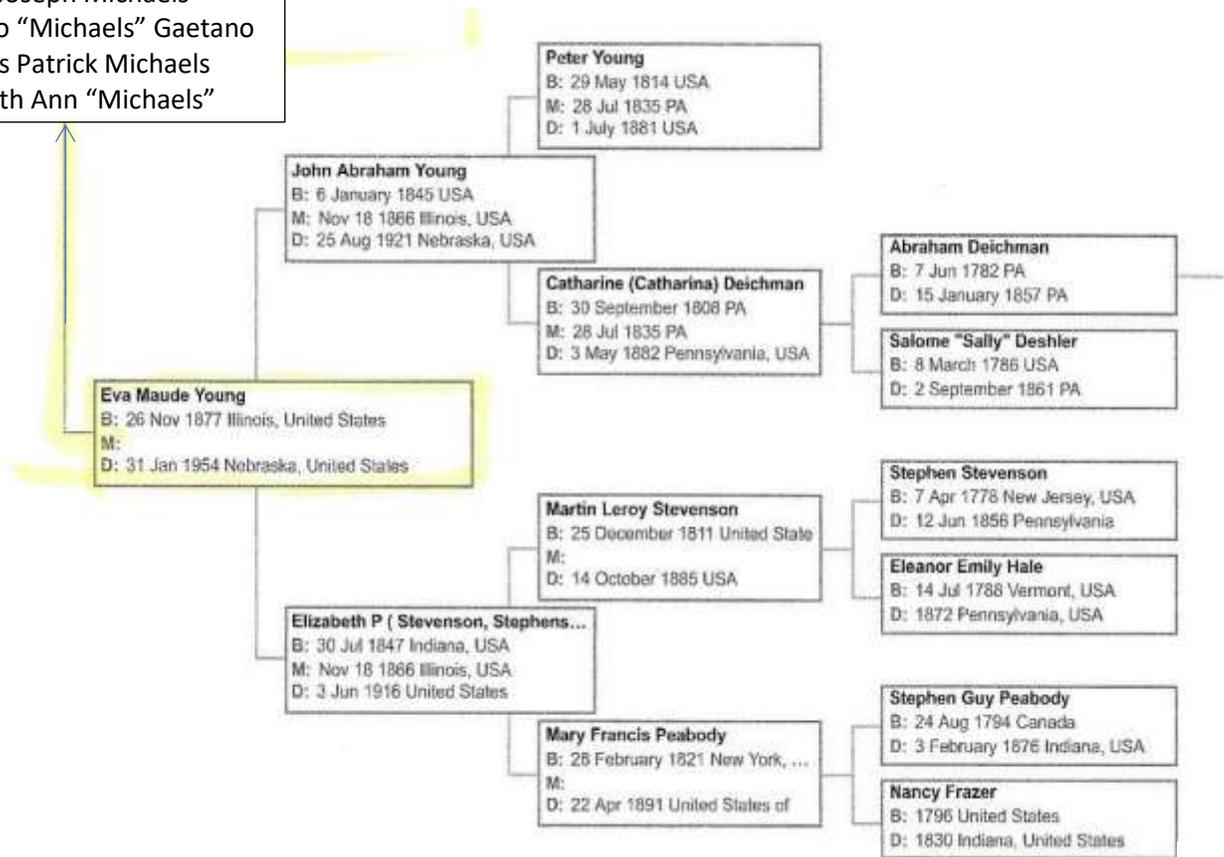
Married
April 8, 1897
in Rantool, ILL.

Eva Maude Young
Born: Nov. 26, 1877
Died: Jan. 31, 1954



Maude “Young” Laux was the Mother of Josephine “Laux” Michaels who married James “Gus” Michaels and their children was:

5. James Joseph Michaels
6. Mary Jo “Michaels” Gaetano
7. Thomas Patrick Michaels
8. Elizabeth Ann “Michaels”



Bios-Joseph-Maude Laux -Children

PARENTS

Joseph Adam Laux married Eva Maude “Young” in Rontou, IL and they had eight Children, Joseph, Grace, Charlie, Frances, Elizabeth who became a Nun, Josephine, Mary and Rosa. Joseph was born on Oct. 8, 1868 and died on Nov. 11, 1940. Maude, as she was known by, was born on Nov. 26, 1877 and died on Jan. 31, 1954. The first child Joseph was born sometime around 1896-97 timeframe and died in 1910. Not sure what happened to him or how he died. Joseph & Maude are buried in the Catholic Cemetery there in Lincoln, Nebraska.

CHILDREN

- 1. Joseph Laux was the first Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** He was born sometime around 1896-97 time frame and died when he was about 13 years of age. Little is known about Joseph Laux.
- 2. Grace Teresa “Laux” Davis was the second Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** She was born on July 17 of 1898 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died on Dec. 8, 1970 in Montgomery, Indiana. Grace married Sam Davis on Oct. 6, 1920 and had 5 children, Charlie, James, Kathleen, Mary and Jerry.

Grace and Sam lived in Omaha, Nebraska up until about 1942 when Sam went to Oakland, California to work in the Shipyards there. The family did not join him for several years until 1946. That is where several of their children lived out their lives. Grace was a homemaker most of her life, but her daughter did say she worked in one of the factories in California during World War II. After the children were raised and Sam passed away in November of 1954, Grace moved back to Lincoln, Nebraska and lived with her Sister, Frances Knopp and her husband, Louis, and also spent some time with her sister, Josephine Michaels in Montgomery, Indiana. In her last years she lived with her sister, Josephine and babysat with her grandniece, Sheri Kavanaugh. It was there while staying at her niece's house (Louie & Liz Kavanaugh) she died suddenly in the morning hours on Tuesday Dec. 8, 1970. Grace's body was then flown back to Lincoln, Nebraska for the funeral at St. Patrick's Catholic Church and then on to Rosecrans National Cemetery in San Diego, California for burial. This cemetery is on a high hill near South Island Navy Base. She is buried with her husband, Sam Davis.

- 3. Charles Adam Laux was the third Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** He was born on March 27 of 1901 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died on Oct. 13, 1977 in Nebraska. He married Bernice Yale on June 8, 1930 and they had three children, Dorothy, Richard and Charleen. Charlie, as he was known by, and his wife, Bernice are buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.
- 4. Frances "Laux" Knopp was the fourth Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** She was born on July 11 of 1903 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died suddenly in Jan. of 1981 in Lincoln, Nebraska. When Frances was in her younger years, she entered the convent of The Dominican Order. She was there for several year doing jobs such as cleaning and cooking for the other nuns and after a period of time the work was so harsh, she decided to leave the convent. She married Louis Knopp on June 10 of 1952 when she was 47 years old. Louis and Frances did not have any Children. Before Frances got married, she worked as a housekeeper for Priests in the Lincoln area and it is believed one those churches is St. Patrick's in Lincoln. Louis and Frances made their home at 4300 N. 61st St, Lincoln, NE 68507, Just a block north of St. Patrick's Church. Louis worked for the United States Postal Service as a Custodian. Louis had two brothers, Willie and Bernard and a sister that lived in Arizona. After Frances died, Louie lived on in the house for many years before going to a nursing home and that is where he died at 98 years of age.
- 5. Elizabeth Laux (Sister Athanasia) was the fifth Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** She was born on Dec. 1 of 1905 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died at the Infirmary at the Dominican Convent in St. Catharine, Kentucky on Nov. 12 of 1997. She attended grade school in Lincoln, Nebraska and after only a year and a half at Cathedral High School in Lincoln, Elizabeth transferred to St. Catharine Academy in Kentucky in February of 1922 at the age of sixteen. In September of that year, she entered the Postulate at St. Catharine's and made her first vows on March 7, 1924. She took the name of Sister Athanasia. She obtained her high school diploma from St. Catharine's Academy, and a bachelor's degree from Siena College. She also studied at Boston College and Catholic University in Washington, D.C. Sister worked in the field of education in Massachusetts, New York, Illinois, Arkansas, and Kentucky. Finally in 1947, she returned to Nebraska where she earned a Lifetime Teachers' Certificate and ministered until 1967. In 1967, she moved to St. Catharine Convent in McCook and into an apostolate of prayer. In 1991 after having open heart surgery, she came to reside in Sansbury Infirmary and spent the rest of her life in prayer before going to her Heavenly home on November 12 of 1997. She was 91 at the time of her passing and is buried there in the Convent Cemetery.
- 6. Josephine Eleanor "Laux" Michaels was the sixth Child of Joseph & Maude Laux.** Josephine was born on Oct. 23 of 1910 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died on Dec. 13 of 1996. It was said that

Josephine was given that name for her older brother, Joseph, who died around the age of 13. Josephine attended schools in Lincoln, Nebraska and met James “Gus” Michaels who was originally from Montgomery, Indiana, but was working as a typewriter repairman for Remington Rand there in Lincoln, Nebraska. Josephine married Gus Michaels on August 31 of 1934 and then lived in Oshkosh, Wisconsin where her husband had been transferred with Remington Rand. They lived there for several years and three of their four children were born in Oshkosh, including Jim, Mary Jo and Tom. They moved to Indiana in 1940 and Elizabeth Ann was born in 1947 to complete their family. Josephine went to work as an Accounting Clerk for the Crane Naval Base, retiring in 1970. She was active in her church, St. Peter’s Catholic Church and volunteered for various organizations and did a lot of babysitting for her Grand kids. As her health failed, she stayed close to home in her last years and her husband Gus took good care of her. Finally, on Friday Dec. 13 of 1996 around 3AM in the morning, Josephine passed away. Her viewing was held on Sunday Dec. 15 and the Funeral was held at St. Peter’s Church on Monday Dec. 16. She was laid to rest at St. Peter’s Cemetery.

7. Mary Irene “Laux” Benes was the seventh Child of Joseph & Maude Laux. Mary was born on Oct. 9 of 1912 in Havelock, Nebraska and died on Sep. 19 of 1998. She married Henry Benes on May 13 1950 at the age of 37 years old. Mary and her husband are buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.

They had four children, Michael, David, Brian and Mary Ellen. All live in the Lincoln, Nebraska area. Mary’s husband, Henry died on July 1, 1994 and Mary passed away on September 19 of 1998. Mary and Henry met at a dance at the Pla-mor Ballroom (still in existence today and owned by Henry’s nephew, Bobby Lane (Eugene Benes). Mary at one time was engaged to a guy that lived in Hawaii. Henry had been engaged a couple of times too, but never married until he met Mary. They married on May 13th, 1950 at St. Joseph’s Catholic Church in Omaha, the same parish where Mary had worked as a housekeeper for the parish priests.

Henry played in a couple of polka bands before he was married. He loved playing the clarinet, trumpet and saxophone. Because of his love for music, he wanted each of his children to be able to play an instrument. So, they had their own “family band” for a while (only for their own enjoyment and for anyone that came over – they never went on the road). Henry played the sax, Mike the trumpet, Dave was on clarinet, Mary Ellen was on drums, Brian on the Banjo and when Aunt Elizabeth would come for a couple of weeks in the summer, she would play the piano – we would have “jam” sessions.

Mary and Henry bought a farm in 1955 and its location was between Crete and Denton. They farmed for many years before moving into Lincoln, when Henry retired in 1972 to a small acreage at 722 Hill Street. They kept a couple cows and a pony from the farm, but that was all. Mary was a “stay at home” mom after she got married and never worked outside the home except at some the voting booths at election time. Mary and Henry had 44 years together until his death in 1994.

8. Rosa Catherine “Laux” Fenton was the eight Child of Joseph & Maude Laux. Rosa was born on Jan. 27 of 1915 in Lincoln, Nebraska and died on Oct. 28 of 1998. Rosa married Richard “Dick” Fenton on July 16, 1936 and they had seven children, Maureen, Joseph, Richard, Elizabeth, Lawrence, Mary and Kathleen. Rosa’s husband, Dick, passed away on Jan. 21, 1977 and Rosa passed away on Oct. 28, 1998. Rosa was the last of her family to pass away. As of this writing, three have passed away from Rosa and Richard’s Family. Richard Jr. passed away on May 2 2010 and Maureen passed away on March 5, 2019 and Betty Kay passed away on May 2020.

Marriage License for Joseph A. Laux & Eva Maude Young, Form Completed on April 8, 1897 in Terraville, South Dakota. Print may be hard to read but see Info. below. In this form, Miss Young spelled her name as Maud Young, not Maude. Terraville was a mining town and Joseph worked in the gold mine putting in track.

→ MARRIAGE LICENSE ←

STATE OF SOUTH DAKOTA.

Circuit Court for the County of Lawrence

To any Person Lawfully Authorized to Solemnize Marriages within said State:

KNOW YE, That License is hereby granted to join together as Husband and Wife, Joseph A. Laux of Terraville, County of Lawrence and State of South Dakota, and Eva Maude Young of Terraville, County of Lawrence and State of South Dakota, being satisfied by the Testimony of James B. Harris that there is no legal impediment thereto.

THEREFORE, This shall be your sufficient authority for solemnizing the Marriage of said parties, and making return thereof as provided by law.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Circuit Court, at St. Paul this 8th day of April, 1897.
Louis R. Baulfield
by H. B. Schopf Dep. Clerk.

— CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE. —

STATE OF SOUTH DAKOTA, }
 County of Lawrence } ss. I HEREBY CERTIFY, That on the 13th day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety seven, at Terraville in said County, I, the undersigned, a Minister of the Gospel did join in the holy bonds of Matrimony, according to the laws of this State, Mr. Joseph A. Laux of Terraville, County of Lawrence, State of South Dakota, and Miss Eva Maude Young of Terraville, County of Lawrence, State of South Dakota.

In Presence of }
Ben. Williams } Witnesses. Wesley D. Streater
Lulu B. Williams } Central City, South Dakota
 Signed: Joseph A. Laux Groom.
 Signed: Maud Young Laux Bride.

STATE OF SOUTH DAKOTA, }
 County of _____ } ss. On this _____ day of _____ in the year A. D. _____
 eighteen hundred and ninety _____, before me personally appeared _____
 known to me to be the person who executed the within instrument, and acknowledged to me that he executed the same.

Filed for Record this 19 day of April, A. D. 1897.
 By E. B. M. Sautau Deputy. Louis R. Baulfield Clerk.

Terraville is now a ghost town in Lawrence County, South Dakota, United States. It was founded in 1877 as a mining camp and later evolved into a town. It was purchased by the Homestake Mining Company and was destroyed in 1982 to make way for a new mine. Terraville, North Dakota is in Lawrence County.



Picture of **Joseph Adam Laux** taken in 1896. Joseph would marry Eva Maude Young a year later in 1897.



Wedding Picture of **Joseph Laux and Maude Young** who were married on April 13, 1897.



This is a picture of **Joseph Laux** as dressed in his Sunday Best at the age of 22.



Maude (Young) Laux

Records have her name recorded as "Eva Maude Young", "Rose Maude Laux", "Maude Rosa Laux" and "Rosa Maude Laux". I guess back then you could switch your name around to suit your mood! Sure made it difficult when searching through the census records!

This is a clipping from another **Family History on Maude “Young” Laux**. As you can see, we have two different poses. In the verbiage above, it points out the many different ways Maude spelled her name. We can also point out that Maude did not like to smile when her picture was taken as she looked in some pictures that she really did not want her picture taken. But from what I understand, she was a very sweet person and very loveable. So, pictures don't always tell the

The Following Articles Was Written by Sister Athanasia (Elizabeth Laux)

The following article was put together by Elizabeth Laux (Sister Athanasia), the daughter of Joseph and Maude Laux who grew up in Havelock, Nebraska which was a small city now incorporated into Lincoln, Nebraska. Elizabeth did not put the events of Joseph and Maude (Her Parents) in the order as they occurred but we have tried to arrange them in order by date as best we can ascertain them. It does give you some information where Joseph Laux (Her Father) was born, Jay County, Indiana and when he met Maude "Young" (Her Mother) in Illinois and then moved to Terryville, South Dakota where they were married and lived there for nine years and six months. They then moved to Havelock, Nebraska where they raised their family.

Joseph & Maud Laux By their daughter Elizabeth Laux, Sister Athanasia

Mom (Maude Laux) was born in Rantoul, Illinois in 1877. She lived there about five years, then moved to South Dakota on a farm (Kabora), 10 miles from Huron. The family left there when she was about 12 years old, and then went to Fisher, Illinois to the Stevenson's Farm. (Here is where Grandpa "Young" left Grandma "Young"). Grandma and the two boys and Mom went to Gibson, Illinois.

Pop (Joseph Adam Laux) met Mom (Maude Laux) in Gibson Illinois. Pop worked in the tile factory. Mom worked for Aunt Mollie. Pop came out with two white ponies and carriage to take Mom out. Mom and Pop went to Terryville, South Dakota to be married. They got their license in Deadwood South Dakota and were married on a Wednesday. Mom's Dress was made out of cashmere, pale blue trimmed in white satin. She also had a white silk hat with two white plumes. Pop wore a black suit when he was married.

Pop was born in 1868 in Jay County, Indiana on the family farm. He lived there 23 or 24 years working on the farm. He moved to Ft. Recovery off and on every winter. He worked in Illinois five year in a tile factory. He then moved to South Dakota and married Mom in 1897. Lived there nine years and six months. Moved to Havelock in February. While in Terryville, South Dakota, Pop worked in the gold mines 1250 feet underground putting in tracks. He carried a gun all the time.

Concerning John and Elizabeth Young:

Later, "Grandpa", who is John Young, returned to Havelock and remarried his former wife, Elizabeth. She had remarried, but her husband was a drunk and refused to support her, so she divorced him. John swept in and remarried Elizabeth. The husband she then divorced committed suicide over the loss of his wife. There are news articles about it.

Occupations of Joseph Adam Laux, Taken from Census Records:

Joseph Adam Laux worked on farm in Jay County, Indiana until about age 24. He then worked in tile factory during the winters in Gibson, Illinois from about 1892 to 1897.

He Move to Terryville, South Dakota, Married in 1897 and worked in the Gold Mines in South Dakota 1250 Ft. underground, putting in tracks.

In 1911, Joseph and his brother, Al, were living in Lincoln, Nebraska and their occupations were listed as carpenters.

In 1913, Joseph's occupation was listed as a machinist for the DB & QR Railroad Shops. Here he is living at 817 N. St. in Havelock.

In 1913, Al is still living with Joseph and Al's Occupation is listed as a Paperhanger.

In 1915, Joseph is listed as a Boilermaker Helper with the railroad. He continued to work as a Boilermaker until his retirement.

In 1916-17, Joseph is listed as a Flue setter with the Railroad.

Later, His younger brother, Al, also began working at the Railroad. I believe that Joseph took it upon himself to watch over Al, his little brother, as Al was only 14 years old when their mother, Frances, Died. Two years after the death of their mother, their Father Adam, married his high school sweetheart, Mary Finnerty. Adam Laux and Mary Finnerty were married for many years and are buried side by side plots. Joseph and Al remained in Havelock, Nebraska. Both Working at the Railroad, Living next door to each other.

Burlington Railroad Shops, Havelock, Nebraska

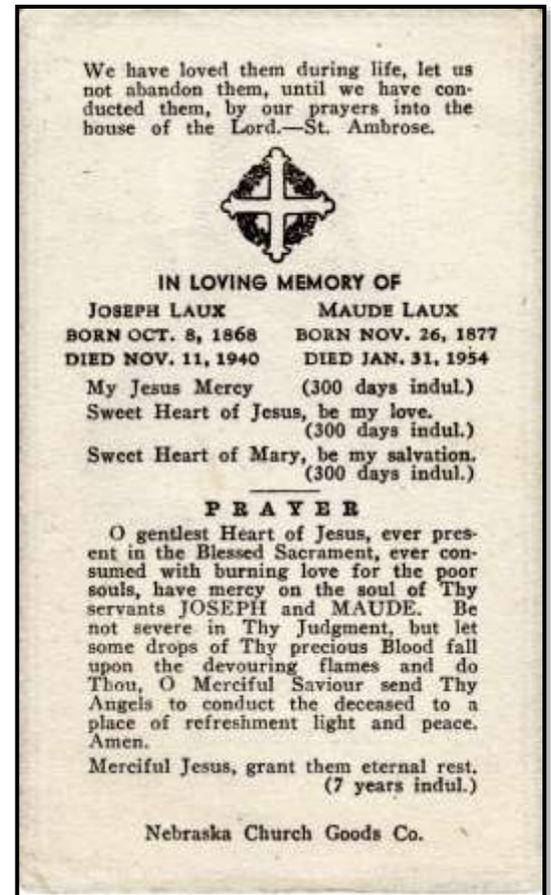
Havelock was formed in 1890, alongside the new shops of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad. Incorporated in 1893, the bustling, blue collar town had nearly 1500 residents by 1900. Friction between Havelock and the neighboring college town was reflected in events such as a dispute in 1908 over the extending a streetcar line through University Place to Havelock. The Methodist Town's opposition evaporated when Havelock leaders threatened to license saloons on their common border. Havelock grew to 3602 residents by 1920 and actively opposed annexation by Lincoln until a strike by the Burlington Shops in 1922 (Which Grandpa (**Joseph Laux**) and his brother Al (**Laux**) participated in the strike) dragged on without resolution. The 1930 census counted 3653 individuals in Havelock – essentially stagnant from the decade before. At that time, annexation was approved by a 2-1 margin. The formerly autonomous towns are still counted among Lincoln's distinctive neighborhoods.



Shown here, is the **tombstone of Maude “Young” Laux**, Wife of Joseph Adam Laux. Maude Laux was born on Nov. 26, 1877 and died Jan. 31, 1954. She is buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln Nebraska.



Shown here, is the **tombstone of Joseph Adam Laux**, Husband of Maude “Young” Laux. Joseph Laux was born on Oct. 8, 1868 and died Nov. 11, 1940. He is buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.



Funeral Cards for Joseph & Maude Laux Joseph passed away on Nov. 11 of 1940 and Maude passed away Jan. 31, 1954. Joseph and Maude Laux had 8 children. Their children were Josephine Michaels, Frances Knopp, Grace Davis, Sister Athanasia, Rosa Fenton and a son Charles Laux. Joseph a son died as a young child.

This was the Obituary and follow up information that appeared in the Lincoln, Nebraska Newspaper on the death of Joseph Laux. Joseph died on Nov. 11, 1940 and was married to Maude "Young" Laux and they had eight children. Joseph was the father of Josephine Michaels, who was the mother of Elizabeth "Michaels" Kavanaugh.

LAUX—Joseph A. Laux, 72, of 5612 Morrill ave., died Monday. Surviving are his wife, Maude; son, Charles; six daughters, Mrs. Grace Davis of Omaha, Frances of Oshkosh, Wis., Sister Mary Athanasia of Forest City, Ark., Mrs. Joseph Michaels of Oshkosh, Wis., Mrs. Rosa Fenton of Denver; Mary at home; brother, Albert P. Laux of Lincoln; sister, Mrs. Irene Pottkotter of Fort Recovery, O., and 10 grandchildren. Splain, Schnell & Griffiths.

(The Nebraska State Journal, 12 Nov 1940)

**NEBRASKA STATE JOURNAL,
LINCOLN, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1940.**

Deaths

1

LAUX—Funeral of Joseph Laux at 9:30 Thursday at St. Patrick's Catholic church. Rev. Father Godfrey, O. F. M., officiating. Calvary. Rosary will be recited at the home, 5612 Morrill, at 8 p. m. Wednesday.

**NEBRASKA STATE JOURNAL,
LINCOLN, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 1940**

Deaths

1

LAUX—Funeral of Joseph Laux at 9.30 Thursday at St. Patrick's Catholic church, Rev. Father Godfrey, O. F. M., officiating. Calvary. Splain, Schnell & Griffiths.

Death Certificate for Joseph Laux: Joseph Died on Nov. 11, 1940. Joseph was the son of Adam & Maria "Reitz" Laux.

STATE OF NEBRASKA

WHEN THIS COPY CARRIES THE RAISED SEAL OF THE STATE OF NEBRASKA, IT CERTIFIES THE DOCUMENT BELOW TO BE A TRUE COPY OF THE ORIGINAL RECORD ON FILE WITH THE NEBRASKA DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES, VITAL RECORDS OFFICE, WHICH IS THE LEGAL DEPOSITORY FOR VITAL RECORDS

DATE OF ISSUANCE: 6/7/2017
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA


Stanley S. Cooper
 STANLEY S. COOPER
 ASSISTANT STATE REGISTRAR
 DEPARTMENT HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES

NEBRASKA (STATE) DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH
 Division of Vital Statistics
STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

L10903

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

Social Security No. _____ State File No. _____

1. PLACE OF DEATH:
 (a) County Lancaster
 (b) City or town Lincoln
 (c) Name of hospital or institution: 4203 No. 60 St.
 (d) Length of stay: In hospital or institution _____ (Specify whether year, months or days)
 In this community 33 yrs.

2. USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED:
 (a) State Nebr. (b) County Lancaster
 (c) City or town Lincoln
 (d) Street No. 5612 Morrill
 (e) If foreign born, how long in U. S. A. ? _____ years

3(a) FULL NAME Joseph A. Laux L-200
 3(b) If veteran, name war _____

4. Sex Male 5. Color or race White 6(a) Single, widowed, married, divorced, MARRIED
 6(b) Name of husband or wife AUGA LAUX 6(c) Age of husband or wife if alive _____ yrs.

7. Birth date of deceased Oct. 3, 1868
 (Month) (Day) (Year)

8. AGE: Years 72 Months 1 Days 3
 If less than one day _____ hr. _____ min.

9. Birthplace Indiana
 (City, town, or county) (State or foreign country)

10. Usual occupation Shoemaker
 11. Industry or business C. & N. Railroad

12. Name of father Adam Laux
 13. Birthplace (City, town, or county) (State or foreign country) Germany

14. Maiden name Mont Anow
 15. Birthplace (City, town, or county) (State or foreign country) Pont Know

16. (a) Informant's own signature Mrs. Maude Laux
 (b) Address 5612 Morrill, Lincoln, Nebr.

17. (a) Burial (b) Date thereof 11/15/40
 (Burial, cremation, or removal) (Month) (Day) (Year)
 (c) Place: burial or cremation Calvary

18. (a) Signature of funeral director SPAIN, SCHNELL & GRIFFITHS
 (b) Address 105 E. ST. LINCOLN, NEBR.

19. (a) NOV 13 1940 (b) M. F. ARNHOLT
 (Date received local registrar) (Registrar's signature)

MEDICAL CERTIFICATION
 20. Date of death: Month Nov. 11 day 1940 19 _____
 6:15 A.M. hour _____ minute _____
 21. I hereby certify that I attended the deceased from _____ 19 _____ to 11-11 19 40;
 that I last saw him _____ alive on _____ 19 _____;
 and that death occurred on the date and hour stated above. Duration _____
 Immediate cause of death Heart attack
Cholesterol of heart
 Due to Arteriosclerosis
 Due to _____
 Other conditions (include pregnancy within 3 months of death) _____
 Major findings: _____
 Of operations _____
 Of autopsy _____

PHYSICIAN
 Underline the cause to which death should be charged statistically.

22. If death was due to external causes, fill in the following:
 (a) Accident, suicide, or homicide (specify) _____
 (b) Date of occurrence _____
 (c) Where did injury occur? _____ (City or town) _____ (County) _____ (State) _____
 (d) Did injury occur in or about home, on farm, in industrial place, in public place? _____ (Specify type of place) _____

23. Signature J. P. Parker Means of injury _____ (M. D. or other) _____
 Address 6900 Morrill Date signed 11-12-40

0240624

Mrs. Maude Laux, Former Resident Ofe Denver, Dies

Mrs. Maude R. Laux, 76, 4335 No. 64th, died Sunday.

A resident of Denver the past few years, she had been in Lincoln only about a month.

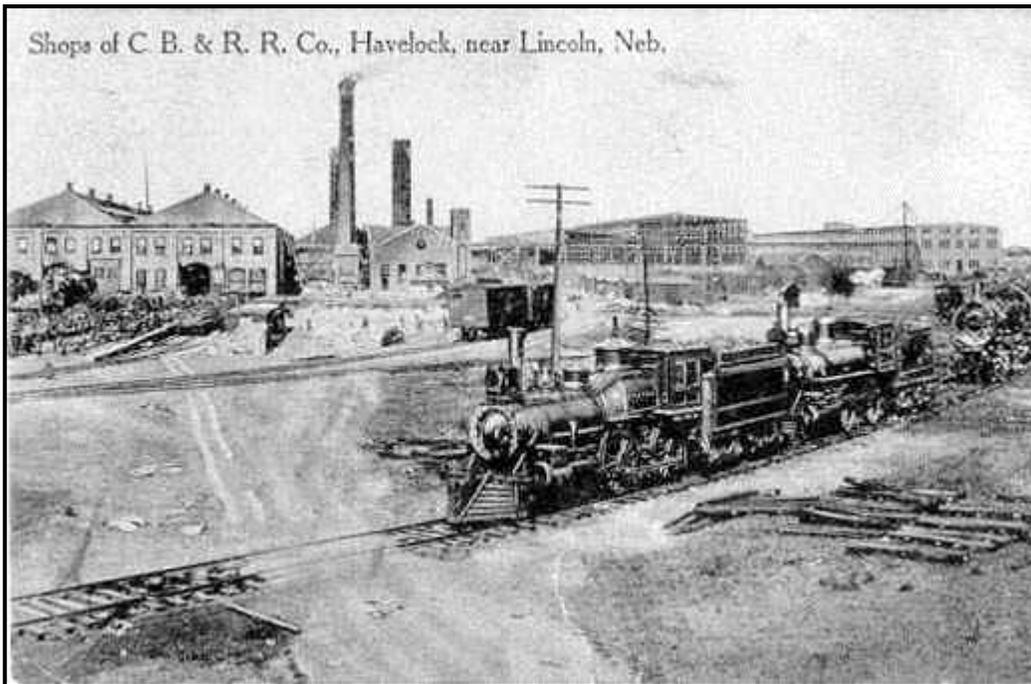
Mrs. Laux was a member of St. Patrick's Catholic Church.

Surviving are her daughters, Sister M. Athanasia of McCook, Mrs. S. E. Davis of Oceanside, Calif., Mrs. J. A. Michaels of Montgomery, Ind., Mrs. R. L. Fenton of Denver and Mrs. Louis Knopp and Mrs. Henry Benes, both of Lincoln; a son, Charles of Omaha; a brother, Henry Young of Elwood; 20 grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

This is the announcement of the Death of Maud Laux in the Lincoln Newspaper. Maude had lived with her children from time to time and was living with Rosa "Laux" Fenton when she passed away. Maude passed away on Jan. 31 of 1954.



Shown above, are **Joseph and Maude Laux** and it appeared it may have been after Joseph got off work from the Railroad yards there in Lincoln, Nebraska. Joseph worked in the railroad yards for many years and retired early because he suffered a heart attack.



Burlington Shops in Havelock/Lincoln, Nebraska: These are the railroad shops/yards that Joseph Laux worked for many years. He was forced to retire because of a bad heart, but not sure at the age that happened. Back then, there was no retiring at age 65. You worked till not able. Joseph Laux was Josephine Michaels Father.



Picture of
Grace Laux
on her First
Communion
Day in
1904 or
1905



Picture of Maude and Joseph Laux: This picture was taken in front of their house at 5612 Morrill Ave. in Lincoln, Nebraska. In the background you can see some of the Grandchildren, some think it is Aunt Grace Davis's children. Picture may have been taken around 1930 timeframe.



Right, **Grandma Laux with her Daughter Josephine Michaels and her son, Jim.** Picture taken about 1935-36 time frame. Maybe when Gus /Josephine lived in OshKosh, Wisconsin.



This is the **First Communion Day and Confirmation on May 18, 1913**. Pictured, here from left to right are Marie Mehring, France Laux and Elizabeth Laux who later became Sister Athanasia. Frances was the older of the two Laux sisters and we presume they both made their First Communion on the same day. Frances would have been 12 and Elizabeth would have been 10 in this picture.



Maude Laux with her daughter Grace "Laux". Grace eventually married Sam Davis. This picture was taken about 1900.

Joseph and Maude Laux Family: Shown here, are a picture of Joseph & Maude's family Taken around 1940. Joseph and Maude Laux are sitting in the middle of the picture, in back, (L-R), are Josephine "Laux" Michaels, Rosa Laux, Bernice & Charlie Laux, Mary Laux, Sister Athanasia (Aunt Elizabeth Laux) and Grace "Laux" Davis holding son Jerry. In front, (L-R), Jim Davis, Kathleen Davis, Dick Laux. On the left of



Grandpa Laux are Dorothy Laux, Jim Michaels (between Grandpa & Grandma Laux) and Mary Helen Davis on the right of Grandma Laux.

Shown here, are Grandchildren of Joseph and Maude Laux and we believe the picture was taken about 1937. The two children in front we know are Jim Michaels on the bike and Mary Jo Michaels sitting on the ground. In back (L-R), are Dick Laux, Mary Helen Davis, Dorothy Laux, Kathleen Davis, Jim Davis and Charlie Davis. Dick and Dorothy Laux were children of Charles and Bernice Laux. Mary Helen, Kathleen, Jim and Charlie were children of Grace "Laux" and Sam Davis. Mary Jo and Jim Michaels were children of Josephine "Laux" & Gus Michaels.





Pictured on the left and right, are Joseph & Maude Laux with their grandson, Jim Michaels who was the son of Gus & Josephine "Laux" Michaels. Josephine was the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux. This picture was taken sometime in 1938.



Pictured here, are Maude Laux and her daughters, Aunt Elizabeth, Sister Athanasia, Josephine and in front Mary Laux.



Picture of Maude Laux with her daughter, Sister Athanasia (Elizabeth). Picture may have been taken in the 1930s.



Grandma Maude Laux with Father Hemmen, who was a family Friend.



Pictured above, is **Father Hemmen**, a good friend of the Laux family as he paid a visit to Gus & Josephine Michaels home North of Montgomery. Father was also known as Monsignor Hemmen. He was holding Elizabeth Michaels and she would have been about 6 months old, so the picture would have been taken in the fall of 1947.



Picture of Maude "Young" Laux: Picture was taken sometime in the late 1940s. I believe the picture was taken when she lived with Gus and Josephine on the farm North of Montgomery.



Shown here, are Josephine Michaels (back to the camera) and her daughter Elizabeth (about 3 years old) and Grandma Laux walking down the walk. This was taken behind the Michaels' Farm House north of Montgomery on Co. Rd. 650 East. Picture was taken about 1950.



Shown here, are Young Jim Michaels in front with his mom, Josephine "Laux" Michaels sitting in chair and in back, is Grandma Maude Laux. This picture was taken on the Michaels' Farm on County Rd. 650 East. just north of Montgomery. Picture was taken about 1951 when Grandma Laux lived with the Michaels for a time. Grandma Laux later lived with her other daughter, Rosa in Colorado when she passed away in 1954. Young Jim was the man of the house when his Dad was on the road and had to do a man's job.



Pictured here, are Josephine "Laux" Michaels holding her daughter, Elizabeth and Josephine's Mother, Maude Laux on the right. Maude came to live with Gus and Josephine after her husband Joseph Laux had passed away and we believe this picture might have been in the summer of 1950. Joseph had passed away in 1940 and Maude passed away in 1954. This picture was taken at Gus/Josephine's farm house North of Montgomery.

Pictured here, are (front) Tom and Elizabeth Michaels, in back are Gus, Josephine and Maude Laux. (Josephine's Mother). Maude actually stayed with Gus and Jo on the Farm in her last years. This picture was taken there about 1952 and Maude passed away in 1954.





Pictured here, are **Aunt Elizabeth, Grandma Maude Laux, in front are Josephine and Mary Laux.** It is believed the picture was taken when they visited Aunt Grace in California.



Maude Laux on the left and not sure on the right. Maude cleaned St. Patrick's Church in Lincoln for many years and I heard her daughter Josephine say that she also helped clean when she could. Of course, this was a volunteer job.



Pictured here, are (L-R), **Charles Laux, Frances Laux and Grace Laux.** This picture was taken sometime around the 1905, as Frances was born in 1903 and she would be about 2 years old in this picture.



Pictured here, are **the Children of Joseph and Maude Laux.** Shown here, are Grace, Elizabeth, Charlie, Frances and in front Josephine. Picture was taken about 1911 and may have been taken in Havelock, Nebraska where they lived.



Pictured here, are Joseph Laux, Grace "Laux" Davis, Maude Laux, and Maude's Father Mr. Young. This Picture was taken at the Laux home in Lincoln, Nebraska and it was taken about 1915-20 time frame.



Josephine Laux when she would have been about 12 years old in front of her home in Havelock or Lincoln, Nebraska about 1917.



Five of Six of the Laux Sisters: Back, Elizabeth, holding Rosa, Frances. Front, Mary and Josephine. We are not totally sure of the two youngest in this picture, but we feel it is Mary and Rosa.



Picture of **Josephine “Laux” (left)** and **her sister Mary “Laux” (right)**. This picture was taken about 1918 at the side of their home in Havelock, Nebraska.



Pictured here, is **Charlie Laux and his Sister Elizabeth Laux**. This was before Elizabeth entered the Convent and became a Nun. Picture was taken at their home in Lincoln around 1920.



Picture of Josephine “Laux”. These two pictures may have been taken for her high school graduation around 1928. Josephine would later marry James “Gus” Michaels in 1934.



Mary Laux relaxing in the sun. Mary later married Henry Benes when Mary was 37 years old and had 4 children.



Above, **Josephine Laux** and her sister **Rosa Laux** pose on the running board of what could be Josephine's Boyfriend Gus Michael's car when they were dating in Lincoln, Nebraska.



Pictured, is **Mary "Laux"** as she holds Jim Michaels around 1938.

Right, Picture of **Josephine Laux** probably when she was 18-20 years old when she lived in Lincoln before she was married.



JERRY OF JERICHO ROAD

The modern operetta, "Jerry of Jericho Road," by Clark and Clark, is being presented at Havelock high school, Friday evening, March 28. This play appearing for the first time last year has swept the country by storm and Havelock is fortunate to be the first to present it in this community.

"Jerry of Jericho Road," is clean and clever. The music is delightful and varies from the stately minuet to the snappiest fox trot of the day. A dance by cow girls and an aggregation of ghosts furnishes a riot of fun.

Maxine Malone of "Miss Cherry Blossom" fame rises to new heights as "Jerry of Jericho Road." Her Indian Love Call will win her a host of new admirers.

Picture charming Elizabeth Webster in the role of Sandy, a city girl who is required by her lover to scrub the ranch house steps.

Kenneth Clerk and Keith Vail, who appeared recently in "The Whole Town's Taking," do a pretty piece of work.

The modern flapper, Rosa Laux, makes many a heart flutter.

Norman Bykerk will be remembered for his success in "Windmills of Holland." He is a riot as Amos Bank and with his wife, Lettuce Bank, the vivacious Marcella Laux, makes a merry evening of it. Nellie Marie Fordyce, Thomas Bare, John Bourke and Eugene Hulbert contribute much to the humor of the play.

"The Buccaneers," a modern dance orchestra, and the large choruses bring the personnel of the operetta to nearly a hundred.

HAVELOCK HIGH SCHOOL PRESENTS

The Modern Operetta

Jerry of Jericho Road

by Estelle Merrymon and Palmer John Clark

75 A STUPENDOUS PRODUCTION OF SEVENTY-FIVE PEOPLE, MODERN DANCE ORCHESTRA CHORUSES, DANCES AND NEW SCENIC EFFECTS. 75

High School Auditorium

Friday, March 28th

AT 8:00 P. M.

Reserved Seats 35c on sale Monday at Scofield's General Admission 25c

Shown here is the write up after the event and the advertisement of the Operetta that Rosa "Laux" Fenton starred in back in March of 1930. Rosa, who was the youngest daughter of Joseph and Maude Laux, was a very beautiful young lady and sounds like she was quite a hit on stage. Also in this Operetta was Marcella Laux who was a 1st cousin of Rosa. Marcella's father/mother was Aloysius & Eleonora "Mehring" Laux and Aloysius was a brother to Joseph Laux, Rosa's Father.



A picture of the entire cast of the Operetta.



Children of Joseph & Maude Laux: Pictured, the children of Joseph & Maude Laux taken most likely in the late 1930s. Shown here, are (L-R), Rosa (Fenton) Mary (Benes), Josephine (Michaels), Sister Athanasia (Elizabeth), Frances (Knopp), Charlie Laux, Grace (Davis). It appears the picture was taken outside of their family home. Mary and Frances were not married at the time of this picture.



Picture of **Mary Laux feeding the birds.** This may have been when they went to California to visit her Sister Grace Davis.

Four of the Laux Sisters with their Niece's Husband, (Marine Ed Lesneski)

Pictured here, (L-R), Sister Athanasia, Frances, Ed Lesneski, Mary and Josephine. The picture was taken when they all made a west coast trip to see their sister Grace. Ed was married to Grace's Daughter, Mary Helen. The picture was probably taken in the 1950s.





Three of the Laux Sisters, Frances Knopp, Sister Athanasia (Aunt Elizabeth), Josephine Michaels. Picture may have been taken at Gus/Josephine's house North of Montgomery when Frances and Elizabeth were visiting.



Shown here, are Sister Austina, Tom Michaels, Dot "Patterson", Tom's first wife and Sister Athanasia when they were visiting Jim/Fran Michaels in Indianapolis around 1964.



Picture of Tom Michaels on the left and Mary Jo Michaels with Sister, Austina, who was a traveling companion of Sister Athanasia, (their Aunt and their Mother's Sister).



Pictured here, is Mary Jo Michaels "Gaetano" and Aunt Frances Knopp. taken sometime in the mid 1960's.



Pictured left, is **Mary "Laux" Benes** as she is cooling her feet in a pan of water by the well on the Gus/Josephine Michaels Family Farm. She was here visiting her sister Josephine and Mother Maude Laux. We believe it was taken about 1950, before she got married to Henry Benes.



Shown here, are Louis and Frances Knopp, Tom Michael and Dot Michaels (Tom's first wife) when they were visiting Tom's brother and his wife Jim/Fran Michaels in Indianapolis. Picture was taken around 1964



This is a picture of (L-R), Jim Michaels Sr. holding his son, Kevin and in front, is his daughter, Kathy, next is Jim's dad, Gus Michaels, Louis Knopp and Gene Gaetano. Gene was engaged to marry Gus's Daughter Mary Jo. Louis Knopp and Gus were married to sisters, (Josephine & Frances). This picture was probably taken at a family gathering when Louis & Frances Knopp were here in Indiana visiting from Nebraska and Gene and Mary Jo were here visiting from Chicago. Picture was taken about



Pictured right, are **Gus Michaels and Louis Knopp** as they pause in front of the old Ford car. Both were married to the Laux Sisters, Gus was married to Josephine and Louis was married to Frances. This picture was taken in the 1940s when Louis and Frances were in Indiana to visit Gus and Josephine.



Picnic In the Park: Shown here (Picture-1 and Picture-2), is the Laux family dining in the park. Looking at both of these pictures, you can see on the left side, Louis Knopp, Gus Michaels, Frances Knopp holding Michael Benes, Charleen Laux (Charlie/Bernice Daughter), Mary Benes. On the right side of the table are Henry Benes, Charlie Laux, Elizabeth Michaels, Josephine Michaels, Bernice Laux, not sure on the last person on the right side but it may have been a Laux cousin. This picture could have been taken at the time when Frances Laux married Louis Knopp. That could have been in June of 1952.





Left, **Gus Michaels and Louis Knopp** on one of the trips with their wives to all parts of the country. This picture was taken in the 1960s.

Pictured right, are Josephine “Laux” Michaels, her brother, Charlie Laux, his sister, Mary “Laux” Benes and Mary’s husband, Henry Benes. Picture was taken at Louis and Frances Knopp’s House in the 1970s.





The Laux Sisters in the 1990s: Here is another visit to Sister Athanasia in Kentucky as her other sister, Mary “Laux” Benes (from Lincoln, Nebraska) came to visit along with Josephine “Laux” Michaels from Montgomery, Indiana. This picture was taken when Sister Athanasia was in the Infirmary there at the St. Catharine Mother House.

Laux Sisters: Here is another picture of three of the Laux Sisters taken in the early 1990s. Shown here are Rosa “Laux” Fenton, Sister Athanasia Laux, Josephine “Laux” Michaels and her Husband Gus Michaels. This picture was probably taken when Rosa traveled from Colorado to visit her sister Josephine in Indiana and her Sister at the Mother House in St. Catharine Kentucky.

Shown Right, are (L-R), Gus Michaels, Mary Ellen “Benes” Doherty, Mary Benes, Josephine Michaels. This picture was taken when Mary Benes from Lincoln, Nebraska came to visit her sister Josephine and they went on to visit their other sister, Sister Athanasia in Kentucky. Mary’s daughter Mary Doherty came along on this trip. This picture was taken about 1992 at Gus and Josephine’s home in Montgomery.





Picture of the Three Laux Sisters in Early 1990's:

Shown here, are three of the Laux Sisters at the Sansbury Infirmary at the Mother House for Dominican Sisters in St. Catharine Kentucky. Pictured here, are (L-R) Rosa Fenton, Sister Athanasia Laux, Josephine Michaels and Josephine's daughter Elizabeth Kavanaugh. This picture was taken when Rosa and Josephine, who were sisters to Sister Athanasia, made the trip to Kentucky to visit sometime in the early 1990s. Elizabeth went along to help do the driving. In 1991 Sister Athanasia moved to the Infirmary after open heart surgery and remained there until she passed away in Nov. of 1997. Josephine would pass away in Dec. of 1996 and Rosa passed away in Oct. of 1998.



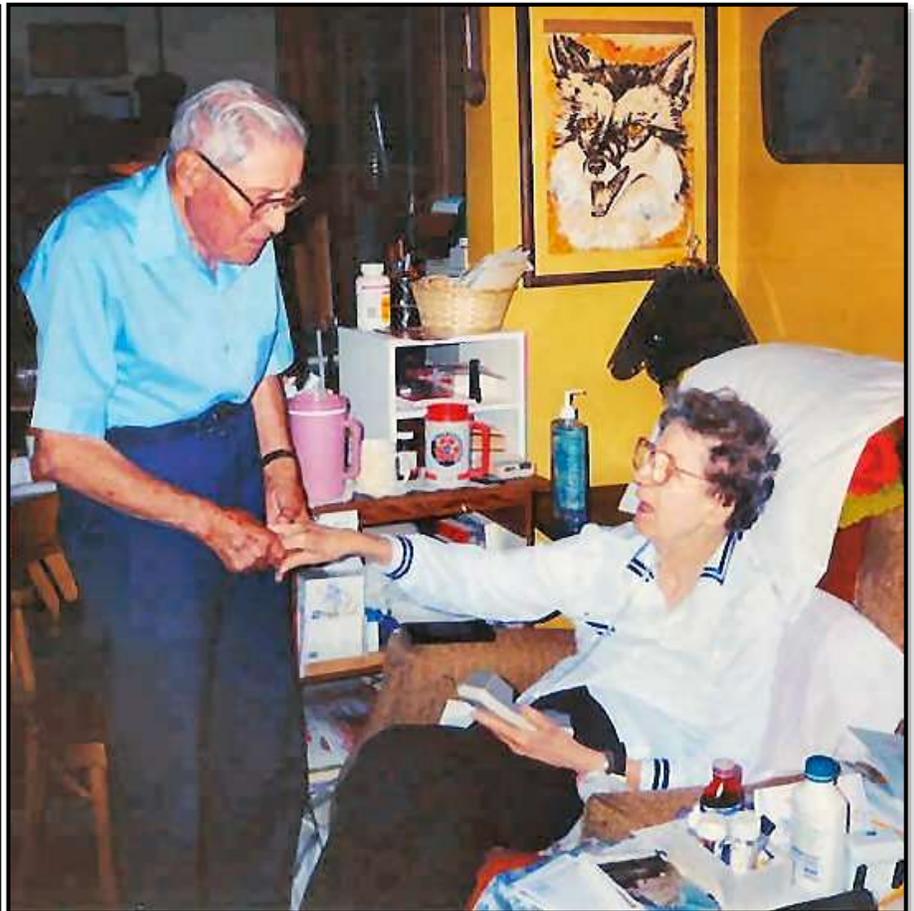
Sansbury Infirmary in Kentucky

This is a picture of the front of the Sansbury Infirmary where Sister Athanasia spent her last years of her life at St. Catharine, Kentucky. In this picture, you can see Josephine Michaels as she makes her way up the hill to the parking lot from her visit with her sister in 1992. Gus and Josephine visited Sister Athanasia several times there until Josephine's health failed and she was not able to travel. Josephine passed away in Dec. of 1996 and Sister Athanasia passed away in Nov. of 1997. On this trip some of Josephine's sisters came from Lincoln and Colorado to visit and it may have been the last time they were all together.



Picture here is (L-R) Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh, her father Gus Michaels, Jim & Irene Davis. Jim Davis’ mother was Grace “Laux” Davis and was a sister to Gus Michael’s wife, Josephine “Laux” Michaels. This picture was taken in Lincoln, Nebraska when Gus and his two daughters traveled from Indiana to see his wife’s families after Josephine had passed away in 1996. We believe this picture was taken in Sept. of 1998. This picture was taken in the home of Mary Benes’ daughter, Mary Ellen Doher. Mary Benes was also a sister to Gus Michaels wife Josephine.

Gus Michaels and Mary “Laux” Benes: Shown here, is Gus Michaels on the left, as he visits with Mary “Laux” Benes on his trip to Lincoln, Nebraska in the summer of 1998. Mary was a younger sister of Gus’s wife, Josephine. Gus’s wife, Josephine, passed away in Dec. of 1996 and Mary, shown here, passed away a week after Gus’s visit with her in September of 1998. This picture was taken in Mary’s daughter’s (Mary Ellen Doher) home there in Lincoln. Gus was 96 years of age at the time of this picture, but did not look it. His two daughters, Mary Jo and Elizabeth, accompanied him on this trip. The next week after Gus’s visit, Mary was not feeling well and went into the hospital and took a turn for the worse and passed away suddenly on Sept. 19 of 1998.



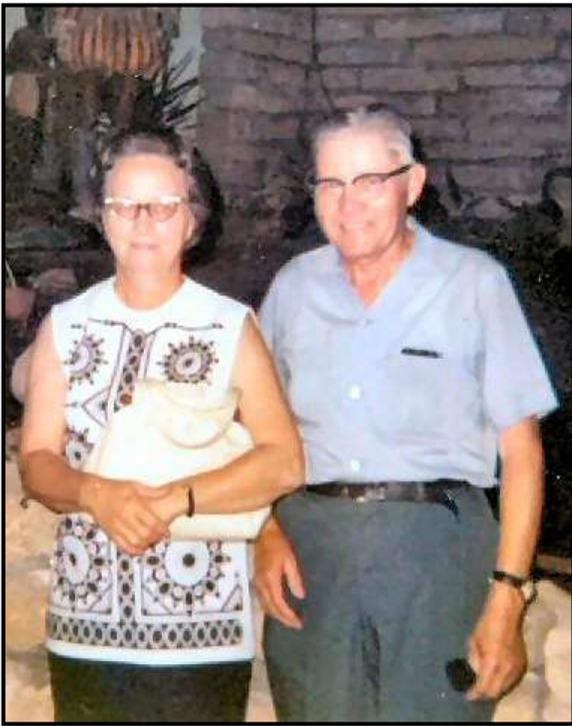


Picture of Frances "Laux" Knopp as she drives the tractor on Gus and Josephine's farm North of Montgomery. This was probably the first time Frances was able to drive a Tractor.

Left: Rosa & her sister Josephine. Picture may have been taken sometime in the early 1930s.

Shown here, are Sister Athanasia and her sisters Josephine, Grace and Frances. In back, is Sister Athanasia's traveling companion, Sister Austina. Picture may have been taken Oct. of 1961 when all were in Montgomery for the wedding of Josephine's daughter, Mary Jo. The picture was taken on the front porch of Gus and Josephine's home in Montgomery.





Josephine and Gus Michaels on one of the many trips they took with Josephine's Sisters Frances and Elizabeth. Gus gave the impression that he was enjoying the trips, but he would have been happy to be home working in his garden.

Josephine "Laux" Michaels and her Sisters on one of the many trips across the country: Shown here, (L-R) are Josephine and Gus Michaels, in back, Sister Athanasia, (Aunt Elizabeth), Louie Knopp, Frances Knopp and Sister Austina. Sister Austina traveled with Sister Athanasia on many trips and visits to Indiana and other parts of the country. They taught school together in Nebraska.



Shown, are four of the five Laux sisters. Pictured, here, are Frances Knopp, Josephine Michaels, Grace Davis, Sister Athanasia. We believe this picture was taken at Aunt Frances' house in Lincoln, Nebraska in the late 1960s. Aunt Grace died suddenly in Dec. of 1970, Aunt Frances in Jan. of 1981, Josephine in Dec. of 1996 and Aunt Elizabeth in Nov. of 1997. Aunt Grace spent the last few months of her life with her sister, Josephine in Indiana.



Laux Sisters: Shown here, at a gathering in the home of Louis and Frances “Laux” Knopp in October of 1967. Pictured here, are (L-R Bernice Laux, Grace Davis, ????, Frances Knopp, Mary Benes, Josephine Michaels and Irene Davis. Grace, Frances, Mary and Josephine were Laux sisters, Irene Davis was married to Grace Davis son, Jim and Bernice Laux was married to the Laux sister’s brother, Charlie.

CHAPTER – 4B

Joseph Adam & Maude “Young” Laux & Children’s Families



Joseph & Maude “Young” Laux Family: Shown here, are Joseph & Maude Laux Family taken in front of their home in Havelock, Nebraska. Havelock is now part of Lincoln, Nebraska. Pictured here, in front are Joseph and Maude Laux, in back, from left to right, are Josephine, Grace, Mary, Sister Athanasia, Charlie, Frances and Rosa. This picture was taken around 1930.

Wedding Picture of Sam & Grace "Laux" Davis

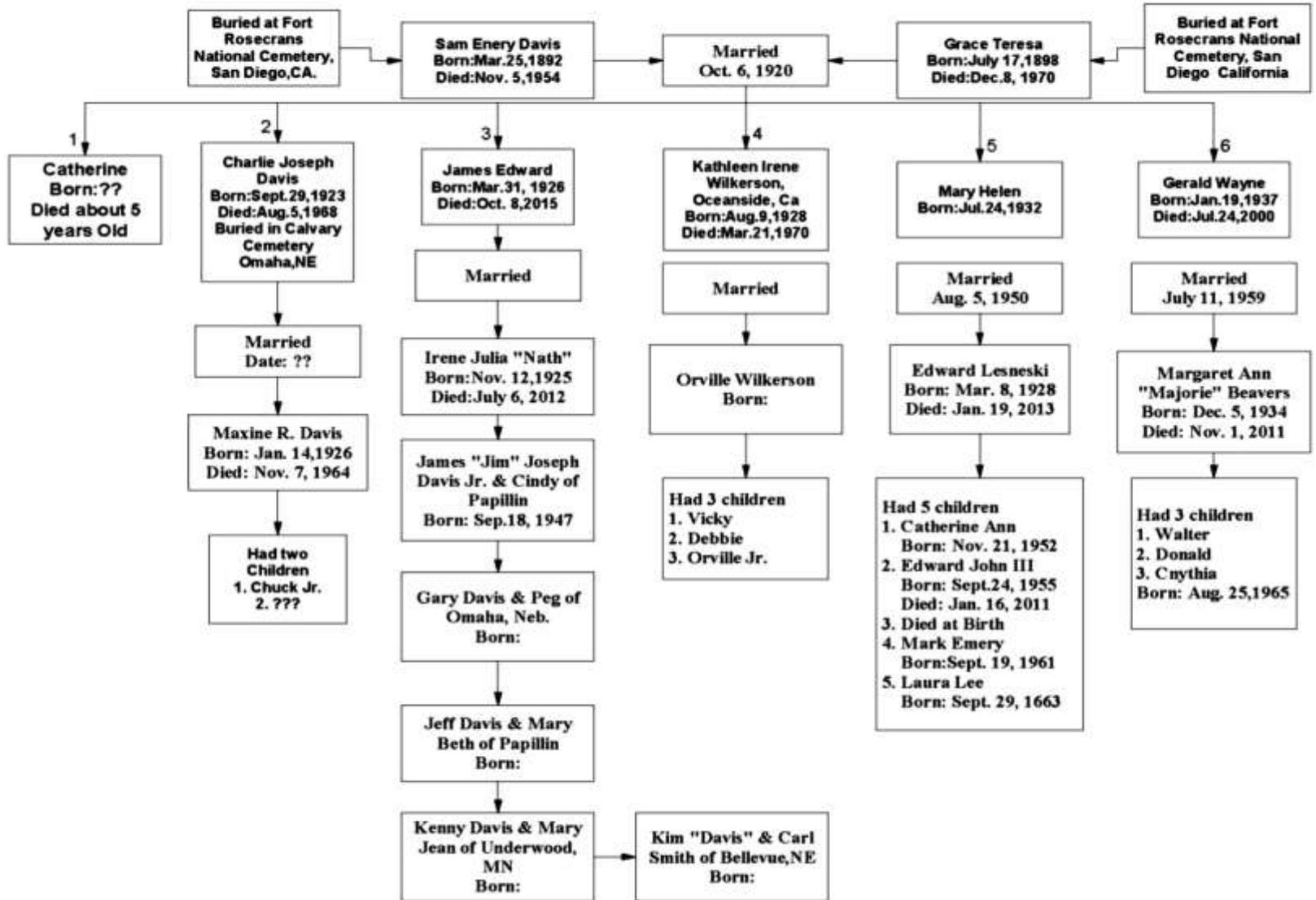


Shown above, is the wedding picture of Sam & Grace "Laux" Davis. (L-R) Sam & Grace are on the left and then Charlie Laux & Frances Laux. This picture was taken on Oct. 6, 1920. Charlie was a brother and Frances a sister to Grace.



Picture of Grace "Laux" & Sam Davis sometime around 1920. Sam and Grace were married on Oct. 6, 1920 in Lincoln, Nebraska. Sam was from Texas and not sure how he transplanted to Lincoln, Nebraska.

Decendants of Sam & Grace "Laux" Davis





Pictured here, are (back, L-R), Grace “Laux” Davis, Maude Laux, Frances “Laux” (**who was a nun for a time**), In Front, (L-R) Kathleen, Jim and Mary Helen Davis. All Three kids are children of Grace and Sam Davis. This is one of the few pictures we have seen with Frances Laux as a nun. We do not know when she entered the convent or how long she was a Nun. The picture may have been taken around 1938.



Picture of Mary Helen “Davis” Lesneski when she was about 3 years old. This picture would have been taken about 1935. Mary Helen was the daughter of Sam and Grace Davis and lived most of her life in California.



Pictured left, are (L-R) Charles, Jim, Kathleen and Grace Davis. This picture was taken about 1929-30 time frame. Grace “Laux” Davis was the daughter of Joseph and Maude Laux of Lincoln, Nebraska.

REGISTRATION CARD—(Men born on or after April 28, 1877 and on or before February 16, 1897)

1. SERIAL NUMBER U 1665	1. NAME (Print) SAMUEL EMERY DAVIS <small>(First) (Middle) (Last)</small>	ORDER NUMBER
2. PLACE OF RESIDENCE (Print) 1715 HICKORY OMAHA DOUGLAS NEBR <small>(Number and street) (Town, township, village, or city) (County) (State)</small> [THE PLACE OF RESIDENCE GIVEN ON THE LINE ABOVE WILL DETERMINE LOCAL BOARD JURISDICTION; LINE 2 OF REGISTRATION CERTIFICATE WILL BE IDENTICAL]		
3. MAILING ADDRESS 1715 Hickory St., Omaha Nebr. <small>(Mailing address if other than place collected on line 2. If same insert word same)</small>		
4. TELEPHONE None	5. AGE IN YEARS 49 DATE OF BIRTH Nov. 29 1892 <small>(Month) (Day) (Year)</small>	6. PLACE OF BIRTH El Paso, Texas <small>(Town or county) (State or country)</small>
7. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO WILL ALWAYS KNOW YOUR ADDRESS Mrs. Samuel Davis, 1715 Hickory St., Omaha Nebr.		
8. EMPLOYER'S NAME AND ADDRESS Metropolitan Utilities, Omaha Nebr.		
9. PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS 20th & Center Omaha Douglas Nebr. <small>(Number and street or R. F. D. number) (Town) (County) (State)</small>		
I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE.		
D. S. S. Form 1 (Revised 4-1-42)		10-21430-2 S. E. Davis (Registrar's signature)

Registration Card for Sam Davis: It shows on this card that Sam was 49 years of age when he registered for the draft as all men were required to do at that time. He was too old to be called up but I am sure he had several sons that did have to go during WW II. Sam was married to Grace "Laux" Davis and they had 6 Children.

CH-18-68

INDIANA STATE BOARD OF HEALTH
DIVISION OF VITAL RECORDS
MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

Local No. **338** File No. **70-044120**

PERMANENT IN THE STATE OF INDIANA

DECEASED: **Grace T. DAVIS** Fem **Dec 8, 1970**
Race: **White** Birth: **July 17, 1898** **DAVISS**

DECEASED: **Montgomery** NO **R. Montgomery**

DECEASED: **INDIANA** USA **Widowed** NONE

DECEASED: **Indiana** **Davies** **Montgomery**

DECEASED: **Route #1**

PARENTS: **Joseph LAUX** **Maude R. Young**
Mrs. James Michaels **slater** **Route 1, Montgomery, Indiana**

CAUSE: **Coronary Artery Disease** **1. ICH**
Myocardial Infarction **1. ICH**

CERTIFY: **Donald H. Beebleson** **Shoals** **Indiana** **67581**
Henry S. East **Shoals** **Indiana** **67581**

BURIAL: **Burial** **FT Rosecrans Cem** **VISTA, California** **713**
Dec 2, 1970 **Lee and York, Inc, 101 N. Gerilla St, Washington, Ind**

12-11-70

EMERALD'S NAME **R. M. P. ONLY**
LICENSE NO. **4607**
FEDERAL DIRECTOR'S LICENSE NO. **1647**

TYPE OR PRINT PLAINLY WITH UNFADING INK THIS IS A PERMANENT RECORD

A **14**
B **6**
C **14--**
D **2**
E **7369**
F **8**
G **8**
H **900**
I **9**

Disposition Permitted
Provisional Certificate
 Yes No

Death Certificate for Grace "Laux" Davis: Shown above is the Death Certificate for Grace Davis who passed away on Dec. 8, 1970, at the home of her niece, Elizabeth "Michaels" Kavanaugh in Montgomery, Indiana. There was a private viewing for the family the following night before the body was transferred to Lincoln, Nebraska for the funeral. After the funeral, it was shipped ahead to California for burial. Grace was buried with her husband in a Fort Rosecrans, National Cemetery near Vista, California. Grace was the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux.

DAVIS, Samuel E. REPORT OF INTERMENT					NAME OF CEMETERY FORT ROSECRANS NATIONAL									
TO: THE QUARTERMASTER GENERAL, WASHINGTON 25, D. C.					EMBLEM (Check one) <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> CHRISTIAN <input type="checkbox"/> HEBREW <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER (Specify)									
NAME (Last, First, Middle Initial) DAVIS, Samuel E.					SERVICE DATA (Company, Regiment, Division, or other organization, and basic arm of service) Bty B 4th FA USA									
RANK PVT		SERIAL NUMBER 430082												
STATE Texas MASS.		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> WW I <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER (Specify)												
DATE OF BIRTH		DATE OF DEATH		DATE OF INTERMENT		GRAVE LOC.		DATES OF SERVICE						
MONTH Nov	DAY 29	YEAR 1894	MONTH Nov	DAY 5	YEAR 1954	MONTH Nov	DAY 12	YEAR 1954	SEC. OR PLOT 0	GRAVE OR LOT NO. 802	ENLISTMENT 7 May 1917	DISCHARGE 22 May 1918	DIED ON A. 0.	RETIREMENT
REMARKS (Authority for interment, pension, or claim number, disinterment, etc.) Auth. QMCMC TWX 578 dtd 10 Nov 1954. Widow to be interred in the same grave. (BD)(RE)(SR) verified by next of kin										HEADSTONE OR MARKER ORDERED 19 NOV 1954 VERMONT MARBLE CO. PROCTOR, VT. 3907328				
NAME AND ADDRESS OF NEXT OF KIN OR OTHER RESPONSIBLE PERSON Widow: Mrs. Grace Davis 702 - 4th St. Oceanside, Calif.										SHIPPING POINT FOR HEADSTONE NEAREST FREIGHT STATION San Diego, California				
SIGNATURE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF NATIONAL CEMETERY, OR TRANSPORTATION OFFICER, OR QM OF POST CEMETERY R. L. FISCHETTI										POST OFFICE ADDRESS Point Loma Post San Diego 6, Calif.				
QMC FORM 14 REV. 1 JUL 50		PREVIOUS EDITIONS OF THIS FORM ARE OBSOLETE			SEE INSTRUCTIONS ON REVERSE SIDE									

Interment Card for Sam Davis, who is buried in Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery near San Diego, California. Sam Served in the military from May, 1917 to May 22, 1918. Grace Davis, his wife, is also buried there in the same plot. Sam died on Nov. 5, 1954 and Grace died on Dec. 8, 1970.



Pictured above, are Aunt Teresa, Maude Laux, Frances Laux, Grace "Laux" Davis and her Husband Sam Davis. Not sure when this picture was taken but we guess about 1918-20.



Grace "Laux" Davis and two Children: Pictured here, is Grace Davis as she holds her son, Charles while on the left is her first born which we think is Catherine, who died at a very early age. We don't know when Catherine was born or when she died or where she was buried. The story has been told of Catherine, when she narrowly missed being kidnapped. This story was told to us by Josephine "Laux" Michaels and verified by Mary Helen Lesneski, her sister. The story goes, Grace had sent her to the store just a block away for a small item and when she failed to come home, Grace, her mother, went looking for her and saw an older man leading her down the alley. When Grace shouted at him to stop, he started running away and let go of little Catherine. Grace chased him for a little while with Catherine at her side but lost him. Grace prevented what could have been a very tragic situation. Catherine died at a very early age, about 5 years old we think. This is the only picture we have of Catherine.



Picture of **Grace "Laux" Davis** (Back Row Left) and **three of her children**, Charlie and Mary Helen and in front is Jerry. Picture taken in the early 1940's.



Pictured right, are the **two Davis Girls, Mary Helen on the left and Kathleen on the right**. Mary Helen later married Ed Lesneski and Kathleen married Orville Wilkerson. They were the daughters of Sam and Grace Davis. They had three brothers, Charlie, James and Gerald and one sister who died when she was about 5 years old. The Family had lived in Lincoln, Nebraska before moving to Oceanside, California.



Picture of **Mary Helen Davis, Grace Davis and the youngest, son Jerry**. Picture taken around 1940.



This is a picture of **Sam Davis**, who was married to Grace "Laux" Davis, taken in the kitchen at the Tropical Court when they lived in California sometime in the 1940's. Sam & Grace had five children, Charlie, Jimmie, Kathleen, Mary Helen and Jerry. Sam passed away Nov. 5, 1954.



Picture of **Grace Davis** holding Michael Benes sometime late in 1952. Grace & Sam had lived in California.



Pictured (L-R), **Maude Laux, Sam and Grace Davis**. Picture was taken when Grace and Sam lived in California. Maude Laux was Grace's Mother.



Picture of **Grace "Laux" Davis**: this is a picture of Aunt Grace taken around 1960. It may be Aunt Frances in the chair in back.



Picture of Grace "Laux" Davis: We believe this picture was taken around 1968. It may have been the last formal picture of Grace, as she passed away on Dec. 8, 1970.



Grace "Laux" Davis. A picture of Grace Davis when she was in her 60's. Her family was raised and she lived in Lincoln, Nebraska. Her Husband, Sam Davis passed away on Nov. 5 of 1954. In 1969, she traveled to Indiana to visit her sister, Josephine and to babysit for her niece's little girl. She died suddenly on Dec. 8, 1970 at her Niece's House ("Liz "Michaels" Kavanaugh) and her body was shipped back to Lincoln, Nebraska for the Funeral and on to burial in San Diego, California at the Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery. She passed away at the age of 72.

Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery



Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery rostrum.



Shown here, are pictures of Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery where Grace “Laux” and her husband, Sam Davis are buried. This cemetery is located near Naval Base Point Loma, California. This is a traditional military cemetery where all the tombstones are white stones.

Grace “Laux” was the daughter of Joseph & Maud “Young” Laux and they lived in Lincoln, Nebraska. Grace actually died suddenly in the home of her niece, Liz Kavanaugh, who was the daughter of Grace’s sister, Josephine Michaels. After a private viewing at Ed Lee Funeral Home in Washington, Indiana, her body was then flown to Lincoln, Nebraska for the Funeral Mass held at St. Patrick’s Catholic Church and then the Body was flown to California for burial.



Left, **Charles Davis:** This picture was taken from his college year book and is his freshman photo.



Right, **Charles Davis:** This picture is when Charles was in the Air Force. Charles died suddenly in 1968 at the age of 44. He married Margaret Beavers and they had 2 children.



Gerald Wayne Davis: This may be Gerald's Senior Picture. He was the youngest of 5 children of Sam and Grace Davis. He passed away in July of 2000 at the age of 63 years old.



This is a picture of **Kathleen Davis** from her Senior Year Book. Kathleen married Orville Wilkerson and she passed away on March 21 of 1970 at the young age of 41.

REGISTRATION CARD—(Men born on or after January 1, 1922 and on or before June 30, 1924)

SERIAL NUMBER N 439	1. NAME (Print) CHARLES Joseph DAVIS	ORDER NUMBER 12495
2. PLACE OF RESIDENCE (Print) 1715 Hickory Str OMAHA Douglas NEbr		
[THE PLACE OF RESIDENCE GIVEN ON THE LINE ABOVE WILL DETERMINE LOCAL BOARD JURISDICTION; LINE 2 OF REGISTRATION CERTIFICATE WILL BE IDENTICAL]		
3. MAILING ADDRESS 1715 Hickory - Omaha		
4. TELEPHONE None	5. AGE IN YEARS 18	6. PLACE OF BIRTH Lincoln Nebraska
DATE OF BIRTH Sept 29 1923		
7. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO WILL ALWAYS KNOW YOUR ADDRESS Mrs Grace Davis 1715 Hickory Str		
8. EMPLOYER'S NAME AND ADDRESS Omaha Steel Works		
9. PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS 48th + Farming Omaha Douglas NEbr		
I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE.		
D. S. S. Form 1 (Revised 6-1-42)	(over)	216-21630-3 Charles Davis (Registrant's signature)

Registration Card for Charles Joseph Davis: In years past, every young man had to register for the draft at the age of 18 and that is what Charles (Charlie) Davis did when he turned 18. It does not show a date, but his date of birth is on the Registration Card as Sept. 23, 1923, so we presume he was 18 in Sept. of 1941 and about to get into WW II. Charlie was the son of Sam and Grace Davis.

Wedding Picture for Kathleen & Orville Wilkerson: Shown here, is the wedding picture for Kathleen Davis and Orville Wilkerson which took place in California. It is believed the wedding took place in 1948. Also Pictured here, right beside the bride, is Kathleen's Sister, Mary Helen Davis, who later married Ed Lesneski. Kathleen and Mary Helen were daughters of Sam and Grace "Laux" Davis. It is believed this picture was taken at the reception site.





This is a picture of Ed and Mary Helen "Davis" Lesneski. We believe the picture was taken in 1995 when they visited relatives.



Ed & Mary Helen "Davis" Lesneski Family. Shown here, are Ed and Mary Helen Lesneski and in front, son Ed (about 6) and daughter Cathy (about 8 or 9). The picture was taken at their home in Oceanside, California.



Shown here are, **Jim & Irene Davis** with Irene holding either Kenny or Kimberly. Picture was taken in the late 1940s.



Pictured here, are **Irene Davis with three of the children**, Jim on the left, Gary on the right and the baby is either Kenny or Kim, not sure which one. Picture was taken around 1950. Kimmy was the youngest.



This is a picture of **Jim and Irene Davis** taken in **Sept. of 1998** when Gus Michaels and his two daughters, Mary Jo Gaetano and Liz Kavanaugh, came to visit relatives in Lincoln, Nebraska. Jim's mother was Grace Davis and she was a sister to Gus's wife Josephine. Jim and Irene Davis lived in Omaha, Nebraska.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF

CHARLES J. DAVIS
 SEPTEMBER 29, 1923
 AUGUST 5, 1968

O GENTLEST Heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in Purgatory, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment, but let some drops of Thy precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou, O merciful Saviour, send Thy Angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen.
 May the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

DWORAK MORTUARY

Funeral Cards for Charles Davis. Charles Davis passed away on Aug. 5 of 1968 and Maxine died on Nov. 7, 1964. Charles was married to Maxine and she preceded him in death. They had two children. Charles was the son of Sam & Grace Davis.

Jesus, meek and humble of heart
 make my heart like unto Thine.



IN LOVING MEMORY OF
 MAXINE R DAVIS
 JANUARY 14 1926
 NOVEMBER 7 1964

O GENTLEST Heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls in Purgatory, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment, but let some drops of Thy precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou, O merciful Saviour, send Thy Angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace. Amen.
 May the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.

**James “Jim” Davis was the Son of Grace “Laux” & Sam Davis, See below the
Obituary for Jim Davis & His wife Irene**

Davis, James E. Mar 31, 1926 - Oct 8, 2015

Preceded in death by his loving wife of 66 years, Irene, his parents Samuel and Grace, brother Charles Davis (Omaha), and sister Kathleen Wilkerson (Oceanside, CA). Survived by his sister Mary Helen Lesneski of San Clemente CA; sons, Jim Davis (Cindy) Papillion, Gary Davis (Peg) Omaha, Jeff Davis (Mary Beth) Papillion, Kenny Davis (Mary Jean) Underwood MN; daughter Kim Smith (Carl) Bellevue; 12 grandchildren, and 8 great-grandchildren.

Jim served in the United States Navy during WWII. He retired from the Postal Service in 1984 after 31 years of service. He was a proud member of the Knights of Columbus 3rd degree Council 6192, 4th degree Assembly 1854. His body has been donated to the Nebraska Anatomical Board Creighton/UNMC. MEMORIAL MASS will be celebrated at 6pm on Friday, October 23 at St. Mary's, Bellevue. Honor Guard and presentation by Knights of Columbus Council 6192. The family will receive friends and relatives following the service in the church basement with "Jim's favorite desserts" and coffee. In lieu of flowers, the family would like memorials to be directed to the Holy Family Church Lunch Program through the Knights of Columbus Council 6192, 205 Industrial Rd., Bellevue NE, 68005.

**Davis, Irene Julia (Nath)
Nov 12, 1925 - Jul 6, 2012**

Preceded in death by her parents, Henry Nath and mother Julia, and step-mother Rose Nath; and brother Louis Nath. Survived by sisters, Rose Madsen, Jean Rose, Carol (Don) Roubinek, and Patty (Chip) Slaughter. Irene spent the majority of her life nurturing and caring for her surviving immediate family, husband of 66 years, James E. Davis of Bellevue, and sons, Jim (Sue), Gary (Peg), Jeff (Mary Beth), and Kenny (Mary); daughter, Kim (Carl) Smith, 12 grandchildren; and 3 great grandchildren; and a great many wonderful nieces, nephews, cousins, and friends.

Special Thanks to Alegent Health Hospice and the People of Richmond Village in Bellevue for their Loving Care. Remains donated to Creighton University with the hope and prayer that they may find a cure for Alzheimer's Disease. MEMORIAL MASS to be Celebrated in August with notification in this space at the appropriate time to follow. Memorials to be directed to The Columban Fathers; Knights of Columbus 6192; or Saint Mary's, Bellevue. Published in Omaha World-Herald from July 7 to July 8, 2012

Charlie and Bernice "Yale" Laux



Shown here, are **Charlie Laux and Bernice Yale**. Charlie was a brother to Josephine "Laux" Michaels. We think this picture was taken close to the time they got married.



Picture of Bernice & Charlie Laux and in the middle, Sister Athanasia Laux. Charlie was Sister Athanasia's brother. This picture may have been taken at one of Sister's teaching assignments and her brother came for a visit.

Funeral Cards for Charles Laux. Charles Laux passed away on Oct. 13 of 1977. Charles had three children. Charles was the son of Joseph & Maude Laux. He had six sisters, Josephine Michaels, Frances Knopp, Grace Davis, Sister Athanasia, Rosa Fenton & Mary Benes.

"Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted."



In Memory of

CHARLES A. LAUX

3-27-1901 10-13-1977

LORD, make me an instrument of Your Peace. Where there is hatred, let me sow love; where there is injury, pardon; where there is doubt, faith; where there is despair, hope; where there is darkness, light; and where there is sadness, joy.

O, Divine Master, grant that I may not so much seek to be consoled as to console; to be understood as to understand; to be loved as to love; for it is in giving that we receive; it is in pardoning that we are pardoned; and it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.

JOHN A. GENTLEMAN
WESTSIDE CHAPEL



5111

Copyright © G. Basevi Inc.

PRINTED IN ITALY



Tombstone for Charles and Bernice Laux: Shown here, is the tombstone for Charles & Bernice Laux. Charles was born on March 27, 1901 and died on Oct. 13, 1977. Bernice was born on Nov. 19, 1909 and died on Dec. 18, 2005. They are buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska. They lived their entire life in Lincoln and raised their family there.



Tombstone for Richard J. Laux Sr. Richard, who was nicknamed “Dicky,” was born on Oct. 21, 1932 and died on March 15, 1989. Richard Laux was the son of Charlie & Bernice Laux. He is buried at Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.

This is the Obituary of Charles Laux, who was a brother to Josephine “Laux” Michaels. Even though they spelled his name wrong on the Obituary, it was Charles Laux who was married to Bernice Laux. They had three Children, Dorothy “Laux” Roach, Charlene “Laux” Lauderbach and son Richard Laux, who was called “Dicky”.

LAUX — Chalres, 76, Omaha, died Thursday. Formerly of Lincoln. Survivors: wife, Bernice, daughters, Mrs. Dorothy Roach, Long Beach, Calif.; Mrs. Charlene Lauderbach, Omaha; son Richard, Omaha; 11 grandchildren; five sisters; Mrs. Francis Knopp; Mrs. Mary Benes, both of Lincoln; Sister Athanisia, Hastings; Mrs. Josephine Michaels, Montomery, Ind; Mrs. Rosa Fenton, Denver, Colo.
Services: 10 a.m. Monday, St. Peters Church, Omaha. Calvary Cemetery, Lincoln.

Burial Information on Dorothy “Laux” Roach and Son Tommy

Dorothy “Laux” Roach

Birth 27 May 1931
Death 10 May 2016 (aged 84)
Burial [Calvary Catholic Cemetery and Mausoleum](#)
Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska, USA [Show Map](#)
Plot Block B, Lot 27, Space 11
Memorial ID 216074942 · [View Source](#)

Thomas Gerald “Tommy” Roach (Dorothy’s Son)

Birth 25 Jun 1966
Death 4 Sep 2010 (aged 44)
Burial [Calvary Catholic Cemetery and Mausoleum](#)
Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska, USA [Show Map](#)
Plot Section B, Lot 27, Space 11
Memorial ID 216074975 · [View Source](#)

Dorothy Roach & her son Tommy are buried in an unmarked grave next to her parents Charles/Bernice Laux in Calvary Cemetery, Lincoln Nebraska.



This picture was taken of **Charles/Bernice tombstone** and to the left of that stone, is the burial site for **Dorothy Roach** and her son Tommy. It is in a plot owned by the O’Brian Family.

Louis and Frances “Laux” Knopp



Louis and Frances “Laux” Knopp: Pictured are, Frances “Laux” Knopp with her Husband Louis Knopp as they stand in front of their home in Lincoln, Nebraska. Frances married Louis Knopp on June 10 in 1952 and she passed away in January of 1981. Louis Knopp lived on and passed away on Sept. 30 of 1994. They were married for 29 years before Frances passed away. Frances was a Dominican Nun for several years before she left the convent. She and Louis married when she was 49 years old. Louis lived for 13 years after Frances passed away. Frances was a sister to Josephine “Laux” Michaels.

Picture of Frances “Laux”. I am sure this is well before she got married, maybe some time in the 1920s. Frances got married later in life at the age of 49. Picture may have been taken at the Youngs’ home place as there are several pictures with Uncle Ed Young taken at the same place.



Here is a picture of **Frances “Laux”** in 1940 when she was about 37 years of age. She was a Dominican Nun for a while in her life but left the Convent and later married Louis Knopp in 1952. They did not have any children, but the nieces and nephews thought very highly of her and Uncle Louie.



Wedding Picture for Louis & Frances “Laux” Knopp: Shown here, are (L-R), Louis & Frances Knopp, Rosa “Laux” Fenton and Louie Knopp’s brother. Not sure of his first name. The little flower girl in front is Betty Kay, daughter of Rosa “Laux” Fenton. Louis and Frances were married on June 10, 1952 in Lincoln, Nebraska.



Pictured here, are **Aunt Frances “Laux” Knopp with her Niece, Mary Jo Michaels.** The picture was taken in the front yard of Mary Jo’s home place in Montgomery. Frances was visiting here in Indiana from Lincoln, Nebraska. The picture would have been taken around 1950s.



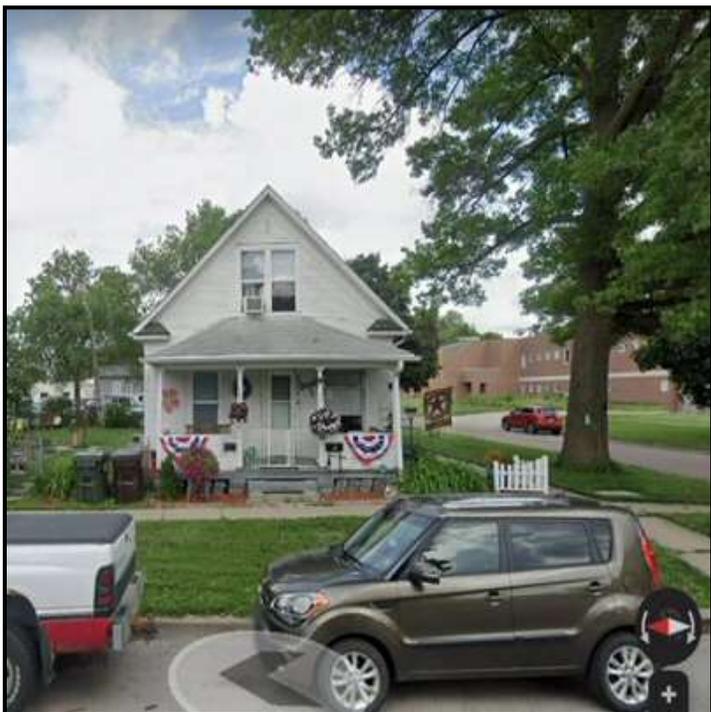
Louis and Frances “Laux” Knopp: Shown here, are Louis and France “Laux” Knopp holding Michael Benes, who was just a couple months old at the time. Michael was Frances Nephew and the son of her sister Mary “Laux” Benes. This picture was taken in 1952.



Frances "Laux" Knopp: Shown here, is Frances Knopp on one of her trips to see her sister, Josephine. This is taken in the front yard of Josephine's home along Hwy. 50 near Montgomery. The picture was taken in around Nov. of 1961.



Louie & Frances Knopp: We presume they were celebrating their 25th Wedding Anniversary and that would have been in 1977. Frances died suddenly just 4 years later in 1981.

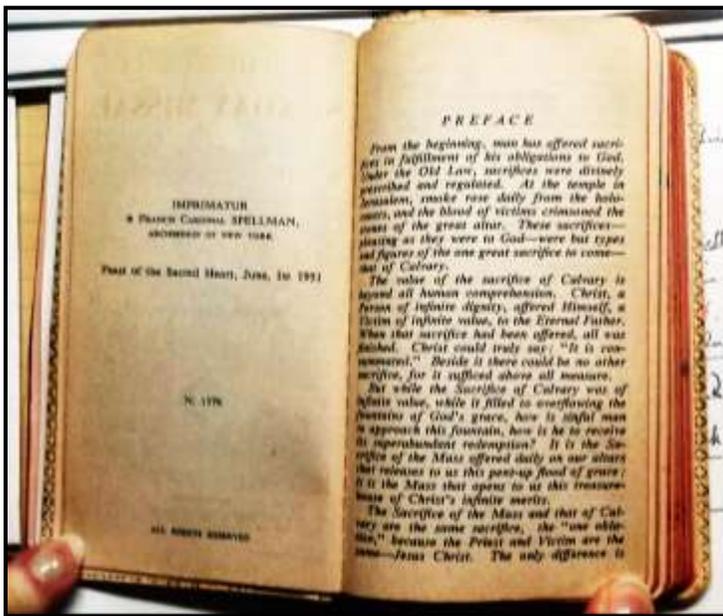


Left: This is a picture of the home where Louie & Frances Knopp lived in Lincoln, Nebraska. This is how the house looks presently and the outside of the house has not changed much since the years when Louie & Frances lived there. I am sure the inside of the house has changed somewhat but the outside has not. This home was close to St. Patrick's School and the next block is St. Patrick's Catholic Church, in which they were regular members.

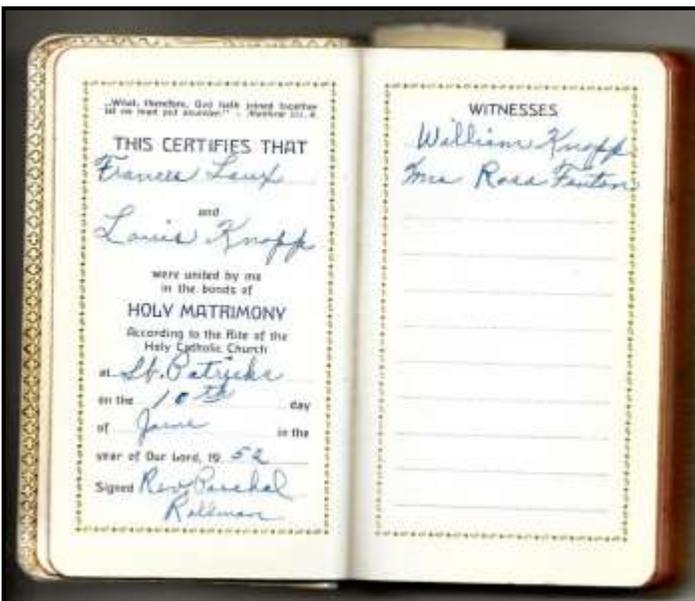


Prayer Book for Frances “Laux” Knopp.

The first view of the prayer book shows the outer cover of ivory. It is hard to see, but there is a cross in front cover of this ivory cover to this prayer book.



The second view shows the inside view as the Archbishop of New York, Francis Cardinal Spellman, with the Imprimatur for this prayer book. The date on this was June 1st of 1951.



The third view shows the date of Marriage of Frances “Laux” and Louis Knopp on June 10 of 1952.



Shown here, is the **tombstone for Louis F. Knopp** who was Married to Frances M. “Laux” Knopp. Louis was born on Mar. 31, 1896 and died on Sep. 30, 1994. He is buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Shown here, is the **tombstone for Frances M. “Laux” Knopp** who was married to Louis Knopp and is the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux. Frances was born on July 11, 1903 and died on Jan. 17, 1981. She is buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.



This is a picture of **Frances “Laux” Knopp** when she was a very young girl. Picture may have been taken around 1910.



Sister Athanasia Laux



This is a picture of **Sister Athanasia sitting in the chair and her sisters, Josephine on the left and Mary on the right.** It appears this picture was taken at the Mother House at Dominican Sisters of Peace, St. Catharine Community, 2645 Bardstown Rd., St. Catharine, Kentucky. Sister Athanasia may be in her early years after becoming a Nun.

Picture of **Aunt Elizabeth or Sister Athanasia:** This picture was taken at the Farm House of Gus and Jo Michaels on County Road 650 East which is directly North of Montgomery. This was one of Sister's visits to her Sister and relatives in Indiana. It is estimated the picture was taken in the 1940s. She is shown here with the Family dog, "Champ".

IN STAR—FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER

LEAVE TO BECOME DOMINICAN SISTERS.

Miss Marguerite Harrahill and Miss Elizabeth Laux of Havelock will leave Monday for Greenville, Ky., to become members of the Dominican sisterhood and will teach in the parochial school there. Miss Harrahill is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Harrahill and Miss Laux is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Laux.

Elizabeth Laux Enters the Convent as a Dominican Nun. Here is a Newspaper clipping stating that Elizabeth Laux is leaving for Greenville, Kentucky to enter the Dominican Order. She later entered the Convent there as a Nun and she took the name of Sister Athanasia Laux. Elizabeth entered the Academy in Feb. of 1922 and took her first vows on March 7 of 1924. She is the daughter of Joseph and Maude Laux of Lincoln Nebraska.





Picture of Sister Athanasia Laux taken in 1934. Sister would have been 29 at the time this picture was taken. She entered the Academy in Feb. of 1922 and professed her first vows on March 7, 1924. She taught schools across the country from New York to Arkansas to Nebraska. She passed away at the Mother House in St. Catharine, Kentucky in Nov. of 1997 at the age of 91. She was tough, but a good teacher and kids enjoyed her. She always had control of her classroom, no doubt about that.



Picture of **Sister Athanasia (Aunt Elizabeth)** and her uncle, **Ed Young**, in front of her. Picture may have been taken in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Shown here, is an **early picture of Elizabeth Laux** who as a Nun her name was Sister Athanasia. We believe this picture was taken in her early days, maybe before she took her final profession as a Nun.



Eulogy that was given for Aunt Elizabeth “Laux”, Sister Athanasia:

Today we gather to celebrate the life, death and Resurrection of Sister Athanasia Elizabeth Laux. Life as we all realize has many components, many age periods, many compartments marked "People who are important to me." The life of Sister Athanasia following the rule. Her life was a gift to many. She started out as an early Christmas present to Joseph and Maude Young Laux, bring **born on the 1st of December 1905 in Lincoln, Nebraska.**

She grew up in Havelock with brothers, **Charles and Joseph** and sisters, **Grace, Josephine, Mary, Rosa and Frances** who were also at one time part of the St. Catharine Community. All, no doubt, except Mary and Rosa were on hand to greet her last week as she entered the fullness of eternal life. Rosa still resides in Denver, and Mary in Lincoln. Athi's love for her family and great joy at being able to travel to visit them was well known. In fact, after 1975 the only thing she noted on her summer agenda was travel and visit relatives.

"It was not you who chose me, but it was I who chose you". As we hear these words in this morning's Gospel, we remember that it was early in life, that Jesus chose to call Elizabeth Laux into religious life. It was that same **Jesus, who chose Sister Athanasia Elizabeth Laux for eternal life on November 12, 1997**, the original feast of All Dominican Saints.

After only one year and a half at Cathedral High School in Lincoln, **Elizabeth transferred to St. Catharine Academy in February of 1922 at the age of sixteen.** In September of that year, she entered the Postulate at St. Catharine's and **made her first vows on March 7, 1924.** She obtained her high school diploma from St. Catharine's Academy, and a bachelor's degree from Siena College. **She also studied at Boston College and Catholic University in Washington, D.C. Sister worked in the field of education in Massachusetts, New York, Illinois, Arkansas, and Kentucky.**

Finally in 1947 she returned to Nebraska where she earned a Lifetime Teachers' Certificate and ministered until 1967. (In 1967) Thirty years ago this fall, she moved to St. Catharine Convent in McCook and into an apostolate of prayer. **In 1991 after having open heart surgery, she came to reside in Sansbury Infirmary.**

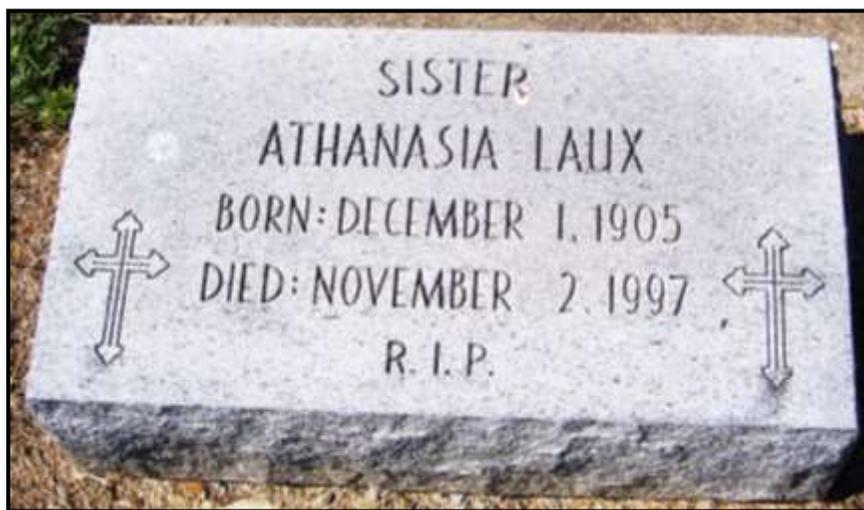
The entrance song of this liturgy was "Be not Afraid". The basis of this song is the Biblical citation from Isaiah 43, which will also be the first reading of today's liturgy. This reading had special meaning in the life of Sister Athanasia. She was an avid reader of the Bible and realistically would find here the help she needed to deal with her fears. Fear, as we know is simply an emotion. It is not something we ask for, plan for, have any control of possession. Athi had many fears. She was afraid of hospitals,

operations, illness, and death. However, how a person handles one's fear is most important. Sister Athanasia Laux was a master at dealing with her fears. First, to the consternation of some, she admitted her fears, and then she faced them. One night a few years ago, I visited her room. She had already lost one leg as a result of diabetes, and the doctors were trying to decide about the other leg. Forthrightly she said, "I don't want to lose my other leg. Pray that I don't lose my other leg." I prayed as did many others, and Athi lost her other leg. I think however, that our prayer was not unheard, for I have never known a person who could handle such a great loss so well.

There were of course, moments of self-pity and anger, but most often Sister Athanasius produced for us a happy smile and delightful giggle. She was in the words of some of her friends at Sansbury, a great example and an inspiration to us. Her ability to be joyous in the midst of great immobility and in the last moments of great pain has been a stimulus for us all.

As we pray, the responsorial psalm this morning, let us picture Sister Athanasius as she, at the moment of her death, realized the real truth behind these words that she had prayed so often. Let us picture our God leading her into the way of life eternal. As we hear the words of St. John's Gospel, let us marvel at God's unconditional love for each of us as we hear those words, "Live on in my love." But let us also be even more aware that Jesus is most serious in his mandate, "The command I give you is this, that you love one another."

Dominican Sisters of Peace
St. Catharine Community
2645 Bardstown Rd.
St. Catharine, Kentucky 40061
859-336-9303



Shown here, is the **tombstone for Sister Athanasia Laux**, her given name was Elizabeth. Sister Athanasia is the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux. Sister Athanasia was born on Dec. 1, 1905 and died on Nov. 2, 1997. She is buried at St. Catharine, Kentucky.

Richard & Mary “Laux” Benes



Picture of Mary “Laux” and Henry Benes Wedding Day: Pictured here, are (L-R) Frances “Laux” Knopp (Maid of Honor), Mary & Henry Benes, (Bride and Groom), and Henry’s Brother William (Bill), who was the Best Man. The Flower Girl in front was Charlene Laux. This picture was taken on May 13, 1950. Mary and Henry were married in St. Joseph’s Catholic Church in Omaha, Nebraska. They chose this church as Mary and her Mom did cleaning and worked for the Priests in this parish. Also, the lady with the flowered dress on the left-hand side of the picture,¹ is Teresia Benes (Henry’s mom) and she is talking with her son, Andrew (Henry’s brother) and his wife Josephine (they are to her left – Josephine has the white coat). The lady on the right side of bridal party (dark dress holding her hat) was Bernice Laux, mother of the flower girl.



Pictured above, is **Henry Benes with son Michael** as a newborn baby. Picture was taken in their home on the farm in July of 1952.



Richard & Mary “Laux” Benes Family: Shown here, is Mary holding Mary Ellen, Michael, David and Henry holding Brian. The picture was taken about 1960.

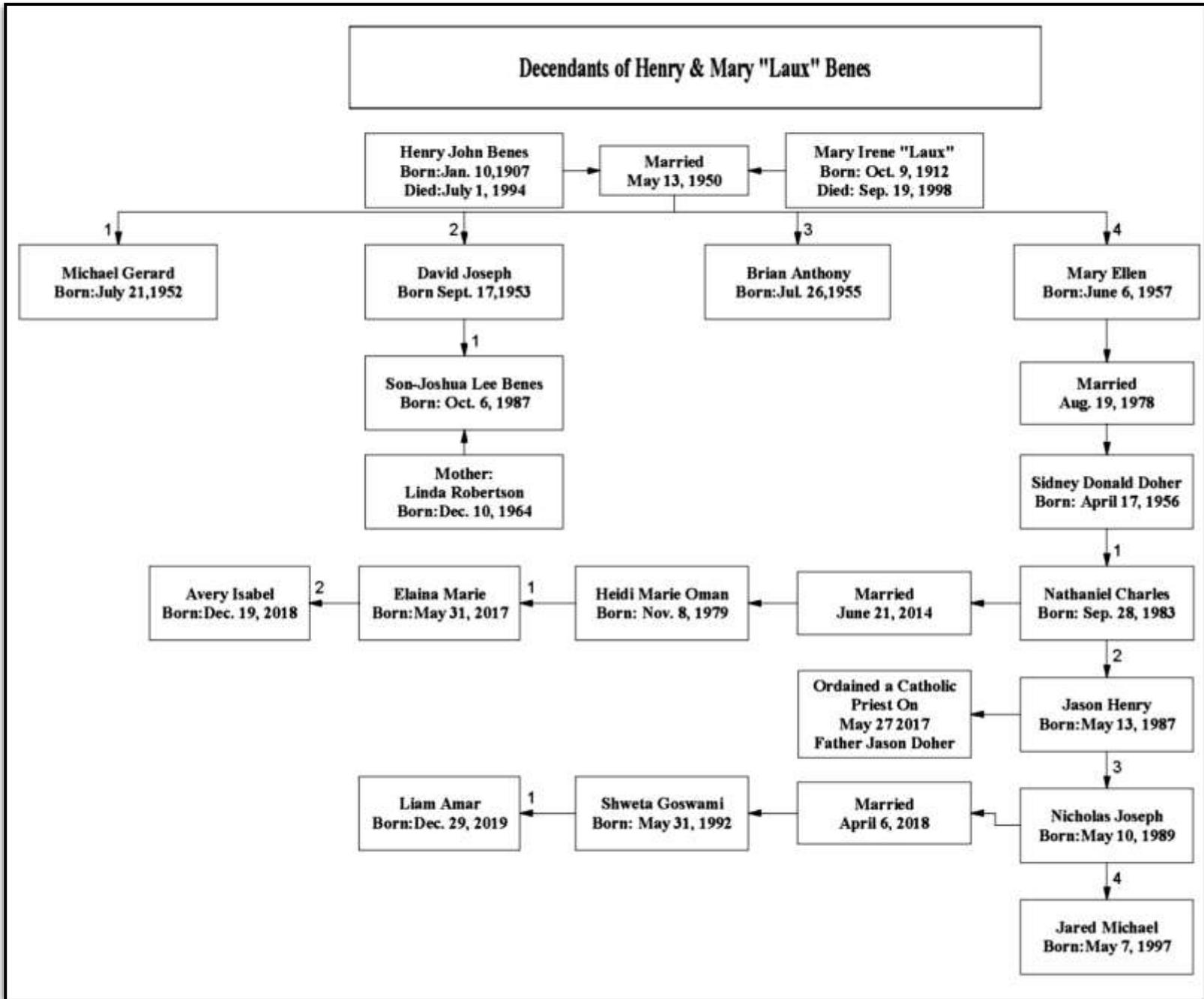


Mary Ellen Benes, Daughter of Mary & Henry Benes. This is Mary Ellen’s First Communion Day in April of 1964. Mary Ellen Benes is the daughter of Mary “Laux” and Henry Benes of Nebraska.



Picture was taken probably at the same time as picture above, around 1960. Sister Athanasia (Aunt Elizabeth) and the Benes Family. Brian, David and Michael and Aunt Mary holding Mary Ellen.

Decendants of Henry & Mary "Laux" Benes





Shown here, are Mary's Mother, Maude Laux on the left and Henry's Mother, Teresia Benes on the right. Picture was taken in front of the Altar in St. Joseph Catholic Church in Omaha, Nebraska.



Wedding of Henry & Mary "Laux" Benes. The Picture on the left is taken in front of the Altar in the Church where they were married. Picture on the right was taken at their wedding reception. Henry & Mary were married on May 13, 1950 in St. Joseph's Catholic Church in Omaha, Nebraska.





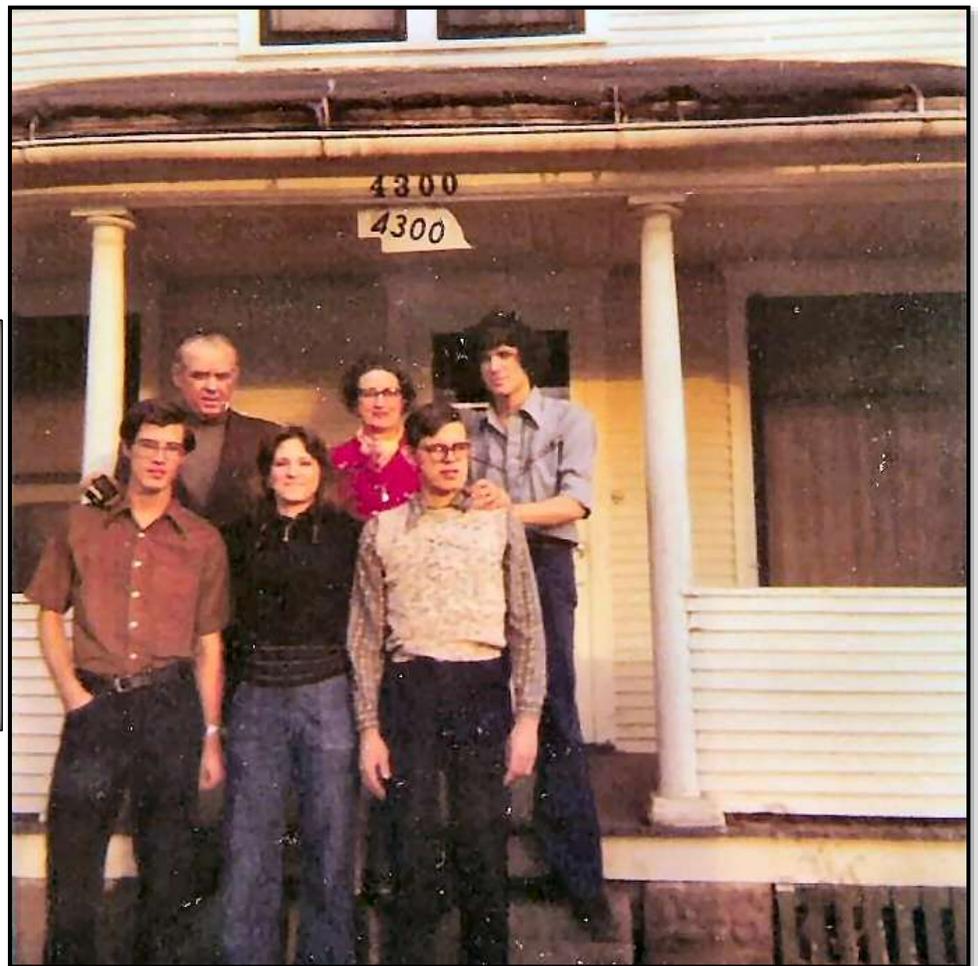
Wedding pictures of Henry & Mary “Laux” Benes. The Picture at left, is of Mary in her Studio Wedding picture. The picture on the right is in front of the altar, but was probably a picture from the newspaper. Henry & Mary were married on May 13, 1950 in St. Joseph’s Catholic Church in Omaha, Nebraska.



We think this picture of **Mary Benes** was taken before she was married in 1950.



Henry & Mary “Laux” Benes Family: Shown here are (L-R) front, Mary Ellen holding the family dog, Tico, Brian, In back: Michael, Henry, Mary and David. This picture was taken shortly after the family moved off the farm to the acreage on Hill Street in Lincoln, Nebraska around 1972.



Henry and Mary Benes Family: Pictured here in front, are Brian, Mary Ellen, Michael, Back is Henry, Mary and David. This picture was taken at aunt Frances and uncle Louie’s house in Havelock/ Lincoln, Nebraska. This picture was taken around 1976.

Henry & Mary Benes/Michael Visit Indiana: Shown here (L-R), are Henry & Mary Benes along with their oldest son are, Michael, Josephine & Gus Michaels. Mary Benes and Josephine Michaels were sisters as both grew up in Lincoln, Nebraska. This picture was taken on the driveway of Gus & Josephine Michaels home in Montgomery when Henry and Mary came to Indiana on a visit. I believe this was the trip in which Michael, who was a big fan of the space program, was on his way to Cape Canaveral for a space launch. Not sure what was the occasion as all were dressed up and ready to go. We believe this picture was taken sometime in the late 1980s.



Picture of Mary Benes and her Children: Shown here (L-R), are Brian Benes, David Benes, Michael Benes and in the Chair is Mary “Laux” Benes and sitting on the floor is Mary Ellen “Benes” Doher. This picture was taken in the summer of 1998 just a few months before Mary Benes passed away. Gus Michaels and his two daughters, Mary Jo and Liz, went with him as he made the trip to Lincoln, Nebraska to visit his wife’s family. Gus’s wife are Josephine had passed away in Dec. of 1996 and they were making a final trip to Lincoln to visit Josephine’s family members. This picture was taken in Mary Benes’ home there on the edge of Lincoln, Nebraska.



Shown here, is the tombstone for **Henry J. Benes & Mary I. "Laux" Benes**. Mary was the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux. Henry was born on Jan. 10, 1907 and died on July 1, 1994. Mary Benes was Born on Oct. 9, 1912 and died on Sept. 19, 1998. Both are buried in Calvary Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.

In Loving Memory of
MARY I. BENES
 Born October 9, 1912
 Died September 19, 1998

THE MEMORARE

†

Remember, O most gracious Virgin Mary, that never was it known that anyone who fled to your protection, implored your help or sought your intercession, was left unaided. Inspired with this confidence, I fly to you, O Virgin of virgins, my Mother: To you I come; before you I stand, sinful and sorrowful. O Mother of the Word Incarnate! Despise not my petitions, but in your mercy hear and answer me.

Amen.

Arrangements by
 Butherus, Maser & Love

400 - 130 4040 "A" Street, Lincoln, NE 68510 MADE IN ITALY

Funeral Cards for Mary "Laux" Benes. Mary Benes passed away on Sept., 19 of 1998. Mary and Henry Benes had four children. Mary "Laux" Benes was the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux and Sister to Josephine Michaels, Frances Knopp, Grace Davis, Sister Athanasia and Rosa Fenton and a brother, Charles Laux.



Wedding Picture of Mary Ellen “Benes” and Sid Dohr: Pictured here (L-R), are Michael Benes, Henry Benes, Mary Ellen & Sid Dohr, Brian Benes and in Front, Mary Benes and David Benes. Michael, Brian and David were sons of Henry and Mary Benes, and Mary Ellen was their Daughter. The Wedding took place on August 19, 1978. Sid and Mary Ellen Dohr have 4 children.



Sid & Mary Ellen Dohrer Family 1998: Shown here are, (L-R), sitting on couch, Sid, Mary holding Jared, Nathan and in front, Jason (left) and Nicholas. This picture was taken at their home in Lincoln, Nebraska.



Shown here, is the **wedding picture of Nathan & Heidi Doher** taken on June 21, 2014



Sid and Mary Ellen Family; Pictured here (L-R), are Nicholas Doher, Sid & Mary Ellen Doher, Wedding Party, Nathan & Heidi Doher, Father Jason Doher. Picture was taken June 21, 2014.



Picture taken on Thanksgiving Day of 2017: Shown here (L-R), are Jared, Father Jason, Nicholas, Nathan holding daughter, Heidi) and Nathan's wife, Heidi Doher.



Pictured left, are the **four sons of Sid and Mary Ellen Doher** after the wedding of Nathan and Heidi. Shown here (L-R), are Nicholas, Nathan, Jared and Father Jason.

Sid & Mary Ellen Doher 40th Wedding Anniversary on August 19, 2018. Shown here, is the family of Sid and Mary Doher taken in St. Patrick's Church in Lincoln, Nebraska at the event of their 40th Anniversary. Pictured here (L-R), are Heidi holding daughter, Elaina, her husband Nathan, Sid & Mary Ellen Doher, Father Jason Doher and Jared Doher. In back are Shweta & Nicholas Doher. Sid and Mary had four sons, Nathan, Fr. Jason, Nicholas and Jared.



Pictured here, are **Shweta and Nicholas Doher** on his Graduation from College when he received his Doctor of Osteopathic (DO) medicine degree from KCUMB. Nicholas is the son of Mary Ellen Doher and Grandson of the late Mary "Laux" Benes of Lincoln, Nebraska. This picture was taken in May of 2019.



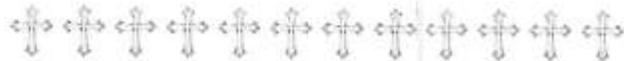
Shown here, is a picture taken at the wedding of **Nicholas & Shweta Doher** taken on **April 13, 2019** in **Lincoln, Nebraska**. Also pictured here, are Sid Doher on the left and Mary Ellen on the far right as the parents of the Groom Nicholas Doher.



Above, **Sid & Mary Ellen Family Picture.** This Picture was taken at the First Mass of Father Jason Henry Doherty on May 28, 2017 at St. Patrick's Church in Lincoln, Nebraska. Shown here (L-R), are Nicholas, Nathan and his wife, Heidi Doherty (Expecting Daughter Elaina), Father Jason Doherty, Mary Ellen & Sid Doherty and son Jared.

The Example that Parents Set for their Children: The information from the program for the First Mass of Father Jason Doherty details how his Great Grandparents moved to Lincoln, Nebraska and how their strong faith set the example for their children. It was passed on down to future generations and a great grandson was ordained to the Catholic Priesthood in May of 2017. It is truly a testament of great faith and this was so interesting, that Father Doherty included it in his First Mass program. One thing I did not know was that His Great Grandfather, Joseph Laux, suffered a massive heart attack and died while walking to church. Even though not in good health, he was not going to miss church. You can see why Father Doherty would include this.

Fr. Doherty's great grandparents, Joseph and Maude Laux became parishioners of St. Patrick's after moving to Havelock in the late 1890's. Maude was a convert to the faith and Joseph taught Maude how to pray the Rosary before she ever decided to convert to the Catholic faith. Joseph was known to say the Rosary several times a day, especially after he was forced to retire for health reasons from the railroad in the late 1930's. Joseph and Maude regularly walked together to daily Mass and it was on their way to Mass on a cold morning November 11th, 1940 that Joseph suffered a massive heart attack and died. Only God would have known that on May 28th, 2017, their great grandson, Jason, would be celebrating his First Mass of Thanksgiving at their very first Parish, St. Patrick's.



First Solemn Mass Program for Father Jason Dohrer
 Father Dohrer was the son of Sid and Mary Ellen Dohrer, Mary Ellen was the daughter of Mary "Laux" Benes and Mary Benes was the daughter of Adam & Maude Laux.



Special Thanks to:

Knights of Columbus – Msgr. David R Hintz Council # 13576 and the Knights Honor Guard

St. Patrick's Altar Society

St. Patrick's Choir

Brother Priests that Concelebrated

+The chalice used by Fr. Dohrer at his First Mass was previously owned by Msgr. David Hintz.

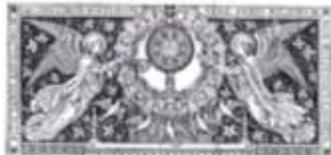
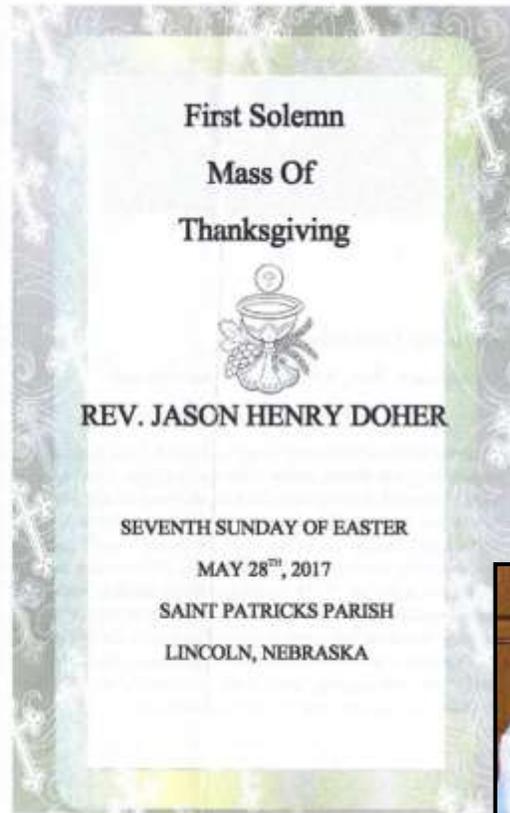


Opportunity for an Indulgence

Today presents an opportunity for an indulgence. An indulgence is "a remission before God of the temporal punishment due to sins whose guilt has already been forgiven." They can be plenary or partial.

A plenary indulgence is granted to:

- A priest celebrating his first Mass before the people on a chosen day
 - The faithful who devoutly assist (or attend) at such a Mass.
- To gain a plenary indulgence, in addition to excluding all attachment to sin, even venial sin, it is necessary to perform the indulgenced work (above) and fulfill the following three conditions: sacramental confession, Eucharistic Communion, and prayer for the intention of the Holy Father (traditionally our Our Father, one Hail Mary, and one Glory Be).



Parents: Sid & Mary Dohrer

Grandparents: Henry & Mary (Laux) Benes (deceased)

Don & Winona (Batie) Dohrer (deceased)

Fr. Dohrer's great grandparents, Joseph and Maude Laux became parishioners of St. Patrick's after moving to Havelock in the late 1890's. Maude was a convert to the faith and Joseph taught Maude how to pray the Rosary before she ever decided to convert to the Catholic faith. Joseph was known to say the Rosary several times a day, especially after he was forced to retire for health reasons from the railroad in the late 1930's. Joseph and Maude regularly walked together to daily Mass and it was on their way to Mass on a cold morning November 11th, 1940 that Joseph suffered a massive heart attack and died. Only God would have known that on May 28th, 2017, their great grandson, Jason, would be celebrating his First Mass of Thanksgiving at their very first Parish, St. Patrick's.



Rosary: George & MaryAnn Oberembt (Fr. Dohrer's Godparents)

Prelude: "Salve Regina" Solemn Tone

Processional Hymn: "Seventh Week of Easter-Simple English Proper" Chant

Offertory Hymn: "Here I Am Lord" #829

Communion Hymn: "We Remember" #691

Meditation: "Holy Is His Name"

Recessional Hymn: "Oh God Beyond All Praising" #937

Postlude: "Immaculate Mary"



Deacon: Rev. Mr. Doug Daro

Acolyte: Mr. Tom Trumble

Reader: Mrs. Jen Goettmoeller

Servers: Mr. Dan LaDuc, Mr. James O'Neil, Mr. Santiago Itzquierdo, Mr. Matt Kovar

Master of Ceremonies: Mr. Tony Bedient

Homilist: Rev. Christopher Stoley

Offertory Gifts: Nathan & Heidi Dohrer; Nicholas Dohrer

Cantor: Mr. Brian Wirth

Dick and Rosa "Laux" Fenton



Left, Richard & Rosa "Laux" Fenton. Picture taken in 1930s.



Right, Richard and Rosa "Laux" Fenton. This picture may have been taken in early 1940s in Colorado where they lived.

In Loving Memory Of
 Rosa C. Fenton
 January 27, 1915 - October 28, 1998
 To Those I Love and Those Who Love Me
 When I am gone, release me, let me go.
 I have so many things to see and do.
 You mustn't tie yourself to me with tears.
 Be happy that we had so many years.
 I gave to you my love.
 You can only guess
 How much you gave to me in happiness.
 I thank you for the love you
 each have shown.
 But now it's time I traveled on alone.
 So grieve a while for me if grieve you must.
 Then let your grief be comforted by trust.
 It's only for a while that we must part.
 So bless the memories within your heart.
 I won't be far away. For life goes on.
 So if you need me, call and I will come.
 Though you can't see or touch me, I'll be near.
 And if you listen with your heart.
 You'll hear all my love around you soft and clear.
 And then when you must come this way alone,
 I'll greet you with a smile and say...
 "Welcome Home".

Funeral Cards for Rosa & Richard "Dick" Fenton.
 Richard passed away in Jan. of 1977 and Rosa passed away in Oct. of 1998. Richard and Rosa had seven children. Rosa "Laux" Fenton was the daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux and Sister to Josephine Michaels, Frances Knopp, Grace Davis, Sister Athanasian and Mary Benes and a brother, Charles Laux.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
 RICHARD L. FENTON, SR.
 Sep. 29, 1914 Jan. 21, 1977
 "We have loved him in life, let us not forget him after death."—St. Ambrose.
 ☪ GENTLEST Heart of Jesus, ever present in the Blessed Sacrament, ever consumed with burning love for the poor captive souls, have mercy on the soul of Thy departed servant. Be not severe in Thy judgment but let some drops of Thy precious Blood fall upon the devouring flames, and do Thou, O Merciful Saviour, send Thy Angels to conduct Thy departed servant to a place of refreshment, light and peace.
 Amen.
 May the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen.
 May Jesus grant eternal rest.



Fenton Children: Joseph, Maureen and Richard. Picture taken around 1945-46. The children's parents are Rosa "Laux" and Dick Fenton.



Picture here are three daughters of Rosa and Richard Fenton and their daughter-in-law. Shown here (L-R), are Kathy Fenton, sister-in-law, Betty Fenton (Richard's wife), Betty Fenton, and Mary Lou Fenton. Kathy, Betty and Mary Lou were daughters of Richard & Rosa Fenton.



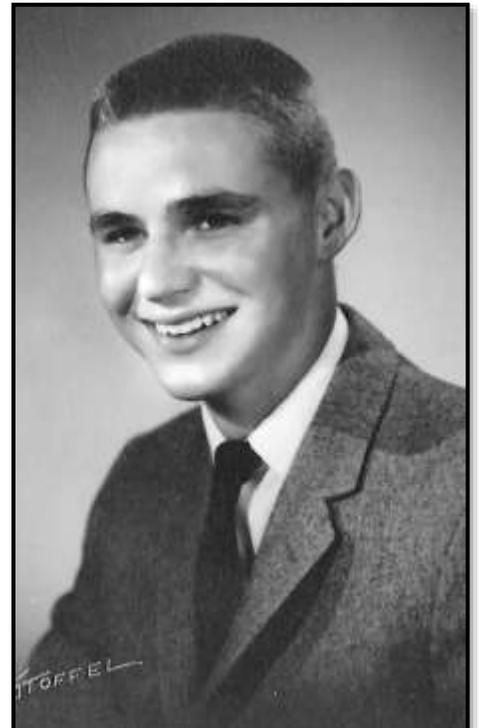
Picture here is Rosa "Laux" and Dick Fenton Family: Seated in front, are Richard and Rosa, Standing: Mary Lou, Kathy, Dick, Richard and Betty. This photo was taken about 1973 at Dick and Rosa's home in Denver, Colorado. Missing from the photo are two children, Maureen and Joe.



Maureen Ann Fenton: This picture was taken in 1957 and was probably her High School Senior Picture. Maureen was the daughter of Richard and Rosa Fenton.



Left, Picture of Joseph Fenton, Son of Richard & Rosa “Laux” Fenton. We believe this is Joe’s Senior Class picture taken about 1959.



Right, Picture of Richard Fenton, Son of Richard & Rosa “Laux” Fenton. We believe this is Richard’s Senior Class. Picture taken about 1960.



Richard Fenton with Bob Hope: Shown here, are Richard Fenton in the middle of the picture with Bob Hope on the right. Richard was the Vice President of William Kostka & Associates Public Relations. He was able to get Bob Hope there for the opening Ceremonies in 1959.



Richard & Rosa Fenton Family in 1990: This family picture was taken in celebration of Rosa Fenton's 75th Birthday in Oct. of 1990. Shown here sitting on floor, are Larry and Joe. Seated on Couch: Kathy, Rosa and Maureen, Back Row, standing (L-R), Richard, Betty and Mary Lou. This picture was taken at Kathy's condominium's clubhouse. Since this picture, Rosa passed away in 1998, Richard in 2010 and Maureen in 2019. Rosa was the Daughter of Joseph & Maude Laux.

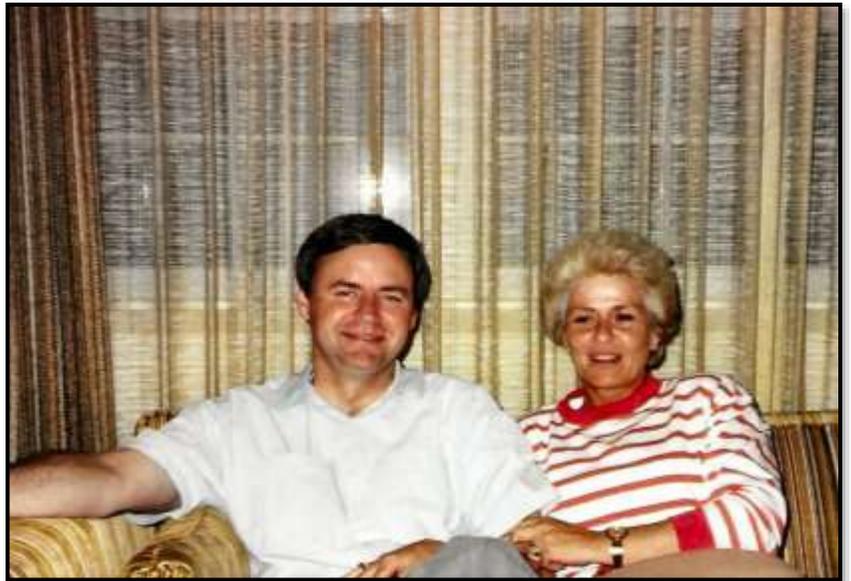
Picture of Betty 'Fenton' & Jim Reynolds Family.

Shown here in front (L-R), are Kelly, Mike, and Nick, In the Middle row are Betty, holding Jamie and next to Jamie is Jim. In the very back is Chris Reynolds. Betty Fenton" Reynolds was the daughter of Rosa "Laux" and Richard Fenton. They lived in Colorado.





Picture of **Richard and Betty Fenton** at their wedding on June 24 of 1972



Pictured, here, are **Richard Fenton Jr.** and his wife **Betty**. This picture was taken around 1975. Richard passed away in May of 2010 and Betty passed away in 2012.



Pictured here, are **Richard and Betty Fenton** taken at Richard's Sister's wedding, Kathy & Andy Ahroon, on Dec. 5 of 1992.



This picture of **Richard Fenton** was taken for his real estate business cards. Picture was taken around 2005.



This is a picture **Richard and Betty Fenton** taken at their home around 1995. Richard Fenton was born on Dec. 3, 1942 and died on May 2, 2010. Betty was born in 1944 and died in 2012

This was the Funeral Program for Elizabeth Catherine Reynolds or as she was known “Betty Kay.” This was a private funeral because of the Covid-19 Virus that was raging at the time.



John 1:51

He said to him, “Most certainly, I tell you, hereafter you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.”

*Opening Song: 10,000 Reasons ~
Shana Fenton Johnson*

Welcoming Message: Christopher Reynolds

Welcoming Prayer: Andy Ahroon

Scripture Reading: Jackson Reynolds

Eulogy: Michael Reynolds

Poem: “God Saw You” ~ Noah & Brady Archuleta

Scripture Reading: Psalm 91 – Bobbie Reynolds

*Meditative Song: I Can Only Imagine ~
Shana Fenton Johnson*

Celebrating the Life of
Elizabeth Catherine Reynolds

Born

Tuesday, November 11, 1947

Entered into Eternal Life

Saturday, May 30, 2020

Service Date

Saturday, June 6, 2020

Funeral Services

*Archdiocese of Denver Mortuary Chapel
12801 West 44th Avenue ~ Wheat Ridge, CO 80033*

Visitation

Eight O'clock in the Morning

Scripture Celebration

Nine O'clock in the Morning

Interment - Mt. Olivet Cemetery
following Celebration

Isaiah 40:31

*But those who trust in the Lord will find strength,
They will soar high on wings like eagles.
They will run and not grow weary,*



Pictured here, is the tombstone for Betty Kay “Fenton“ Reynolds. She was married to James Reynolds and they have 5 children, Christopher, Kelly, Nicholas, Michael & Jamie. Betty’s Kay given name was Elizabeth Catherine but she was called Betty Kay. Betty Kay is buried at Mt. Olivet Cemetery in Wheat Ridge, Colorado. Betty Kay is the daughter of Rosa “Laux” & Dick Fenton.

This is the Obituary for Elizabeth “Fenton” Reynolds, who is the daughter of Richard & Rosa “Laux” Fenton. Elizabeth’s Mother, Rosa Fenton, is a sister to Josephine “Laux” Michaels so Elizabeth “Betty Kay” as she was referred to would have been a first cousin to Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh of Montgomery, Indiana. Betty Kay Reynolds was born on November 11 of 1947 and died on May 30, 2020 near Denver, Colorado where she lived all her life.

Elizabeth Katherine Reynolds was born November 11, 1947, in Denver CO, at Porter’s Hospital -- The fourth of seven children. She attended Catholic schools from the age of five until Graduation from St. Francis De Sales in 1965.

Elizabeth went to work right after graduating. Working at Household Finance doing office work. After a year or so, tired of taking two buses to and from work, she took the Federal Government Exam and was offered a job at the Air Force Accounting and Finance Center. After three years, she took time off to travel a bit, then returned to Denver. Elizabeth was working downtown at the Denver Water Department as Secretary to the manager of public affairs.

During this time, she met and married James Reynolds on December 30, 1972 at St. Vincent De Paul Church. They had five children over the years -- Christopher, Kelly, Nicholas, Michael and Jamie. Grandma Rosa, who had suffered a heart attack, also became a part of their family during the years of 1986-1998.

Later on, Elizabeth worked at Riverview Christian Academy as Assistant to the Principal, Chubb Group of Insurance, The Arapahoe County Sheriff, and back to Orchard Road Christian Center as Assistant to the Pastor. In July of 2003 she turned a new page — her career of being an amazing grandmother, where she was the caretaker of her first grandchild. This began a legacy of love as she was a beloved example of faith and strength to her grandchildren that followed.

Faith and Family were guiding forces throughout Elizabeth’s life. If there was ever a time a friend or family member needed help, Elizabeth and her husband, Jim were always happy to open their home or provide assistance where needed. Elizabeth was often referred to as the “on call” family physician of sorts. Armed with stacks of health periodicals, physician desk references and her Bible, she always had a home remedy and a prayer/scripture to ward off any sort of illness. Even with the first mention of cancer, Elizabeth stood firm in her beliefs. Oftentimes preaching to the doctors about healing and God’s will. It was during those two years she battled with great Valor. Miraculously coming out of what were said to be the end of the road situations several times over. It was clear God had a purpose in Elizabeth’s life, and she was determined to see it through.

Elizabeth loved her family and was the proud Grandma of 12 Grandchildren, Finley, Jackson, Ethan, Grace, Caleb, Noah, Brady, Jacob, Lucas, Rowan, Quinnley and Harlow.

She is survived by her husband, Jim Reynolds, brothers, Joe Fenton, and Larry Fenton, sisters, Kathy Ahroon and Mary Lou Fenton, Sons, Chris Reynolds and his wife Bobbie Reynolds, Nick Reynolds and his wife, Rachel Reynolds, Mike Reynolds and his, wife Liv Reynolds, and daughters, Kelly Archuleta and Jamie Reynolds. In her passing, she joins in heaven her sister Maureen Stafford and her husband, Paul Stafford, brother, Richard Fenton and his wife, Betty Fenton.

Elizabeth was affectionately known by many names, Betty Kay, Betty, Liz, Mom, grandma, sister, aunt, cousin, friend, and etc. However, she will always remain as a daughter of Christ Jesus, and a great servant and prayer warrior who lived life through the richness of her love for family and faith in her Lord and Savior.



Tombstone for Richard and Rosa “Laux” Fenton. Buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery, Wheat Ridge, Colorado, Jefferson County. Richard Fenton was born on Sept. 29, 1914 and died on Jan. 21, 1977. Rosa “Laux” Fenton was born on Jan. 27, 1915 and died on Oct. 25, 1998.

Tombstone for Richard Jr. & Betty Fenton: Buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery, Wheat Ridge, Colorado, Jefferson County. Richard Fenton was born on Dec. 3, 1942 and died on May 2, 2010. Betty was born in 1944 and died in 2012. They were married June 24, 1972.



Paul and Maureen “Fenton” Stafford



Here is a **wedding picture of Maureen “Fenton” and Paul Stafford** who were married on Jan. 20, 1962. They were married at the Immaculate Conception Cathedral in Denver.

Maureen “Fenton” Stafford and her husband, Paul Stafford were cremated and their ashes are interred at Mt. Olivet Cemetery in the Mausoleum. Wheat Ridge, Colorado, Jefferson County. Paul made the urns holding their ashes. He was a very talented wood turner and had his works in several galleries.



CHAPTER – 4C

Maude “Young” Laux’s Parents, and Family

John and Elizabeth Young



Picture of John Abraham Young and his wife, Elizabeth P. Stevenson: This is a picture of John and Elizabeth Young, who were the parents of Maude “Young” Laux. John and Elizabeth had five other children, Mary Frances, Lillian, Arthur, John “Eddie” and Henry Young. John Young was Born Jan. 6, 1845 and died on Aug. 25, 1921. Elizabeth “Stevenson” Young was born on July 30, 1847 and died on June 3, 1916. John was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania and Died in Havelock, Nebraska. Elizabeth was born in Adams, Indiana and died in Havelock, Nebraska.

Descendants Of Joseph Adam & Eva Maude "Young" Laux

Father: Peter Joseph Laux
 Born: Dec. 5, 1809, Zettingen, Cochem-Zeller Landkreis, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany
 Died: May 4, 1870, Trinity, Jay, Indiana, United States
 Married July 14, 1835
Mother: Elizabeth Anna "Marx"
 Born: Mar. 31, 1815, Landkern, Cochem-Zeller Landkreis, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany
 Died: Dec. 15, 1889, Wabash Township, Jay, Indiana, United States
 Buried at ??

Father: Adam Reitz
 Born: Jul 2, 1806, Wirthelm Biebergemund, Hesse, Germany
 Died: Mar. 7, 1884, Wabash Twp., Jay, Indiana, United States
 Married May 24, 1830
Mother: Margaretha "Hanselman"
 Born: Feb. 22, 1810, Kassel Main-Kinzig-Kreis Hesse, Germany
 Died: May 27, 1881, Trinity, Jay, Indiana, United States
 Buried ???

Father: Adam Laux
 Born: Dec. 2, 1845
 Sheffield, Lorain County, Ohio,
 Died: Apr. 23, 1915
Buried at St. Marys Cemetery with 2nd Wife
 Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio,
 Married Dec. 26, 1867
Mother: First Wife:
 Maria Frances (Fredericka)"Reitz"
 Born: Jan. 6, 1847
 Tiffin, Seneca County, Ohio,
 Died: Feb. 1992
 Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio,
2nd Married: Jan. 14, 1868
 Buried: Holy Trinity Cemetery, Bryant, Jay, Indiana
2nd Wife: Mary Flinnerty
Buried at St. Marys Cemetery Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio,

Father: John Abraham Young
 Born: Jan. 6, 1845
 In Meadville, Pennsylvania, USA
 Died: Aug. 25, 1921
 In Havelock, Nebraska, USA
 Married: Nov. 18, 1866
Mother: Elizabeth P. "Stevenson"
 Born: Jul. 30, 1847
 In Adams, Indiana,
 Died: Jun. 3, 1916
 In Havelock, Nebraska
 Married Nov. 18, 1866
 Buried at

Father: Peter Young
 Born: May 29, 1814 Easton, Northampton, PA.
 Died: July 1, 1881, Saegertown, Crawford, PA.
Mother: Catharine "Dichman"
 Born: Sep. 30, 1808, Hecktown, Northampton Co., PA
 Died: May 3, 1882, Saegertown, Crawford, Pennsylvania,
 Married: July 28, 1835,
 Northampton Co., PA
 Buried at Saegertown Cemetery, Crawford County, PA

Father: Martin Leroy Stevenson
 Born: Dec. 25, 1811, New York,
 Died: Oct. 14, 1885, Champaign County, Illinois
Mother: Mary Francis "Peabody"
 Born: Feb. 28, 1821, New York
 Died: Apr. 22, 1891, Champaign, IL
 Married
 Buried: Beekman Cemetery, Fisher, Champaign County, Illinois.

Joseph Adam Laux
 Born: Oct. 8, 1868
 Died: Nov. 11, 1940

Married
 Apr. 8, 1897

Eva Maude "Young" Laux
 Born: Nov. 26, 1877
 Died: Jan. 31, 1954

Children

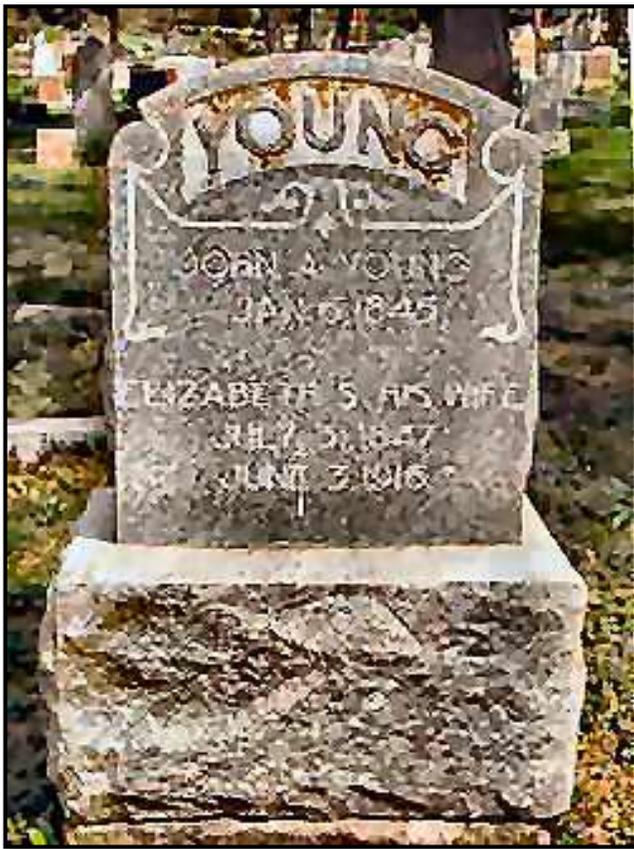
- | | | |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Joseph, | Born: Est. 1898 | Died: Est. 1910 |
| 2. Grace Teresa | Born: Jul. 17, 1898 | Died: Dec. 08, 1970 |
| 3. Charles Adam | Born: Mar. 27, 1901 | Died: Oct. 13, 1977 |
| 4. Frances | Born: Jul. 11, 1903 | Died: Jan., 1981 |
| 5. Elizabeth/Sister | Born: Dec. 1, 1905 | Died: Nov. 12, 1997 |
| 6. Josephine Elea | Born: Oct. 23, 1910 | Died: Dec. 13, 1996 |
| 7. Mary Irene | Born: Oct. 19, 1912 | Died: Sep. 19, 1998 |
| 8. Rosa Catherine | Born: Jan. 27, 1915 | Died: Oct. 28, 1998 |

Brother/Sisters

- Brother/Sister of Joseph Adam Laux
1. Joseph Adam, Born: Oct. 8, 1868 New Corydon, Jay County, Indiana
Died: Nov. 11, 1940, Lincoln, Nebraska
 2. Mary Elizabeth (Twin), Born: Sep. 14, 1870 Died: Apr. 16, 1886 Jay County, Indiana
 3. Mary Veronica (Twin), Born: 1872-1872 Jay County, Indiana
 4. John Adam, Born: Oct. 19, 1872, Jay County, Indiana
Died: Jan. 9, 1895, Fort Recovery, Mercer Oh.
 5. Anna Margaret, Born: Dec. 21, 1874 Died: Sep. 22, 1876, Jay County, Indiana
 6. Aloysius Peter, Born: Nov. 6, 1877 New Corydon, Jay County, Indiana
Died: Oct. 26, 1957, Pima, Arizona, USA
 7. John Leo, Born: Feb. 5, 1881 Died: Feb. 3, 1904, Jay County, Indiana
 8. Paul John, Born: Mar. 26, 1883 Died: Feb. 3, 1904, Jay County, Indiana
 9. Theresa Magdalene, Born: Apr. 4, 1884 Bryant, Indiana
Died: Feb. 14, 1922, Died Lincoln Neb.
 10. Irene Mechtilda (twin), Born: Mar. 25, 1887 Trinity, Mercer, Indiana
Died: Oct. 12, 1960, Coldwater, Mercer, Ohio
 11. Philomena Gertrude (twin), Born: Mar. 25, 1887 Died: Abt. 1887, Fort Recovery, Mercer Ohio
 12. Urban, Born: Aug. 7, 1890, Died: Mar. 20, 1891, Fort Recovery, Mercer Ohio

Brothers/Sisters

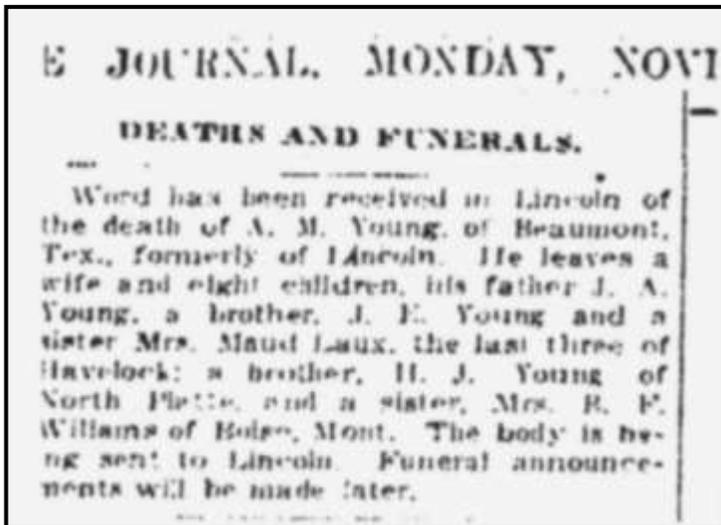
- Brothers/Sisters of Eva Maude "Young" Laux
1. Mary Francis Young 1869 Birth ABT 1869 Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA Death Unknown
 2. Lillian B. (Lully) (Nellie) Williams 1872-1941
Birth 1872 Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, United States
Death 12 AUG 1941 - Butte County, South Dakota, USA
 3. Arthur Martin Young 1875-1918
Birth 1 NOV 1875 - Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA
Death 1 NOV 1918 - Orange, Texas
 4. Eva Maude "Young" Laux
Birth 26 NOV 1877 - Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois,
Death 31 JAN 1954 - Havelock, Lancaster, Nebraska,
 5. John Edward "Eddie" Young 1884-1952
Birth 18 JANUARY 1884 - Huron, South Dakota, USA
Death 7 JANUARY 1952 - Lincoln, Nebraska
 6. Henry Jacob Young 1886-1959
Birth 15 JUN 1886 Huron, South Dakota, USA
Death 7 OCTOBER 1959 Nebraska,



Tombstone of John & Elizabeth “Stevenson” Young. John was born in Jan. 6, 1845 and died on Aug. 25, 1921. Elizabeth was born on July 30, 1847 and died on June 3, 1916.

John & Elizabeth Young were the parents of Maude “Young” Laux and Maude’s Daughter was Josephine “Laux” Michaels and Josephine’s Daughter was Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh. “This tombstone is located at the Wyuka Cemetery, also known as The Evergreen Cemetery in Lincoln, Nebraska.” Note: They were protestants, so they were not buried in the Catholic Cemetery. Other members of this family (Eddie and his wife) were also buried at the Wyuka Cemetery.

John & Elizabeth had six children, Maude who married Joseph Lauxx, Mary Frances, Lillian, Arthur, John (Eddie) and Henry.



Death Notice of A.M. Young, This death notice has been retyped as it was hard to read: See Below:

 “Word has been received in Lincoln of the death of A. M. Young of Beaumont, Tex., Formerly of Lincoln. He leaves a wife and eight children, his father J. A. Young, a brother, J. E. Young and a sister Mrs. Maude Laux, the last three of Havelock: a brother, H. J. Young of North Platte, and a sister, Mrs. B. F. Williams of Boise, Mont. The Body is being sent to Lincoln. Funeral announcements will be made later.

This was Maude “Young” Laux’s, brother, that passed away while living in Texas. His real name was Arthur Martin Young. He was the third oldest child of John Abraham Young and Elizabeth P. Stevenson. He was survived by 8 children and siblings, his father, John, brother, Eddie, Sisters, Maude Laux and Nellie Williams.

Children of John Abraham and Elizabeth (Stevenson) Young

- 1. Mary Francis Young**
Birth ABT 1869 – Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA.
Death Unknown.
- 2. Lillian B. (Lully) (Nellie) Williams 1872–1941**
Birth 1872 – Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA.
Death 12 AUG 1941 – Butte County, South Dakota, USA.
- 3. Arthur Martin Young 1875–1918**
Birth 1 NOV 1875 – Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA.
Death 1 NOV 1918 – Orange, Texas, USA.
- 4. Eva Maude "Young" Laux**
Birth 26 NOV 1877 – Rantoul, Champaign, Illinois, USA.
Death 31 JAN 1954 – Havelock, Lancaster, Nebraska, USA.
- 5. John Edward "Eddie" Young 1884-1952**
Birth 18 JANUARY 1884 – Huron, South Dakota, USA.
Death 7 JANUARY 1952 – Lincoln, Nebraska, USA.
- 6. Henry Jacob Young 1886–1959**
Birth 15 JUN 1886 – Huron, South Dakota, USA.
Death 7 OCTOBER 1959 – Elwood, Gosper Co., Nebraska, USA.

Ed and Kate Young



Pictured is Ed Young who was a brother to Maude “Young” Laux.



Picture of Kate Young, She married Ed Young. This could be her wedding picture.



Ed and Kate Young on their Wedding Day: These may have been fellow newspaper boys that Ed (also known as Eddie) had worked with. Ed Young was a brother to Maude Young who was Josephine “Laux” Michaels Mother and her daughter was Liz “Michaels” Kavanaugh.

Everyone in Havelock knew Eddie Young who was in charge of the distribution of Lincoln newspapers in the area. This photo shows him on his wedding day. The only other person identified is Neola O'Hara Studnicka, shown wearing a hat, behind Mrs. Young.



Pictured (L-R) front Grace "Laux" Davis, Kate Young, Maude Laux and in back is Rosa Laux probably holding one of Grace's children. Kate was a sister in-law to Maude Laux as Kate married Maude's brother Ed Young. Grace and Rosa were Maude's daughters. This picture may have been taken in the late 1920's. Looks like this picture was taken on the front of Maude's House.

Kate Smith Married

Miss Kate Smith and Eddie Young wedding took place Wednesday, November 22, at high noon, at the home of George Smith, 1010 Washington

Both these young local people are midgets in stature, Miss Smith being only 3 feet 9 inches in height, while Mr. Young is 4 feet 2 inches.

Eddie, though born and reared in Huron, S. D. has been a resident of Havelock for many years, where he has operated a news agency and built up a thriving business. He has a staff of eight boys working in his delivery department, handling The Star and their periodicals and newspapers.

With his newspaper business, and his travelling with circuses and exhibitions he has saved up money to buy his own real estate, and has a home already furnished at 809 N street where he and his bride will make other home.

Miss Smith, a daughter of George Smith, who as engineer ran the first train from Plattsmouth to Lincoln, was born and educated in Lincoln. She is a sister of Mrs. W. H. Hardin of this place and is known to all here.

A big reception was held in Havelock for the young people Wednesday evening, with an elaborate program under the auspices of the Knights and Ladies of Security.

These News Articles deals with Kate "Smith" as she prepared to marry Eddie Young. Kate's Father was George Smith and He was an engineer for the Burlington Railroad and brought in the first train to arrive in Havelock from Plattsmouth. Kate was known as "Kattie" growing up. These two articles were from the Lincoln Star and deals with the Wedding Announcement and then the marriage of Eddie and Kate. Eddie Young married Katie Smith on November 22, 1915. News Articles from the Lincoln Star.

Miss Kate Smith to be Married November 22

In the Lincoln State Journal of Sunday appeared an article of interest to our readers. The coming marriage of Miss Kate Smith, a sister of Mrs. W. H. Hardin who has been living with her sister here and who is known to all here. It is as follows:

The marriage of Miss Kate Smith of Lincoln and John E. ("Eddie") Young of Havelock will take place November 22. The wedding is of more than usual interest because both are known to so many people in the city and suburbs. Miss Smith is but three feet and eight inches tall while "Eddie" Young is four feet and three inches. One of "Eddie Young's claims to fame in his popularity with Havelock people with whom he has lived since 1899. He was at one time a circus and merry-go-round traveler and settled in Havelock to go to school. He began selling newspapers, the Blade and the Ledger, in 1900 and gradually increased his list until now with the help of eight boys he handles all the papers in Havelock in addition to his list of periodicals. He is the Havelock representative of the State Journal. He has acquired considerable property and has a house nearly furnished for occupancy.

Twenty-Eight and Unmarried

When Eddie Young went home to dinner Wednesday he was somewhat amazed at the appearance of things. The table was spread a little different and a wider range of edibles were arranged with greater care than usual, an extra kick seemed to have been added to the seasoning. Eddie wiped his eyes and looked and tasted again. The thought occurred to him that he must be in Delmonico, but he saw many familiar objects to dissipate such an idea. At this stage his mother reminded him that this was his twenty-eighth birthday anniversary, and Eddie "tumbled." Eddie is four feet, three and a half inches tall and has been in the news business for eleven years. Van Pelt says—and Van ought to know—that Eddie hasn't grown much since he was thirteen, and it might be added that he did not make a very prolific growth prior to that age. In the eleven years Eddie has been in the news business he has succeeded in laying by a "pretty penny" and is the owner of two or three houses and lots and enjoys a wide acquaintance and many warm friendships.

Eddie Young on his 28th Birthday and unmarried.

Eddie Has Wild Ride.

Eddie Young took a wild and undesired ride Sunday afternoon, when his fractious pony became frightened at a railroad engine and ran away with him. "Eddie" was returning homeward after bringing his father to Havlock and while driving along near the Burlington tracks the horse became frightened and started to run. "Eddie" was not able to stop the animal and the interposition of parties on the street failed to check the frightened steed. The courageous news man clung to the lines, however, and kept the horse in the road and as he was powerless to do anything else, let him run. There was no stop until the horse reached home when it rushed up to the barn and stopped. "Eddie" was so nearly fagged out that he was not able to do the unhitching and went to the house for help. Meanwhile the horse started again and before it was stopped dashed the buggy against a tree, completely destroying two wheels.

Eddie Young's Wild Ride. His news article was from the local newspaper in Lincoln Nebraska in which it tells the tale of Eddie Young who was an Uncle of Josephine "Laux" Michaels and how Uncle Ed's Horse was spooked and took off with Eddie holding the reins tightly trying to slow the horse down. The horse ran all the way home with Eddie doing his best to calm him down. Ed did get home and after he stopped the horse took off again and destroyed the buggy's two wheels. This is interesting reading. **"Eddie Has Wild Ride" was published in The Lincoln Star on June 11, 1907**



Pictured above, are Maude Laux (Center in Back) along with her brother Ed Young in front. The other couple could be Maude's sister and her husband from Ohio.



Pictured are **Ed & Kate "Smith" Young**



The occasion is uncertain, but it appears Mr. & Mrs. Eddie Young and friends are either considering a ride in an Arrow biplane, or are at least looking it over, probably at the old Union Airport north of Havelock.

Picture of **Eddie and Kate Young**. Looks like this may have been a newspaper article in the early 1930s



Eddie Young, the diminutive citizen of Havelock who assumed the role of "Das Umpire" in the game between the "Fats" and "Leans," Thursday at the Booster day game. In regular official regalia and a large "Big Ben" alarm clock he was the real mirth provoker of the afternoon's festivities. However "raw" some of his decisions were, none of the players on either team had the nerve to dispute them. As an entertainer and a real baseball fan, every one in the league, both fans and players must take off their hats to Eddie.

Article on Fats and Leans: This is another article on Eddie Young and his days as showmanship as an Umpire. Not sure how serious the game was or it could have been just for fun!

This is another news article on Ed Young and his escapades. In this article he was an umpire for a baseball game as I interpret this between the Fats and the Leans. Don't want to even speculate on what this is about. Ed Young must have been a very likeable individual and was quite good at whatever he set his mind to do.

The Fats and the Leans.

The baseball bout between the Commercial club Fats and Leans furnished the real riot of fun. The Leans appeared with special caps, labeled "Slims," while on the backs of the Fats were cards with legends of "O-Jit," "O-33," and similar markings, indicating that the wearers possibly were planning a sub-sea attack. Col. C. J. Bills presided as umpire behind the bat, while Eddie Young of Havelock, height three feet, was the colonel's running mate. Eddie was borne onto the diamond by Leo Soukup and Harry Hayne housed in a drygoods box, from which he popped wearing a giant alarm clock. Henry Clarke and Dan McClenahan were in the points for the Leans, while Ike Raymond and Sam Waugh paired off as the battery for the Fats.

The battle of the Fats and Leans was not featured by the avalanche of runs which had been anticipated. To be exact, the Leans registered two scores and the Fats put three runs across the plate, a home run by Fred Walt, abetted by John Maher's distressing efforts to play right field for the Slims, being responsible for the three tallies scored by the Fats.

Thomas L. Hall's unique methods of playing first base for the Leans also excited comment. The tall commissioner insisted on perching himself on foul ground, about twenty feet from first base, his persistence resulting in a decree by Mayor Bryan, the Slims' captain, which sent Mr. Hall to the bench in disgrace. Subsequently it developed that Mr. Hall had been deceived by Captain Whitten of the Fats and made to believe that the proper place for a first baseman was a rod or more distant from the sack.

Although the Fats and Leans naught planned to play three innings, their engagement did not go the advertised limit. Mayor Bryan objected so strenuously to one of Umpire Bills' decisions, when at bat in the third inning, that he was ordered from the field by the haughty colonel. Refusing to be banished, Chief of Police Antles and two husky blue-coats piled out of the grandstand and dragged the mayor from the scene. Umpus Bills then announced that the bout was over, explaining that the Fats feared they might get caught out in the rain.

Mr. And Mrs. Eddie Young of Havelock Have All The Comforts of Home But On A Reduced Scale

Mrs. Young, Three Feet Seven Inches Short, Does All Her Own Housework Except the Washing—"Might Fall In."

Eddie Is King of the Newspaper Business in Shoptown Besides Managing Seven Houses, Which He Owns and Rents.

BY WILMA WINTER.

Everyone in this part of the state at least knows Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Young, the Lilliputian couple from Havelock either by reputation or by sight. But few appreciate how this plucky little pair have overcome the handicaps of housekeeping with furnishings and implements designed for grown-ups.

Eddie Young is four feet and two inches in height and weighs ninety-eight pounds. His spouse is three feet seven inches and tips the scales to the 120 pound mark. They have their own house, their own furniture, their own chicks and live an independent life.

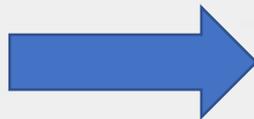
True to the traditional division of labors amongst most couples, Mrs. Eddie keeps house while her husband goes out into the world and rushes the where-withal to keep the pot a-boiling. "She does all of her own work but the washing," Mr. Eddie boasts. "He can't get away with that very well. You see when she stands on a stool to reach the wash-board, she is apt to either slip into the suds or off of the stool. Then too, she has to get up and down off of a chair to hang up each piece and that tires her out," he added. "In the winter time she would freeze her



—Photos by MacDonald.

Part-1: Eddie and Kate Young article was published in The Lincoln Star June 13, 1920, the article above is a lengthy article on how accomplished and successful Eddie and Kate Young had become. This picture which is hard to make out from this article show Kate playing the piano and Eddie in the background as he is putting a record on the Victrola.

—Photos by MacDonald.
Here are a couple of snaps of Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Young at work and at play in their home in Havelock. Mrs. Young is pictured as slipping one of her savory dishes in the oven of her sawed off stove. Mr. and Mrs. Young are not trying to play a duet in the other picture. Eddie is changing a record on his victrola and then Mrs. Young will demonstrate her ability to manipulate the player piano.



Part-2: Eddie and Kate Young article was published in The Lincoln Star June 13, 1920, the arrow points to the picture of Kate cooking. The pictures are not good quality but it was from the best we could do.

Very Fond of Music.

The parlor—or more appropriately—the music room—opens on the front.

The Youngs are quite fond of music and the couple have invested in a victrola and a player piano. Eddie climbs upon a handy stool to place the records and to change the needles while his wife perches herself upon a grown-up davenport and works busy fingers over some womanly task.

But when it comes to playing the piano player, Mr. and Mrs. Young are just the two kids that their size suggests. You can imagine a conversation pretty much like this and is very apt to be true:

"Now Eddie, you let me play it."

"Oh Kate, you know you can't sit on the bench and reach the pedals. You have to use the little rocker."

"I can do it just as good as you. You have to use the extensions on the pedals."

But take it all in all, the Youngs are pretty proud of their unique place in the world. They are too modest to out and out say so, but no one could deny enjoyment of the fuss that is made over them every place they go.

"Why perfect strangers stop us on the street and ask to have their picture taken with us," Eddie admits. "I have a lot of them that folks have sent in."

It is the truth that the Youngs find it possible to coin their looks. Eddie spent several years traveling around with various circus and carnival companies. Those were the days before he "settled down and got married," however.

Circus Performer at One Time.

The two of them have been on exhibition at a number of fairs also. It is pretty good money, especially when one can do tricks. Eddie has several, one being able to stretch his ear with his toe without bending his knee. Mrs. Young is not so keen for the public life, in spite of her husband's constant admonition "Now Kate, you've got to get over that. Do as I do and you'll make friends and enjoy it." Eddie says that he was always able to sell pictures of himself at twice the price requested by other members of the circus and when they were having trouble in disposing them at that.

BY WILMA WINTER.

Everyone in this part of the state at least knows Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Young, the Lilliputian couple from Havelock either by reputation or by sight. But few appreciate how this plucky little pair have overcome the handicaps of housekeeping with furnishings and implements designed for grown-ups.

Eddie Young is four feet and two inches in height and weighs ninety-eight pounds. His spouse is three feet seven inches and tips the scales to the 120 pound mark. They have their own house, their own furniture, their own chicks and live an independent life.

True to the traditional division of labors amongst most couples, Mrs. Eddie keeps house while her husband goes out into the world and rushes the where-withal to keep the pot a-boiling. "She does all of her own work but the washing," Mr. Eddie boasts. "She can't get away with that very well. You see when she stands on a stool to reach the washboard, she is apt to either slip into the sudg, or off of the stool. Then too, she has to get up and down off of a chair to hang up each piece and that tires her out," he added. "In the winter time she would freeze her fingers off by the time she got the wash all on the line."

Mrs. Young manages the ironing part of the laundry work however. She has a regular board, and has discovered that she can set it quite low by spreading the braces as far apart as they will go.

Owens Seven Houses.

The house was not built for a couple of dwarfs, but Mr. and Mrs. Young were fortunate in getting one next door to his father's house, with window sills not more than a foot high. Eddie has seven houses of his own in Havelock, but he finds them too remunerative an investment—when the monthly rent checks roll around, to fix over and live in himself.

The porch of the Young house extends across the front and part way down the right side, the entrance at the end of this side porch admits one into the dining room.

This room is equipped as one might find the majority of dining rooms. The table and dining room chairs are of ordinary height. There is a writing desk on one side of the room.

Miniature Furniture.

The little lady manages by having her furniture sawed off at an operative height. She buzzes about in her toy shop kitchen. It would seem like a pay house to most house keepers, for the kitchen range has been lowered until the oven door almost opens on a direct line with the floor. And the cabinet has been sawed off until the tiny mistress can easily reach the moulding board. Of course she has to stand on a stool to get into the cupboards above. But they do say that the savory results that come from this room would delight the palate of any connoisseur of the culinary art. Her husband at least is strong in his recommendations of her cooking—which he has had the opportunity of sampling for four years.

Mrs. Young has entertained as many as nineteen people for dinner and prepared the whole meal herself. Of course she let the taller women help her arrange the table and place the food upon it. Her table is of the ordinary height and Mrs. Young has to climb up the rounds of the chairs to set it. "But she can climb up just as good as any kid," her husband insists. "You know she has done it all her life."

Eddie himself is thirty-eight years old and his wife is forty.

Mrs. Young does part of her own sewing also. "She is capable of doing it all," her husband insists. "But it seems that she finds it more to her advantage to have the things made. Mrs. Young gets little folks rates" at the seamstress's.

"When I sew on my own machine, I have to stand on one foot and tread with the other," Mrs. Young says. And Mr. Young adds that he would much rather pay to have her dresses and "nice clothes" made than to in-

(Continued on Page Six.)

(Continued from page one.)

vest in an electric motor just at present. He prefers to keep his money in real estate. Besides he thinks that she gets a better fit if a big woman makes her clothes.

Eddie has all of his clothes made to order also.

Mother Received Fright.

Eddie Young was born in Huron South Dakota. He says that doctors have attributed his dwarfishness to a birth mark caused by a fright his mother received in seeing a picture of an undersized man. There have been no other little people in the Young family.

Eddie has traveled all over the country as a member of carnival and circus companies and as a mascot for various base ball teams. He is the smallest member of the Knights and Ladies lodge and for a time held the same honor in the Moose lodge.

It was while he was on the road that some one told him of the little lady, Miss Kate Smith of Lincoln in whom he might find an interest. She claims to have written the first letter, however, and they corresponded for some time before they ever met. Sixteen years passed by before they were married, November 20, 1916.

"The fellows used to ask me, 'well Eddie when are you going to get married'." Mr. Young recalls with evident amusement. "I didn't see my way clear though until I got into this

newspaper business. I have made good money with my routes. Then my mother died and I just decided I might as well have a home of my own. So we were married.

Eddie receives a comfortable income from his real estate holdings but merely depositing the monthly checks in the bank is not enough to keep him busy, so he spends his time informing the people of Havelock of the happenings throughout the world. He is the big boss of the newspaper business in Havelock, having charge of the circulation of both Lincoln daily papers. "I have 818 Daily Star subscribers here in Havelock, and 885 Sunday Star patrons," Eddie said.

Mrs. Young is a daughter of George Smith, 281 North Sixteenth street, the man who piloted the first engine over the Burlington from Platts-mouth to Lincoln.

Child Dropped Her in Infancy.

Mrs. Young's diminutive stature is a result of a fall in infancy. A child dropped her. She has always lived in or near Lincoln. Before her marriage she helped keep house for a married sister who lives on a farm nearby.

The Young's are anticipating a wonderful time on a trip to the Black Hills the latter part of June. They

"They always make a lot over me will visit various relatives of Mr. Young's whom his wife knows only by name.

in that country," Mr. Young volunteered. "They will like Kate, too. And she is just crazy to get started.

Eddie Young Marks Fiftieth Birthday

Lincoln Star Carriers of Havelock
Guests at Circulation Super-
visor's Party.

Fifty candles on one birthday cake may seem like a lot, but to Eddie Young of 5613 Ballard avenue, who has been connected with the circulation department of the Lincoln Star ever since its founding, they are equal to only one mighty blast from his lungs.

For Thursday was Eddie's fiftieth birthday and he celebrated the day in style, entertaining eleven of his past and present newsboys at dinner in his home.

Recalls Circus Days.

Barely fifty-one inches tall and weighing 135 pounds now, Eddie recalls the days of his youth when he travelled with the Joe McMann shows as one of their midget troupe. He weighed but forty-eight pounds then and was, he admits, rather small.

More than 100 different carriers have worked under him since he began the job of supervising Star circulation in Havelock. At the present time, he has a member of the second generation of carriers working for him. Melvin Johnson, one of his carriers, is the son of Alva Johnson, now 43 years of age, who was one of his first carriers.

Still active in his delivery work, Mr. Young does all of his own collecting, travelling in a car especially adapted for him. Eight carriers work under him at the present time.

But the celebration of passing the half-way mark on his road to a century of living isn't over yet, for Eddie plans to entertain all of his past and present carriers, more than 100 of them, at an old time dance to be held at the Odd Fellows hall in Havelock sometime next week.

This Article was printed in the Lincoln Star concerning the 50th Birthday of Eddie Young.

A GYPSY QUEEN REVEALS FUTURE

Eddie Young Listens to Necromancer's Yarn and Loses Cash

Pocketbook was Empty When Eddie Young Looked Within

Under the strange, enthralling influence of the occult, Eddie Young, the newsboy king of Havelock, made his first venture into the unknown realms of the future and lost his savings en-route.

A band of gypsies drifted into the shop town Friday accompanying Benall Eeles, who was said to be the greatest necromancer of American gypsyhood, a seventh daughter of a seventh daughter.

In the eye of the great unraveller of the future gleamed the light of a great power. Her picturesque attire added to the promise of mystery and skill, upon which her advertisers lay great stress.

A desire to know whether his power among the news sellers of the shop town was to continue led Eddie to venture into the tent where the gypsy queen held sway with her willing occults.

Benall Eeles was eager to tell Eddie's fortune. "I bring you word of your future," she said. First Eddie was directed to place a coin in each hand, probably intended to induce a more willing tongue on the part of the necromancer's ghostly allies.

Eddie did so. Meanwhile Benall Eeles poured the remainder of the contents of the purse into her hand and the future was revealed. And it was a depressing one, a harbinger of ill luck and bad omens.

She warned Eddie that he was not to reopen the pocketbook until a later time. Out from under the spell of the woman, Eddie forgot.

He betrayed the occult warning.

He opened the pocketbook.

Its contents had vanished.

The foretelling was soon to be reality. His bad luck had come already. For the pocketbook was empty.

More Articles on Eddie Young, One deals with Eddie returning for a visit to the Circus where he once worked to another talking about his venture with the Gypsy. He was truly an interesting person.

A Guest of the Circus

Eddie Young was a guest of the Barnum & Bailey circus at Lincoln on Monday. Eddie traveled with a show some sixteen years ago and while strolling about the grounds drinking red lemonade and eating peanuts last Monday he was recognized by a number of his old associates in the show business. He was immediately taken to the management of the show where he was properly introduced and the management turned over the whole business to him. Eddie has no desire to travel with a circus again and no argument could induce him to go, but he does like a circus and the meeting with his old traveling companions was a real pleasure.

Newspaper Story on Why Eddie Young was a Midget or Small People This is a newspaper article speculating why Eddie Young was born with a defect. Not sure when or what newspaper this was from but it made for some interesting reading. In this article we learned that Uncle Ed Young worked for a carnival and Circus.

Mother Received Fright

Eddie Young was born in Huron South Dakota. He says that doctors have attributed his dwarfness to a birth mark caused by a fright his mother received in seeing a picture of an undersized man. There have been no other little people in the Young family.

Eddie has traveled all over the country as a member of carnival and circus companies and as a mascot for various base ball teams. He is the smallest member of the Knights and Ladies lodge and for a time held the same honor in the Moose lodge.

It was while he was on the road that some one told him of the little lady, Miss Kate Smith of Lincoln in whom he might find an interest. She claims to have written the first letter, however, and they corresponded for some time before they ever met. Sixteen years passed by before they were married, November 20, 1916.

"The fellows used to ask me, 'well Eddie when are you going to get married'," Mr. Young recalls with evident amusement. "I didn't see my way clear though until I got into this

Eddie Young to Visit Old Home in Black Hills

J. E. (Eddie) Young, news merchant of Havelock, with his wife and three nieces is going out into the wild and wooly west for a three-week's vacation beginning June 20. They are going to take in the big western roundup and frontier celebration at Bellefourche, S. D., on July 5, visit Eddie's old home town, Lead, S. D., where the big mines are located, and after spending a few days visiting with an uncle at Deadwood, a niece at St. Onge, they are going to drive overland to a ranch where a sister lives ninety miles from the railroad. They expect to make a call at Wind Cave, S. D., Edgewood and Hot Springs.

Eddie lived in Lead, S. D., twenty years ago, he said, and although he has been back to that part of the

Eddie Young Is Hurt In Wreck

Eddie Young, was badly injured when the car he was driving collided with a street car at Eighth and G streets at 7:30 Thursday morning

His throat was badly cut by flying glass and he suffered severe bruises about the legs and body. It will be necessary to make an X-ray examination before the extent of possible internal injuries is determined. Although serious, Mr. Young's injuries will not prove fatal, according to Dr. H. A. Fulton who attended him at his home, 801 N street.

Ed. was on the way to the ice plant when the accident occurred, and says he was watching other autos and did not notice the street car.

Here are two more news articles on Eddie Young from the Lincoln Star Newspaper. Since Eddie was a special person and he worked for the paper, he got a lot of Press Coverage. It appeared he was well thought of by all who came in contact with him.

REGISTRATION CARD—(Men born on or after April 28, 1877 and on or before February 16, 1897)

SERIAL NUMBER U 2244	1. NAME (Print) JOHN EDWARD YOUNG <small>(First) (Middle) (Last)</small>	ORDER NUMBER
2. PLACE OF RESIDENCE (Print) 5613 BALLARD AVE, LINCOLN LANCASTER NEBR <small>(Number and street) (Town, township, village, or city) (County) (State)</small> [THE PLACE OF RESIDENCE GIVEN ON THE LINE ABOVE WILL DETERMINE LOCAL BOARD JURISDICTION; LINE 2 OF REGISTRATION CERTIFICATE WILL BE IDENTICAL]		
3. MAILING ADDRESS SAME <small>(Mailing address if other than place indicated on line 2. If same insert word same)</small>		
4. TELEPHONE 6-2104 <small>(Exchange) (Number)</small>	5. AGE IN YEARS 58	6. PLACE OF BIRTH HURON SO. DAK <small>(Town or county) (State or country)</small>
DATE OF BIRTH JAN 18 1884 <small>(Mo.) (Day) (Yr.)</small>		
7. NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON WHO WILL ALWAYS KNOW YOUR ADDRESS BUD YOUNG - 6710 MORRIS - LINCOLN, NEBR		
8. EMPLOYER'S NAME AND ADDRESS NOT EMPLOYED		
9. PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS NONE <small>(Number and street or R. F. D. number) (Town) (County) (State)</small>		
I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE.		
D. S. S. FORM 1 (Revised 4-1-42)	(over)	18-21620-2 John E. Young <small>(Registration signature)</small>

Registration Card for John Edward (Eddie) Young: Ed Young was 58 years old when he had to fill out a Registration Card at the local draft board. He did not have to go because he was known back then as a midget or small people. All men were required to file with their local draft board.

Short In Stature

A familiar person in Lexington, was John Edward (Eddie) Young, a brother of Henry Young, of south of this city. He had made many visits here before he came here in 1949 to make his home.

Because of his short stature, 3 feet and 8 inches in height, he at-



Eddie Young

tracted considerable attention where ever he went. He was married in 1915 to Katie Smith, who was even shorter than he, 2 feet and 11 inches in height. She passed away in 1932 and Eddie passed away January 7th, 1952.

For many years Eddie operated paper routes for the Lincoln State Journal, and at one time had ten carrier boys in his charge. He was industrious and owned several residences in Lincoln and Have-lock.



Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Young

Mr. and Mrs. Eddie Young are shown in the above picture which was taken of a group of relatives while visiting here about thirty years ago.

Another news article from the **Lincoln Star** talking about **Eddie and Kate Young**. Eddie Married Katie Smith on November 22, 1915. Eddie passed away on Jan. 7, 1952 and Kate in 1932.

Havelock's J. E. 'Eddie' Young Dies At Age 67

John Edward "Eddie" Young, thunder-voiced newsboy who started his business career in a circus sideshow, later sold papers to become a newspaper distributor and saved his money to buy real estate, died Monday morning at the home of his brother in Lexington, Neb. He was 67.

Eddie was known as early as the late 1890's to Havelock Star subscribers as a newsboy whose venturesome spirit led him later to success-by-thrift. He sold and distributed The Star to Havelock residents for almost 33 years, and today several prominent businessmen remember him as the man they took their papers from for their routes.

Eddie was married in 1915, to Kate Smith. After she died in 1935, his health steadily became worse.

Known as a happy-go-lucky yet earnest individual, Eddie was a devout member of the Methodist church and the Havelock Odd Fellows Lodge 244. He was born and raised in Havelock and lived there until five years ago, when, because of failing health, he moved to Lexington.

Eddie Young's body will lie in state at Wadlow's chapel Wednesday evening. Funeral services will be held at the Havelock Methodist church at 2 p.m. Thursday with Rev. Clarence W. Smith officiating. Burial will be in Wyuka.

Graveside services will be conducted by Lodge 244, IOOF.

Surviving are a brother, Henry, of Lexington; a sister, Mrs. Maude Laux, Minneapolis, Minn., and several nieces and nephews. A widowed sister-in-law, Mrs. Mollie Young of Havelock, also survives.



Tombstone for John E. "Eddie" Young: Eddie was born on Jan. 18, 1884 and died on Jan. 7, 1952. Eddie is buried at the Wyuka Cemetery, Lincoln, NE. Eddie is at Plot: Sec 30, Lot 7, Sp.3. Eddie was an Uncle of Josephine "Laux" Michaels and Eddie's Sister was Maude "Young" Laux.



Tombstone for Katherine D. "Kate" Young: Kate was born on 1877 and died on Dec. 15, 1932. Kate is buried at the Wyuka Cemetery, Lincoln, NE, Kate is at Plot: Sec 30, Lot 7, Sp. 2

Here is the **Obituary for Uncle Eddie Young** of Havelock Nebraska. He died at the age of 67. He was married to Kate "Smith" Young.

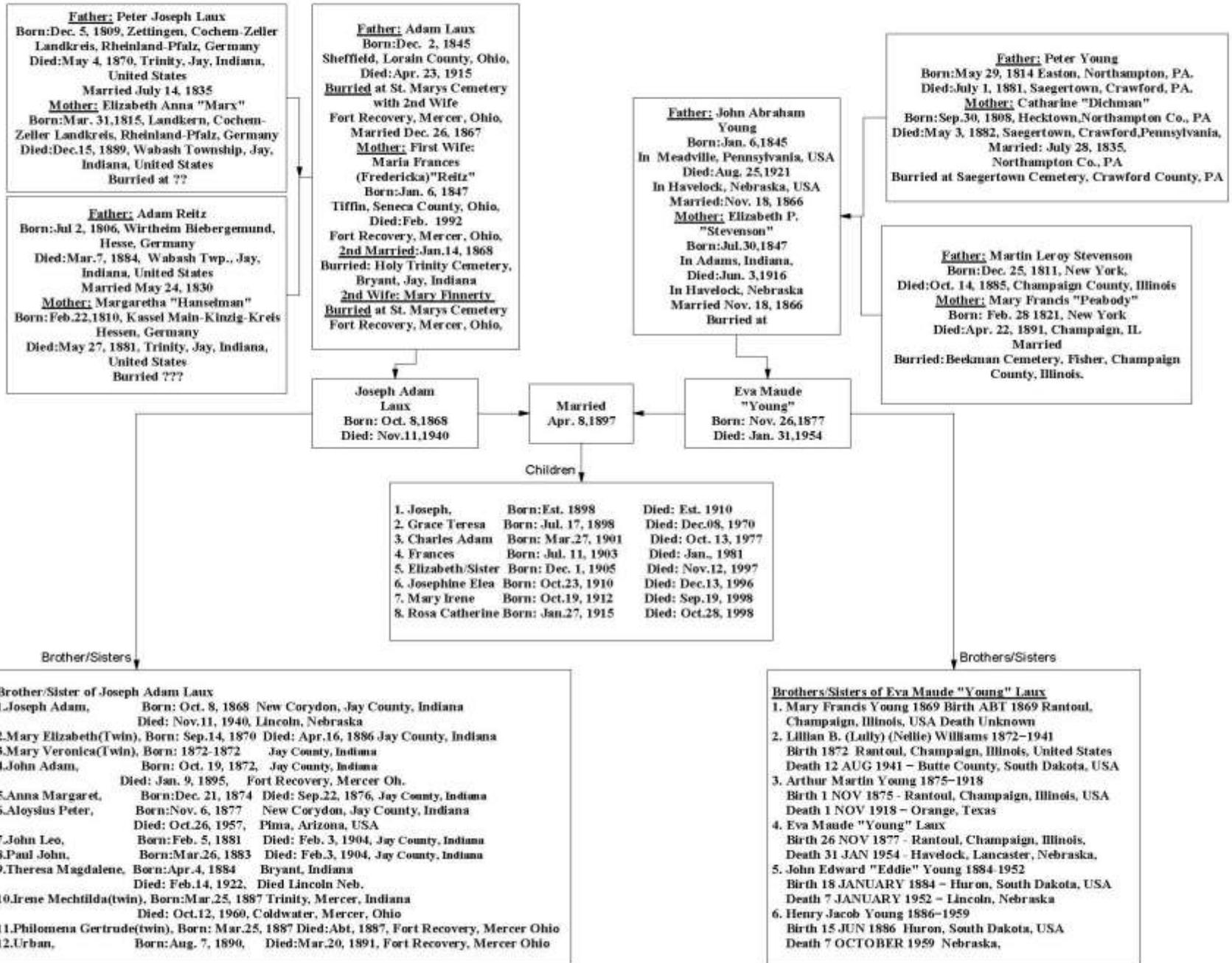
CHAPTER – 4D

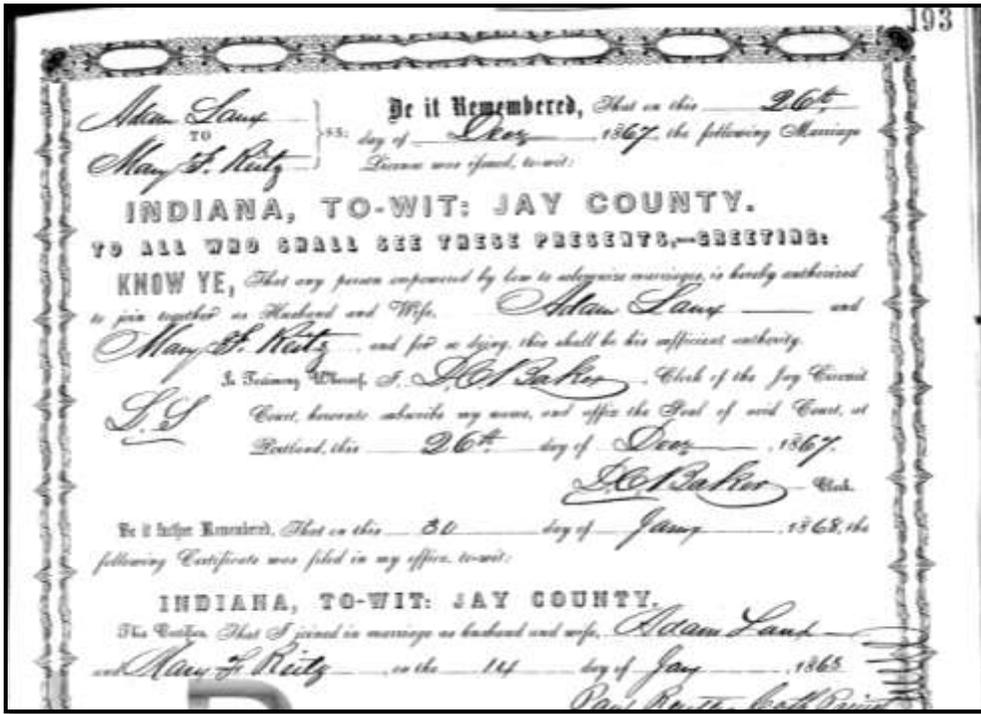
Joseph Laux's Parents, and Family



Pictured here, are **Adam Laux** and his second wife, **Mary "Finnerty" Laux** with two of Adam's grandchildren, **Charlie Laux** (left) and on the right is **Grace Laux**. Adam's Son was **Joseph Adam Laux** and Joseph married **Maude "Young"** and these were two of their children. **Joseph Laux** was the son **Adam** and **Maria Frances "Reitz" Laux**. The picture was taken in 1903 and it appeared it was taken by a **McDaniel Studio** in **Fort Recovery, Ohio** where **Adam** lived at the time.

Descendants Of Joseph Adam & Eva Maude "Young" Laux





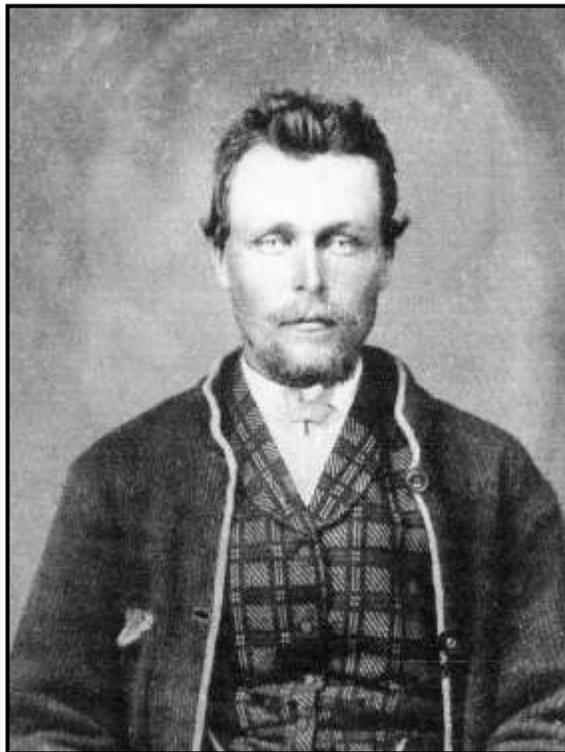
Marriage Recorded in Court House for Adam Laux and Mary F. Reitz:
 This is the record in the Jay County, Indiana Court House where the Marriage took place. They were married on Dec. 26, 1867 and it appears it was recorded in Jan. 30 of 1868. Adam & Mary Reitz Laux were the parents of Joseph Laux who was the father of Josephine “Laux” Michaels who was the mother of Elizabeth “Michaels” Kavanaugh.



Adam Laux and Family Jan 1906 Fort Recovery, Ohio. Back row: Theresa Laux, Aloysius Laux, Irene Laux, Grace Laux; Middle row: Maude Laux, holding daughter Elizabeth, Adam Laux, Mary Finnerty Laux, Joseph Laux; Front row: Frances and Charles Laux (children of Joseph and Maude)



Maria "Reitz" Laux and her Tombstone: Pictured left, is Adam Laux's first wife, Maria Reitz, and her tombstone. On the tombstone it did not list her first name, Maria, but Frances. She was born in 1847 and died in 1892. She married Adam Laux on Dec. 26 of 1867 and together they had 12 children. Many of those children died at an early age. After Maria passed away at the age of 45, Adam Laux married Mary Finnerty and they lived at Fort Recovery, Ohio. Adam passed away in 1915 and is buried with his 2nd wife Mary Finnerty.



Father: Adam Laux 1845-1915; Birth: 2 Dec. 1845, Sheffield, Lorain County, Ohio, USA. Death: 23 Apr. 1915, Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio, United States

Birth: 1845
Death: Apr. 23, 1915, USA

Family links:

Parents:

Peter Laux (1811 - 1870)

Spouses:

Mary *Finnerty* Laux (1848 - 1924)*

Mary Frances *Reitz* Laux (1848 - 1892)*

Children:

Anna M Laux (1874 - 1876)*

Aloysius Peter Laux (1877 - 1957)*

Theresa Margaret *Laux* Kroger (1884 - 1922)*

Irene M *Laux* Pottkotter (1887 - 1960)*

*Calculated relationship

Burial:

Saint Mary Cemetery

Fort Recovery

Mercer County

Ohio, USA

Plot: Section A, Row 10

This is information from Find-A-Grave concerning Adam Laux Burial place and family members they can trace to him and the plot/section/row where he is buried in St. Mary's Cemetery in Fort Recovery. It is not known why Adam is buried with his 2nd wife rather than his first wife, Mary Frances "Reitz" but it may be Mary Finnerty did not have a prior husband before she married Adam and she may have made that decision.

Birth: Feb. 29, 1848
Tiffin
Seneca County
Ohio, USA
Death: Feb., 1892
Fort Recovery
Mercer County
Ohio, USA

Family links:

Parents:

Adam Reitz (1806 - 1884)

Margaretha Reitz (1810 - 1881)

Spouse:

Adam Laux (1845 - 1916)

Children:

Anna M Laux (____ - 1876)*

Aloysius Peter Laux (1877 - 1957)*

Theresa Margaret *Laux* Kroger (1884 - 1922)*

*Point here for explanation

Note: Mary Frances may have added a year to her age her to cover her gestation period (an old practice sometimes followed by German families), hence the 1847 date on her gravestone.

Burial:

Holy Trinity Cemetery

Bryant

Jay County

Indiana, USA

Plot: Row 05, #04

Created by: Dennis Tanquey

Record added: Oct 12, 2009

Find A Grave Memorial# 43023210



This is a picture of the entrance to St. Mary's Cemetery in Fort Recovery, Ohio where several of the Laux Family members are buried. Buried there are Peter Laux and both of his wives, Mary Frances "Reitz" and his 2nd wife Mary "Finnerty" along with several of their children. Fort Recovery, Ohio is located just across the eastern Indiana/Ohio border from Jay County.

This is information from Find-A-Grave concerning Mary Frances "Reitz" Laux burial place. It also lists family members they can trace to her and the plot/section/row where he is buried in St. Mary's Cemetery in Fort Recovery.

Children of Adam Laux and Maria Frances (Fredericka) Reitz.

1. **Joseph Adam Laux, (1868–1940)**
Birth: 8 Oct 1868, New Corydon, Jay County, Indiana, USA.
Death: 11 Nov. 1940, Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska, USA.
2. **Mary Elizabeth (twin) Laux (1872–1892)**
Birth: 14 Sept. 1872, Jay County, Indiana, USA.
Death: 30 Nov. 1892. Jay County, Indiana, USA
3. **Mary Veronica (twin) Laux (1872–1886)**
Birth: 14 Sept. 1872, Jay, Indiana, USA.
Death: 16 Apr., 1886, Wabash, Jay, Indiana, USA
4. **John Adam Laux (1873-1895)**
Born: 19 Oct. 1873. Jay County, Indiana, USA
Death: 9 Jan. 1895, Fort Recovery, Mercer County, Ohio, USA.
5. **Anna Margaret Laux (1874–1876)**
Birth: 21 December 1874, Jay, Indiana, USA.
Death: 22 Sept. 1876, Jay, Indiana, USA.
6. **Aloysius Peter Laux (1877–1957)**
Birth: 6 Nov 1877, New Corydon, Jay, Indiana USA.
Death: 26 Oct. 1957, Pima, Arizona, USA.
7. **John Leo Laux (1881–1904)**
Birth: 5 Feb 1881, Jay, Indiana, USA.
Death: 3 Feb 1904, Jay, Indiana, USA.
8. **Paul John Laux (1883–1904)**
Birth: 26 Mar 1883, Jay County, Indiana, USA.
Death: 3 Feb 1904, Jay, Indiana, USA.
9. **Theresa Magdalene Laux (1884–1922),**
Birth: 4 Apr. 1884, Bryant, Indiana, USA.
Death: 14 Feb 1922, Lincoln, Johnson, Nebraska, USA.
10. **Irene Mechtilda (twin) Laux (1887–1960)**
Birth: 25 Mar 1887, Trinity, Mercer, Indiana, USA.
Death: 12 Oct 1960, Coldwater, Mercer, Ohio, USA.
11. **Philomena Gertrude (twin) Laux (1887–1887)**
Birth: 25 Mar 1887, Ft. Recovery, Mercer, OH, USA.
Death: ABT 1887, Ft Recovery, Mercer County, Ohio, USA.
12. **Urban Laux (1890–1891)**
Birth: 7 Aug. 1890, Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio, USA.
Death: 20 Mar 1891, Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio, USA.

Children of Adam & Mary Frances "Reitz" Laux



Joseph Adam Laux, (1868–1940). He was the Father of Josephine "Laux" Michaels,



Aloysius Peter Laux (1877–1957)



Theresa Magdalene Laux (1884–1922)



Irene Mechtilda Laux, 1887–1960



John and Irene "Laux" Pottkotter's, tomb stone. John was born in 1885 and died in 1954. Irene was born in 1888 and died in 1960.

John and Irene "Laux" Pottkotter, married at Fort Recovery, OH., Feb., 9 1909.



John Adam Laux was the 4th child born to Adam Laux & Mary Frances Reitz. John was born on Oct. 19, 1872 and died Jan. 9, 1895 at the young age of 22 years of age. He died of Consumption which caused the death of a number of people in those days. There was 12 born in this family and many died at a very young age.

VOCATIONS TO THE SISTERHOOD

The following SISTERS of the PRECIOUS BLOOD were daughters of Holy Trinity Parish.

Family Name	Name in Religion
Mary Laux	Sister M. Christiana
Catherine Laux	Sister M. Albertina (Novice)
Anne Poiry	Sister Mary Anna
Routilla Catherine Laux	Postulant
Verena Laux	Sister M. Agnella
Elizabeth Schindler	Sister M. Castella
Therese Remaklus	Sister M. Lillian
Edna Miller	Sister Mary DePaul
Rose Mary Schmit	Sister Mary James
Prisca Remaklus	Sister M. Paulissa
Magdalene Miller	Sister M. Alphaeus
Margaret Laux	Sister M. Susanna
Leona Laux	Sister M. Albertine
Rosemary Laux	Sister M. Columba
Doris Wellman	Sister Mary Paula

The following Sisters of St. Dominic were daughters of Holy Trinity Parish.

Wilma Welling	Sister M. Alfrieda, O.P.
Ernestine Schmit	Sister Ann Carolyn, O.P.
Eileen Schmit	Sister Anita Marie, O.P.
Marie Jutte	Sister Clare Louise, O.P.
Idella Hartnagel	Sister M. Anacleta, O.P.

Taken from Centenary history.

Nuns in the Laux Family: This is a list of the Nuns who came from Holy Trinity Catholic Church in Jay County Indiana. In this list there are seven Laux Women from this church, who entered the religious life. Not sure when this list was published but it may have been for one of the anniversaries of the Holy Trinity. Most likely these women were first or second cousins to each other and could have been descendants of Peter & Elizabeth “Marx” Laux. The first on the list, Mary Laux, was the daughter of Peter & Elizabeth. **Note: Peter & Elizabeth Laux would have been the Great Grandparents to Josephine “Laux” Michaels.**

Pictured here, is Mary Christina Laux before she became a nun. She was known as Sister Mary Christina with the Sisters of the Most Precious Blood, Seneca, Ohio. She lived from 1847-1920. She was the Daughter of Peter Laux & Elizabeth Marx and was a member of Holy Trinity Church in Jay County before she entered the convent.





Pictured here, are Adam Laux and his two sons, Aloysius on the left and on the right is Joseph Laux. This picture was taken on Thanksgiving Day in 1914 when Adam came to Havelock/Lincoln to visit his son, Joseph and his family. Joseph had 7 children at the time. Adam lived in Fort Recovery, Ohio just across the eastern border of Indiana near Jay County, Indiana. Adam would pass away the following April of 1915. Adam's first wife died in Feb. of 1892 and his second wife was still living at the time of this picture. Adam Laux was the Father of Joseph Laux and Joseph was the father of Josephine "Laux" Michaels and Josephine was the mother of Elizabeth "Michaels" Kavanaugh.

Adam Laux while he was visiting his sons in Havelock, Nebraska during Thanksgiving of 1914. Adam passed away the following April 23, 1915. He was buried in Fort Recovery, Ohio with his 2nd wife Mary "FInnerty" Laux.



Info. on Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Jay County Indiana where the Laux Family settled in Northeast Indiana



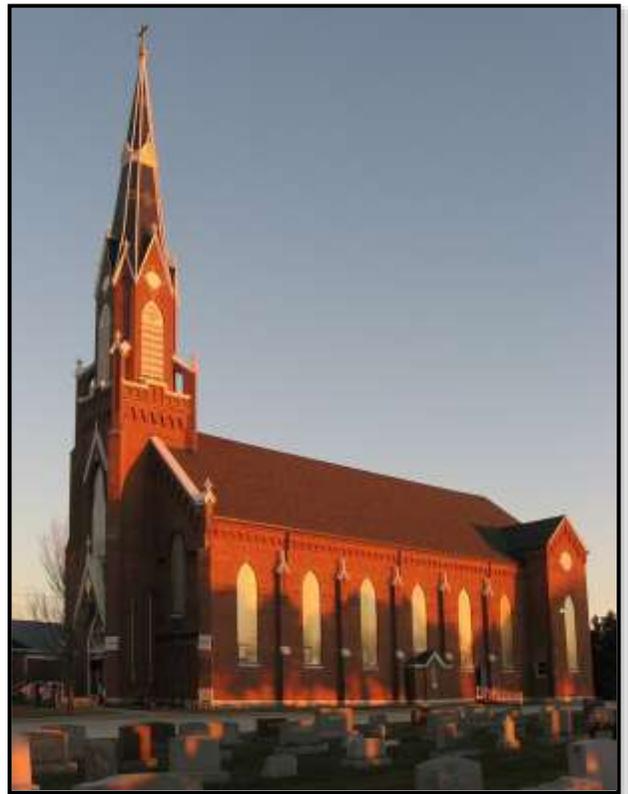
Picture of the front entrance of Holy Trinity Catholic Church on Hwy. 67 in Jay County Indiana. This is a view of the front entrance of the church and off to the right is the cemetery where many of the early Laux family members are buried. This is how the church appears today but it was the place where many of the Laux families worshiped in the early 1800's after they immigrated to the United States from Germany. Was able to get this picture from Google Maps.



This is another view of Holy Trinity Church looking southeast. Alongside of the church is the parking lot and beside the parking lot on the right, is the church cemetery where many of the early Laux Family settlers are buried. This picture was from Google Maps.



Another view of the inside of Holy Trinity Church. This Church is a very historic church and was built in 1889 and is listed on the [National Register of Historic Places](#). The reason for so many pictures & write ups of this church is because the Laux family was part of the early beginning of this historic church and many of the Laux family went into the religious life. You might say they had a part in the early history of this landmark church.



Holy Trinity Church in Jay County: European immigrants seeking escape from the political fermentation of their homeland's social structure, set their sights on distant shores and settled in the Ohio and Wabash valleys. This influx of catholic settlers was of great concern to Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati, Ohio. Going to Europe in 1843 in quest of priests he succeeded in obtaining the services of the infant Community of the Most Precious Blood. It was through this effort that the Precious Blood Fathers cradled Holy Trinity and many other parishes, especially in Mercer County, Ohio, adjacent to Jay County, Indiana. After eighteen years, Holy Trinity Parish was started on December 25, 1861.



Holy Trinity Catholic Church is located in a community known as Bryant and is in the north east corner of Jay County, Indiana as indicated on this map by the arrow. This Church is located on Hwy 67 about 2-4 miles from the Indiana/Ohio Border. The Laux families settled there years ago and were a big part of that community.



Map of France and Germany. Shown here on a map is France and Germany and right between is Alsace also known as Alsace Lorraine which was a part of Western Germany and France depending on who won the wars fought between the two countries. The Laux Family emigrated from this area.



Another Picture of Holy Trinity Catholic Church in Jay County Indiana. We received this picture from a member of the Church in Jay County after we sent in a request for information on the Church. This is how it appears today a long time from the early days when the Laux family first arrived in this part of the country. As you have seen in other places in this book, the Laux families played an important part in the early history of this church. It also has been learned there are still 5 Laux families that still attend the church today and they are very likely descendants of the original Laux families that settled in this part of Indiana. We were told there may be other descendants going there but their last names may be different because of marriage. The history also records that the Laux Family of Peter and Elizabeth “Marx” Laux came from Germany and settled in that part of the country and was very instrumental in helping to build the early church there. **Holy Trinity Parish was started on December 25, 1861.** This was such a beautiful picture of the church and the country side, just could not leave it out.

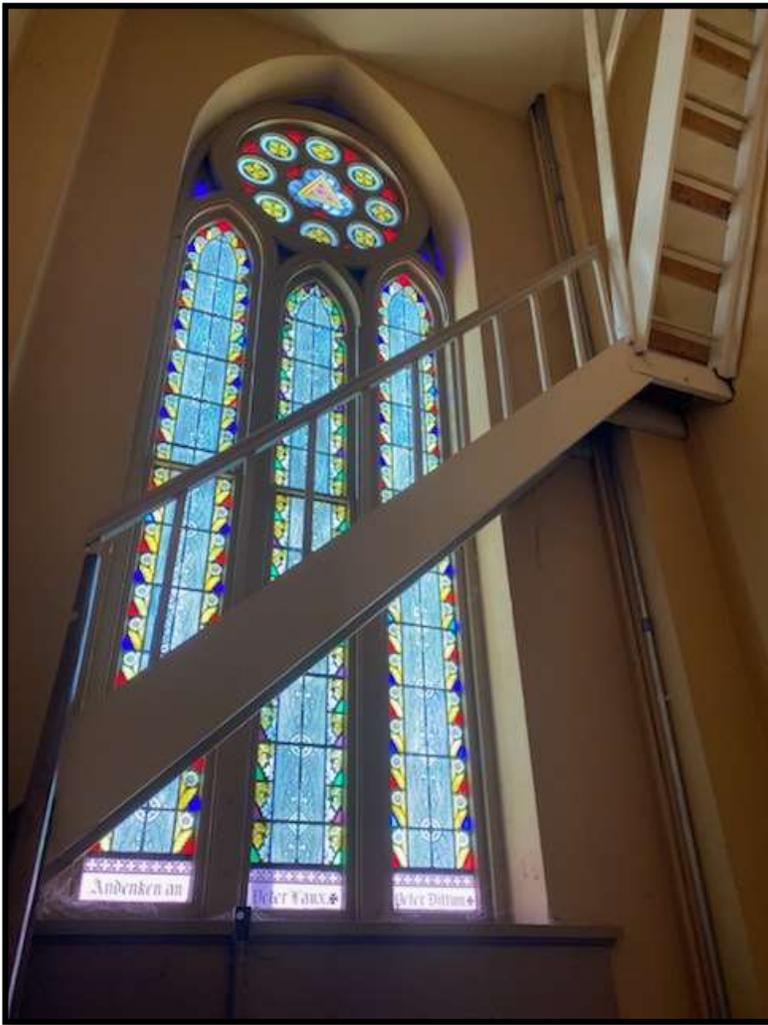


Stain Glass Window in Holy Trinity Catholic Church, in Jay County Indiana, in the community of Bryant. The picture left, is a full view of the window and the picture on the right, is the close in view of the bottom of the window “Adam & Margt. Reitz. The window, donated in memory of Adam & Maria Laux, was the window on the right side. Reitz was the maiden name of Mary Laux. Adam & Maria “Reitz” Laux of Jay County were the parents of Joseph Laux of Lincoln, Nebraska, who was the father of Josephine “Laux” Michaels of Montgomery, Indiana.



Stain Glass Window in Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Jay County Indiana in the community of Bryant. The picture top left, is a full view of the window and the picture on the right, is the close in view of the bottom of the window in memory of “John Laux”. We believe this window was purchased by John Laux, who was the son of Peter & Elizabeth “Marz” Laux. John Laux also known as Johann Laux is buried at Holy Trinity Catholic Cemetery, adjacent to the church. He was born 1839 and died in 1915. John married Elizabeth Stelzer January 1, 1866 and they had eight children. He owned 100 acres on the home farm and 80 acres in another farm nearby. Also, it is my understanding from Dennis Tangney, who provided me with the Laux history, that the stained glass windows were purchased by the various living family members of the church, which is why their names are at the bottom. They were not purchased in the memory of other family members.





This is a full view of the window that is behind the organ/choir loft at Holy Trinity. The window faces the East and is above the back entrance to the church. The top right picture, is a closer view, where the name of Peter Laux can be seen in the middle window. The lower right, is a close up of the bottom of this big window, where the name of Peter Laux is fully visible. This window was in Memory of Peter Laux, who was the first Laux to enter the United States and became a U.S. Citizen. Peter and Elizabeth, were the parents of Adam Laux and Adam had a son, Joseph Laux, who was the father of Josephine “Laux” Michaels.

History of German Settlement and Establishment of St. Teresa Church of Avila

On June 2, 1846, the first mass in St. Teresa of Avila Catholic Church was performed by Father McLaughlin in conjunction with the dedication of the church. Peter Laux, Christian Merz, Johan Muller, and Peter Schneider served as the first trustees of the church. In 1852 St. Teresa parish built a new wood frame church (40 x 60 feet) at a cost of \$1,500, which was located on the site of the old log structure. An additional acre of land was purchased adjacent to the original site to be used as a cemetery. In December of 1880, St. Teresa parish purchased an additional one-

On Sunday, March 3, 1907, a sweeping fire destroyed the St. Teresa frame church during High Mass. Parishioners carried furniture, vestments, pews, and the organ out of the burning structure, but watched in horror as the two bells crashed to the ground from the belfry.

Undaunted, and receiving the Bishop's approval, the parish began excavations for a new church at the same site on March 30. The cornerstone for a Gothic-style brick Church with sandstone trim was set on May 19. Red brick for the church was fired in a nearby kiln, which facilitated the rapid construction a 250-person capacity structure. The new St. Teresa Church celebrated the first half acre of land from John Ferner for a Priest House.

The next year, Father Amadeus Dambach, born in Baden, Germany, was appointed as the first permanent pastor of St. Teresa Church. In 1883 St. Teresa parish completed construction of a red brick Priest House at a cost of \$2,700. In August of that year, Father Dominic Zinsmayer, also of Baden, Germany, replaced Father Dambach as pastor of St. Teresa Church.

In 1885, Father Zinsmayer purchased two bells for St. Teresa Church from Hy Stuckstede Bell & Foundry Company in St. Louis at a cost of \$282. The small bell weighed 184 lbs., while the larger one weighed approximately 800 lbs. German migration into Sheffield began in 1840. John Forster of Bayern [Bavaria], Germany arrived and purchased 50 acres of land from Captain Aaron Root, on which he built a log cabin. Other Germans immigrants soon arrived, including the Ferner and Burkett families. In 1842, German Catholic settlers in Sheffield petitioned the Diocese of Cincinnati for the services of a priest.

In response to this request, a mission was established in Sheffield with services in the home of Johan Muller. Father McLaughlin from Holy Trinity Church in Avon provided the services, but unfortunately, he did not speak the German language.

In 1844, Father Francis de Sales Brunner established a seminary in Peru, Ohio (near Norwalk) for German-speaking young men from northwestern Europe (Order of the Precious Blood). Father Brunner agreed to hold church services in Sheffield and French Creek every 6 to 8 weeks.

By 1845, the number of German families in who had settled in Sheffield numbered 20 [Nichlaus Burkert, Johan Diedrich, Wilhelm Eiten, Anton Kalz, Widow Kelling, Johan Laubenthal Jr., Peter Laux, Nichlaus Linnert, Christian Merz, Johan Muller, Jodokus

Otto, Nichlaus Rothgeri, Peter Rothgeri, Peter Schneider, Johan Schuller, Mathias Schuller, Heinrich Schwarz, Nichlaus Tannen, Joseph Tomas, and Peter Uhrig]. They decided to build a church and received help and encouragement from Reverend Peter Greist (or Kreuzsch) who organized a mission with assistance from Father Brunner. Each member of the church paid \$1 towards the purchase of an acre of land from Captain Aaron Root with the understanding that when he sold his farm (Lot 17) he would donate another acre to the church, which he did.

On this 2-acre plot, located at the corner of Conrad and Bennett Roads (present-day Colorado Avenue and Abbe Road), the parishioners built a 24 x 30-foot log church. The church was named in honor of St. Teresa Halusek, Angela Forster. 1971. The Germans in Sheffield. In: Burrell, Doris (ed.), Sheffield. Lorain County Metropolitan Park District, Elyria, Ohio. p. 17-19.

Quinn, Marian, 1996. Harvest of Memories: Andrew and Emma Conrad. Hedgewood Press, Westlake, Ohio. 211 pp. St. Teresa Sesquicentennial Committee.

1995. St. Teresa of Avila Catholic Church- Sheffield, Ohio 1845-1995. St. Teresa Catholic Church Sesquicentennial Celebration Committee, Sheffield Village, Ohio. 51 pp.

Village Pioneer- Volume 2 No.1, March 2007

I received the following article concerning the first Laux Family to enter the United States and that was Peter & Elisabeth "Marx" Laux. They settled near the Indiana/Ohio border.

Laux Family History, by Mary J. Galvin

In June of 1843, Peter Laux his wife, Elisabeth Marx with their two sons, Nicolas, Johan, and six-year old daughter, Anna Maria set forth from their Rheinland-Pfalz home in Koblenz for a long arduous journey to a new country. Taking a barge along the Rhine to Rotterdam where they then could arrange passage. They sailed on the brig "President" which carried a total of 105 passengers. They docked July 26th 1843, at the port of New York. Fellow passengers aboard the brig were Peter and Nicolas Schneider, Peter Minnich and families, also leaving from the same area around Landkern and traveling to Ohio. In America, the next move for the immigrants would be to take passage on a barge along the Erie Canal to Buffalo. There they could ship across Lake Erie to Cleveland. By wagon from Cleveland was only a few more short miles west to their destination at Sheffield Township on the shores of Lake Erie.

Beginning in 1833 with the arrival of the first German families in Avon, village sites along Lake Erie appealed to newly arriving immigrants. The area at that time was thickly

wooded arid and required a lot of manual labor to clear the forestry for farming. Bringing their abilities for farming the land, they adapted quickly to the many tasks needed to build homes and start life in this pristine wilderness.

Though these settlers came from Germany, they brought with them prejudices of their sectional ethnic background. There was a mixture of Bavarians, Prussians, Hessens and Alsatians. The Alsatians believed they were French and would ridicule the other Germans by calling them "Pickles," but in German, since it was the only language they spoke! Each group established separate churches in the two villages of Sheffield and Avon. There were three churches in less than five miles: Holy Trinity and St. Mary in Avon and St. Theresa in Sheffield. The Laux family descendants claimed to be Alsatian, but were listed on the census as Prussian. This probably can be explained by the frequency of German border changes due to French border disputes.

As soon as the new residents grew past twenty families, the arguments started as to where the church should be located, with one group arguing for east Avon and the other for the west side of French Creek. In 1843, the French Creek people bought an old wagon shop and converted it to a church, thus setting the place for The Church of the Immaculate Conception. By September, the Avon people began building a frame church, (size 30 x 40 feet) to be known as The Church of the Holy Trinity. The dispute is better understood if it is realized that the area was a wilderness and each farmer didn't want to plod through the heavy forest and underbrush to go to church. The problem continued until they could find missionary priests (preferably German) visiting or assigned to the churches.

When Peter and Elisabeth Marx Laux arrived in Sheffield, they were quick to join in the construction of St. Theresa, a log cabin church. Peter's property was kitty-cornered across the road from the church. There were twenty families in Sheffield by 1845 and each contributed a dollar to the purchase of an acre of land from Aaron Root. When it was collected, Aaron donated an extra acre. Hardly had the church been built, when a school was established in a log cabin built on the northwest corner of the property. The first religion teacher was our Peter Joseph Laux.

The congregation soon numbered fifty-five families. Rev. Peter Griesh was the organizer and beginning membership included John and Catherine Miller, Christian Marx and wife, John Forester, Peter and Elisabeth Laux, Henry and Magdalena Swartz, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Schneider, Mathias and Mary Catherine Shuler, George and Catherine Lusbauer, Peter Urish, John and Gertrude Diedrich, Peter and Magdalena Rothgery, Andrew Guberna, Peter Young, Leopold Miller, John and Anna Conklin, John Marks, George and Theresa Glensherin, Antoine and Kunneyunda Deitsch, John and Catharine Kelling, John Miller and Christian Mark. Peter Joseph Laux and Peter Schneider were appointed trustees. Rev. Peter Greist was pastor.

The new American additions to Peter's family were recorded in St. Theresa's small baptismal book and contained many Laux entries starting in 1849 with a daughter, Mary

A. Son, Joseph, June 30, 1850 had for sponsor Elisabeth Marx's half sister, Gertrude Daum. Elisabeth's brother, Johann Marx was godfather to Helen in 1852. In 1855, Wilhelm Willing married Elisabeth's half sister, Anna Maria Daum, and they were witness to the baptism for Anna Laux. However, in 1857 as Rev. Amedeus Dambach entered Katherine's baptism, he listed her parents as Peter Laux and Elisabeth Daum instead of Elisabeth Marx (a definite slip of the pen). The last Laux entry was for Michaelon 13 April 1859.

Peter quickly applied for citizenship papers in 1845. Entry in the journal of the Court of Common Pleas in Lorain County, (volume 6, page 82) listed were Peter Laux, Mathias Statman, Peter Schneider, Christian March, John Diedrich, Peter Shaffer, Peter Lunden and William Lenden. All were natives of Prussia who stated that they had lived the required amount of time in America to make a declaration for naturalization of citizenship.

On arrival in Avon, his family probably stayed with a relative. There were several, Peter Laux and Gertrude Kramer of French Creek (1791-1877), Adam Laux and Anna Marie Drizen, who came from Forst in Cochem, also another Peter Laux 1805-1881 in Avon at this time, or with the Christian Marx family from the Landkern vicinity. As soon as Peter could purchase property, the first settlers helped the newcomers to clear the trees from the land and built the family a log cabin home. June 28, 1845, a deed was recorded for one-and-a-half acre lot for the price of two hundred dollars in Avon section (10). It was purchased jointly by Mathias Olig, Jacob Konrad, Peter J. Blesser of Avon, and J. Kelling and Peter Laux of Sheffield.

The 28th of January 1848, Peter recorded another deed from Hetty B. Hart when he purchased twenty-one acres for one hundred forty eight dollars, a parcel of land in the township of Sheffield, section seven in range 17 Lorain County, Ohio. From the tax list dated June 1st, 1850, the farm was worth \$275.00 and Peter had a milk cow, two oxen, one other cow and five pigs. His stock worth \$80.00. He paid taxes for nine bushels of wheat and seventy-five bushels of Indian corn, 28 bushels of potatoes, eighty pounds of butter and two tons of hay.

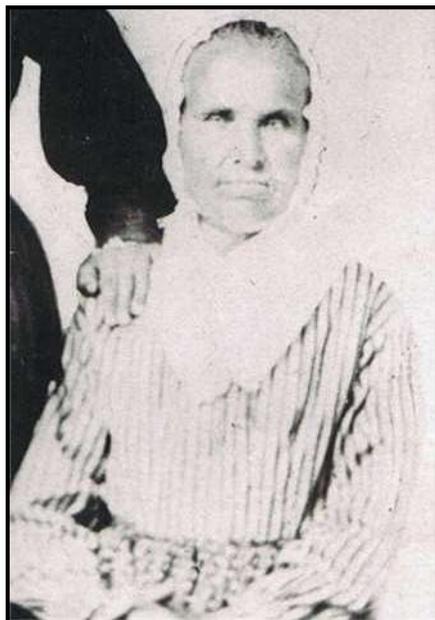
Their house was but a half-mile walk to Lake Erie's shore and quite often in the afternoon after working in the hot morning sun on the farm, Peter would take the family and hike to Lake Erie for an afternoon swim. How refreshing in the beautiful clear cool lake on a summer day. His son, John Laux, would often tell his children of the advantages of living close to the lake.

Elisabeth Laux's maternal mother, Anna Maria nee Haubrich Marx Daum had arrived in Cleveland in 1847 from Landkern, along with Johann Marx, her son and her other two daughters, Gertrude and Anna Maria Daum. Grandmother Daum and her two girls lived near William Willing in Cleveland when he married the young daughter, Anna Maria Daum in 1849.

Anna Maria Marx Daum did not think very highly of Americans, often calling them the "Barbarians." A bit on the finicky side, she preferred better accommodations than a log cabin offered, especially when crowded with young grandchildren. She liked the more cultured area in the city provided and since she was comfortably well-off, she could afford to live highly. Was she the paternal grandmother described by Emma Neitling to her granddaughter, Genny Anderson Leach, as being rather cold and stiff? This grandmother was reported by Emma to have had a beautiful home in Prussia and did not like it disrupted by grandchildren. A large hedge was said to have separated the two properties. The Laux grandfather liked the children and was known to slip them jellied sandwiches as a treat when his wife wasn't looking. They lived close to a royal preserve, and had special hunting privileges.



Picture of Peter Laux (1809-1870). First Laux Family member to enter the United States. Father of Adam Laux.



This is the only picture I have seen of **Elizabeth "Bersch" Laux**, wife of Peter Laux. She was born on March 31, 1815 and died on Dec. 15, 1889, at the age of 74 years old. She is also buried at Holy Trinity Cemetery.



Tombstone for Peter Laux. He is buried in Holy Trinity Cemetery in Jay County, Indiana near a town called Bryant. Peter was born on Dec. 5, 1809 and died on May 4, 1870. He was 60 years old at the time of his death. There are some places that listed his death as May 3, but the tombstone has it as May 4th. His wife's full name, was Elizabeth Anna Marx "Bersch".

Form V. S. No. 11-462M-9-3-08.

STATE OF OHIO
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

County of Madison
 Township of Gibson Registration District No. 853 File No. 23945
 Village of Fort Recovery Primary Registration District No. 2894 Registered No. 15
 City of _____ (No. _____ St. _____ Ward _____)
 (If death occurs away from USUAL RESIDENCE give facts called for under "Special Information.") FULL NAME Adam Laux

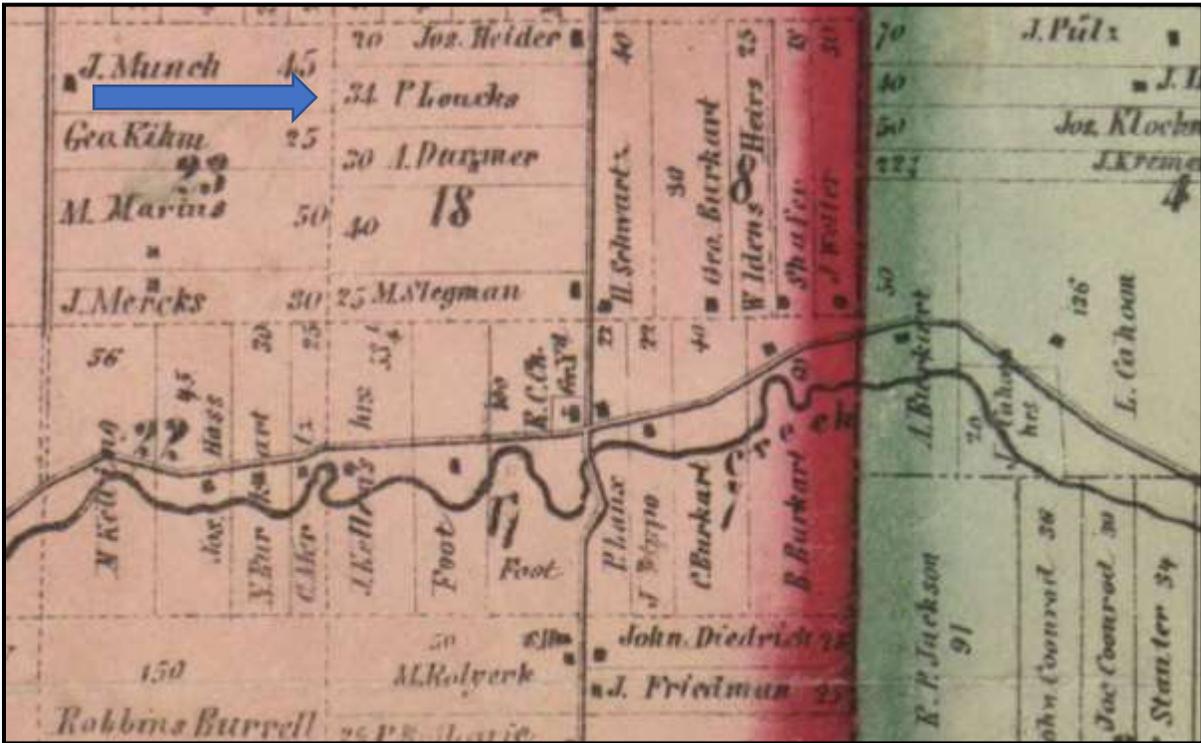
PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS			MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH	
SEX <u>male</u>	COLOR OF RACE <u>white</u>		DATE OF DEATH <u>Apr. 23</u> 19 <u>15</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)	
DATE OF BIRTH <u>Feb 2 1844</u> (Month) (Day) (Year)			I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from <u>Feb. 24 1915</u> to <u>Apr. 24 1915</u> and that I last saw him alive on <u>Apr. 23 1915</u> and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at <u>7 P.M.</u>	
AGE <u>70 years, 4 months, 20 days</u>			M. The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows: <u>Paralysis of heart</u> <u>muscles due to</u> <u>Fatty Degeneration</u> (Duration) <u>60</u> Days	
SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED <u>married</u>			Contributory _____ (Duration) _____ Days	
BIRTHPLACE (State or Foreign Country) <u>Ohio</u>			(Signed) <u>J. M. Buss</u> M. D. <u>Apr. 23 1915</u> (Address) <u>Fort Recovery, O.</u>	
OCCUPATION <u>Carpenter & Miller</u>			SPECIAL INFORMATION only for Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recruit Residents. Former or Usual Residence _____ How long at _____ Place of Death _____ Days	
NAME OF FATHER <u>Peter Laux</u>			Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? _____	
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or Foreign Country) <u>Germany</u>			PLACE OF BURIAL or REMOVAL <u>Catholic Cem</u> DATE OF BURIAL <u>Apr 26 1915</u>	
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER <u>Margaret Marx</u>			UNDERTAKER <u>W. H. May</u> ADDRESS <u>Fort Recovery, O.</u>	
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or Foreign Country) <u>Germany</u>				
THE ABOVE STATED PERSONAL PARTICULARS ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF (Informant) <u>Mr. Adam Laux</u> (Address) <u>Fort Recovery, O.</u>				
Filed <u>April 24 1915</u> <u>J. E. Hooley</u> Registrar.				

Death Certificate for Adam Laux: Shown here, is the Death Certificate for Adam Laux, who passed away on April 23, 1915. His first wife was Mary Frances "Reitz" Laux and after her passing, he married Mary "Finnerty" Laux. She was still living at the time of his death. Adam Laux's parents were Peter Laux and Elizabeth "Marx". Adam and his first wife, Mary Frances, had 12 children. At the time of his death, there were just two sons and two daughters still living. Adam was 70 years old at the time of his death. Adam is buried at St. Mary's Cemetery in Fort Recovery, Ohio with his 2nd wife. His first wife is also buried there.

GRIM REAPER

Ft. Recovery, Ohio, April 23.—Adam Laux, 70, died last night from a complication of diseases. He leaves a wife, two sons and two daughters.

This notice appeared in the newspaper announcing the death of Adam Laux. At that time, they announced it under the heading of "Grim Reaper," now it is under the heading of Obituaries.



1800 Plot Map of Jay County Indiana & Western Ohio: Note the arrow on this map pointing to Number 34, with the name P. Loucks. It is misspelled as was customary back then, to spell it Loucks instead of Laux. The arrow is pointing to the farm of Peter Laux and the plot map dates sometime around 1860. I would guess this may be an 80 acre farm.

**Listed Below is the 11 Children of Peter Laux (1809-1870)
& Elizabeth "Marx" (1815-1889)**

1. Birth of Daughter Anna Maria "Emma" Laux (1837–1927)
Born: 31 Jul 1837 • Landkern, Cochem-Zell, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany
Death: 30 SEP 1927 • Stayton, Marion County, Oregon, United States of America
2. Birth of Son Johann Laux_(1839–1915)
Born: 14 August 1839 • Landkern, Cochem-Zell, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany
Death: 22 JUL 1915 • Coldwater, Mercer, Ohio
3. Birth of Son Nicholas Laux_(1842–1902)
Born: 24 Apr 1842 • Landkern, Cochem-Zell, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany
Death: 06 APR 1902 • Jay, Indiana, USA
4. Birth of Son Adam Laux (1845–1915)
Born: 2 Dec. 1845 • Sheffield, Lorain County, Ohio, United States of America
Death: 23 APR 1915 • Fort Recovery, Mercer, Ohio, United States
5. Birth of Son Christopher Laux (1846–1912)
Born: Dec 1846 • Sheffield, Lorain County, Ohio, United States of America
Death: 20 JAN 1912 • Stayton, Marion, Oregon, United States
6. Birth of Daughter Mary Christina (Sister Mary Christina) Laux (1847–1920)
Born: 6 Jan 1847 • Sheffield, Ohio, USA
Death: 16 SEP 1920 • New Riegel, Seneca, Ohio, USA
7. Birth of Son Joseph Laux (1850–1927)
Born: 1 Jul 1850 • Sheffield, Lorain County, Ohio, United States of America
Death: 11 JANUARY 1927 • Stayton, Oregon, United States
8. Birth of Daughter Helena (Lena) Laux_(1852–1940)
Born: 20 Aug 1852 • Coldwater, Mercer County, Ohio, USA
Death: 30 JUN 1940 • Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, United States of America
9. Birth of Daughter Anna Marie Laux_(1855–1943)
Born: 25 February 1855 • Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA
Death: 1 JULY 1943 • Poplar Bluff, Butler, Missouri, USA
10. Birth of Daughter Catherine (Sister M. Albertina) Laux_(1855–1925)
Born: 26 Feb 1855 • Jay, Indiana, United States
Death: 17 JAN 1925 • Stayton, Marion, Oregon, United States
11. Birth of Son Michael Laux_(1859–1930)
Born: 11 Apr 1859 • Sheffield twp, Loraine, Ohio, United States
Death: 28 DEC 1930 • Stayton, Marion, Oregon, USA

**This Article Copied from Biographical Memoirs, page 563, 564.
Courtesy of Mary Galvin. Chicago IL.**

"John Laux of Wabash Township, is one of the prosperous, well-to-do agriculturalists of Jay County, Indiana, and was born in Germany, August 14, 1839. His father, Peter Laux, brought his family to this country in 1844 on a sailing vessel, and settled in Lorain County, Ohio. It was on this farm that John Laux passed his youthful years, coming with his father to Wabash Township, Jay County, Indiana, in 1860. The next two years he was a farmhand, hiring out by the year, and in August, 1862, enlisted as a private in Company E., Eighty-fourth Indiana, and saw much active service. The first battle in which he participated was at Chickamauga; then followed the engagements at Dalton, Ringgold, Kennesaw Mountains, and other encounters under the command of General Sherman. He contracted typhoid fever, which disabled him for service for some time, and at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain he was struck on the left leg above the knee, by a minnie ball, which wounded him so severely that he was placed in the hospital at Chattanooga and later removed to Nashville, where he spent three months. He was then sent to Louisville, thence to New Albany, Indiana, being in all almost six mos. in hospitals. He was discharged on account of his disability on May 26, 1865, and returned home."

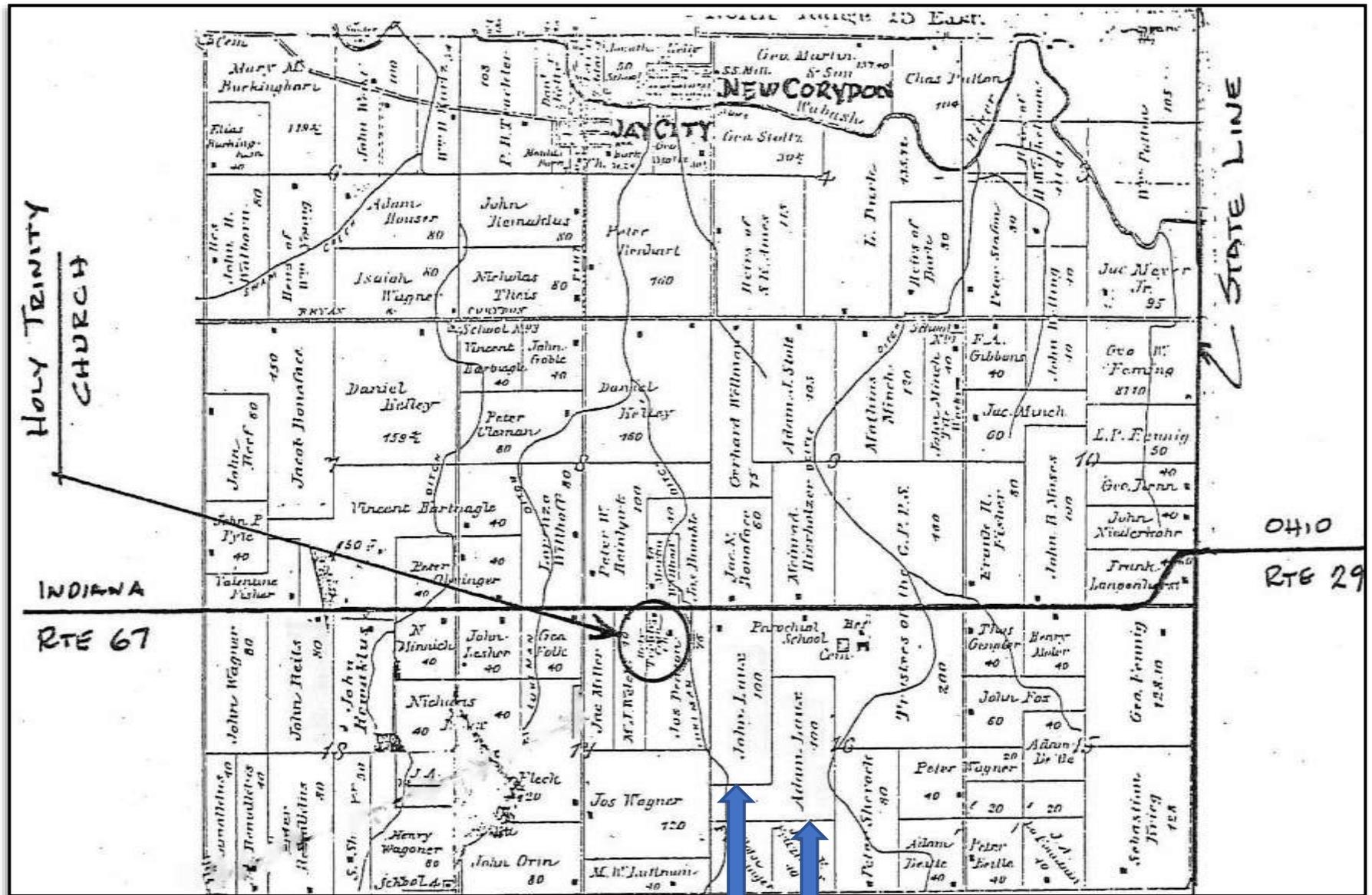
"January 1, 1866, Mr. Laux was united in wedlock with Elizabeth Stelzer, who presented him with eight children: Veronica, Frances, Mary, Joseph, Victoria, John, Frank, and Rosa who is deceased. After his marriage, Mr. Laux moved to the farm now occupied by him and which has been brought to its present state of perfection by his own efforts. He has 100 acres on the home farm and 80 acres in another farm nearby. He is a Republican in his political affiliations and a consistent member of the Catholic Church."



Pictured, left are **Johann and his wife, Elizabeth “Stelzer” Laux**. Johann was the oldest son of Peter & Elizabeth “Marx” Laux, who were the first Laux family members to immigrate to the United States. Johann, also known as John, did very well for himself and his family as you can tell by this article.



Picture of the **Tombstone for Johann and his wife Elizabeth” Stelzer” Laux** of Jay County Indiana. This tombstone is in Bryant Indiana. John (Johann) Laux is buried at the Holy Trinity Cemetery, Row 09, #24.



Plot Map of Jay County Area: The top arrow points to the farm of John Laux, which may have been 100 acres and the bottom arrow was Adam Laux Farm, which it has written 400 and wonder if that meant 400 acres. If so, the maps are not drawn to scale. John and Adam were brothers and when John first came to America, John was known as Johann, which may have been the German spelling for John. John was the older brother of Adam and they were sons of Peter and Elizabeth Laux.

CHAPTER – 5

Home Place of the Laux & Michaels Family



This was the home place of Joseph and Maude Laux in Lincoln, Nebraska. In the yard playing, are the children of Joseph and Maude Laux. Notice, the short people in his picture are Uncle Ed and Kate Young. Ed was Maude's brother. At that time, they were called short or small people. Uncle Ed and Aunt Kate were very nice people. Not sure what they did for a living but it was not in the circus. The address of this house was 5612 Morrill Ave. in Lincoln, Nebraska. It was also called Havelock as well before it was annexed into Lincoln, Nebraska. The Picture on the left may have been taken before the picture, above. This is one of the earliest pictures of the house, as other pictures have scrubs and trees grown up.



This house where Grandma and Grandpa Laux lived (Joseph/Maude Laux) was moved off the property when Goodyear expanded their plant over 50 years ago. I think it was moved to somewhere on 56th street, but we don't have the exact address.

Havelock/Lincoln Nebraska, what is the difference? A question that keeps coming up is what is the difference between Havelock and Lincoln Nebraska? I hear so much on this as Josephine “Laux” Michaels and all the Laux Family talked about Havelock as they were from that part of town. It seems that Havelock was founded in 1890 along the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad and named after General John Havelock. It’s located 4 miles from the heart of Lincoln and when Lincoln was annexing other suburbs, Havelock refused until there was a strike by the Burlington shop workers in 1930, so the citizens were forced to vote for annexation. It’s always been known as the home of the Burlington Railroad shops, which is where grandpa (Joseph Laux) worked until his first heart attack.

The Home Place for Louis and Mary Frances “Matthews” Michaels. The farm house was located on County Road 750 East, about a mile north of the junction of Co. Rd. 200 north in Daviess County. The Farm & House was sold after Louis Michaels passed away in 1963. The place is now owned by an Amish family that has added on to the house and put up more buildings. The place looks to be well taken care of. The individual sitting on the front porch is Hope “Bryant” who married John Michaels who was born and raised in this farm house.





This is a picture of the back of Louis & Mary Frances Michaels Home North of Montgomery. This was just a two-bedroom home but they made due. Louis and Mary had 11 children, but five of them died at birth or lived just a few years. The three children in the high weeds are probably Grandchildren and it just may be Jonnie Jo and his sister Madonna Michaels, children of John and Hope Michaels. The third child may be Jim Michaels, son of Gus and Jo Michaels. The picture may have been taken around the 1935-36 time frame.



This was the home where Gus and Josephine Michaels moved to when they moved from Nebraska back to Indiana. They lived here from 1940 till they moved to their new home they built in Montgomery in Nov. of 1956. On the other side of this barbed wire fence, was County Road 650 East that was just a rock road when they moved there. The driveway was on the left side of the house.



Pictured here, is the **old barn that stood just east of the house**. As you can tell, this picture was taken several years after they moved from the farm as the barn is in need of repair. When Gus and Josephine lived there the coal company owned the farm but they rented it from the coal company and in the 1970's the coal company came in and stripped coal from the property. Gus and Jo moved from the farm in the fall of 1956 to the new home they built in Montgomery.



This is a picture of Louis Michaels Barn at his Farm North of Montgomery. I know you will have trouble making them out but in this picture is Lou Michaels, Rose Michaels (His 2nd Wife), Helen Michaels and two of Helen's daughters, Ann and Jane. This picture was probably taken in the early 1940s.



Michael & Barbara “Soeder” Matthews Family: Shown here, is what we believe is the Matthews Family Home Place North of Montgomery. It is the only picture we could find with a frontal view of the home coming up the lane. We believe that on the left, is Michael and Barbara Matthews and the only other one to be identified is their son, John Matthews, who is the third one from the right. (Frank Matthews, his son, picked him out in this picture.) The person standing on the right, could be Joseph Smith, who lived with the Matthews family. It is very possible that the others in this picture are children of Michael and Barbara Matthews.



Picture of Gus & Josephine Michaels Home along Highway 50 just east of Montgomery. Pictured here, are the four children of Gus and Josephine standing in front of the house. I know it is hard to make them out but from L-R, is Mary Jo, Liz, Tom and Jim. The date on the picture was Aug. 29 of 1999. Jim and his wife must have been here on a visit from Arizona. Josephine, their mother, passed away in 1996 and Gus passed away in 2001.

Picture of the front of Gus and Josephine's home along Hwy. 50 East of Montgomery. This picture was taken in the fall of 1956, not long after they moved into their new home. On the porch you can see Gus holding his granddaughter, Kathy Michaels along with Josephine and in back are Mary Jo and Sister in-law, Frances Michaels.



This is a picture of the back of Gus/Josephine's home, looking west, you can see the patio.



Picture here, is the home of **Gus & Josephine Michaels** along Hwy. 50 east of Montgomery. This picture is looking Northwest from South of the highway.

This picture is **looking northeast from south of the highway**. These two pictures were taken in the early 1960's. The home was built in 1956 and Gus and Jo lived there till Gus passed away in 2001 and the home was sold.





Area Map from Google, North of Montgomery where Louis-Mary Frances Michaels lived and where Mary Frances “Matthews” Parents (Mike-Barbara Matthews) lived just across the field from where they lived. See Blue arrow in picture above. Amish Families/Amish Businesses now are in those homesteads where the Michaels/Matthews families lived and grew up.

CHAPTER – 6

Churches The Laux Family Attended

St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lincoln, Nebraska

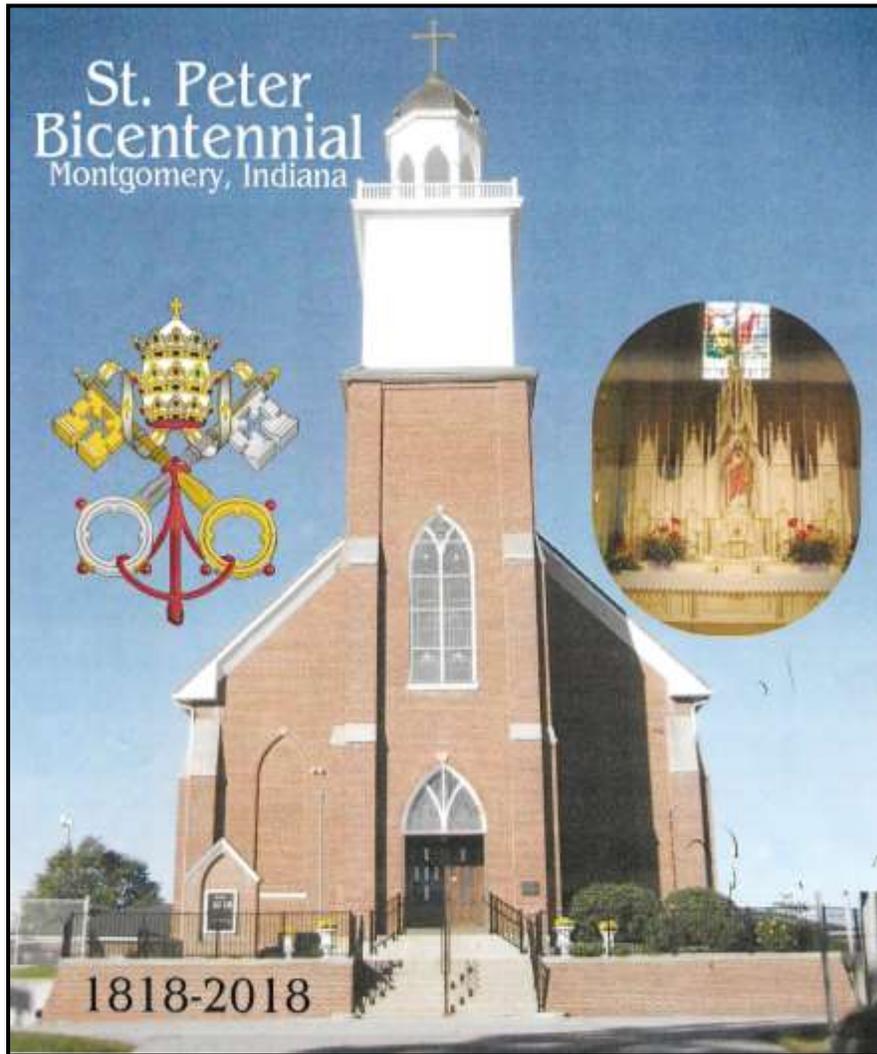


Picture above, is St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Lincoln, Nebraska. This picture was taken in the summer of 1998 while Gus Michaels and his daughters made their final trip to Lincoln to see his wife's family just one last time. Gus & Josephine Michaels were married in that church in August of 1934 and then, they moved to Oshkosh, Wisconsin and then on to Montgomery, Indiana where they made their home for most of their lives before Josephine passed away in December of 1996. In this picture you can see Gus standing near the bottom of the stairs to the front entrance to the church. This church has meant much to his wife's family as marriages were performed there as well as baptisms and funerals for the "Laux" Family. This picture was taken just a few months before Mary "Laux", a sister of Josephine "Laux" Michaels, would pass away and another funeral was held in Sept. of 1996 in this church. In the right corner of this picture, you can see the head of Mary Jo, Gus's Daughter, as she is walking across the street towards the front of the Church. This Laux Family may not be attending this church now, but the decedents are still going there.

CHAPTER – 7

Churches The Michaels/Matthews Family Attended

St. Peter Catholic Church Montgomery, Indiana



The Front of St. Peter's Church as it Looks Today

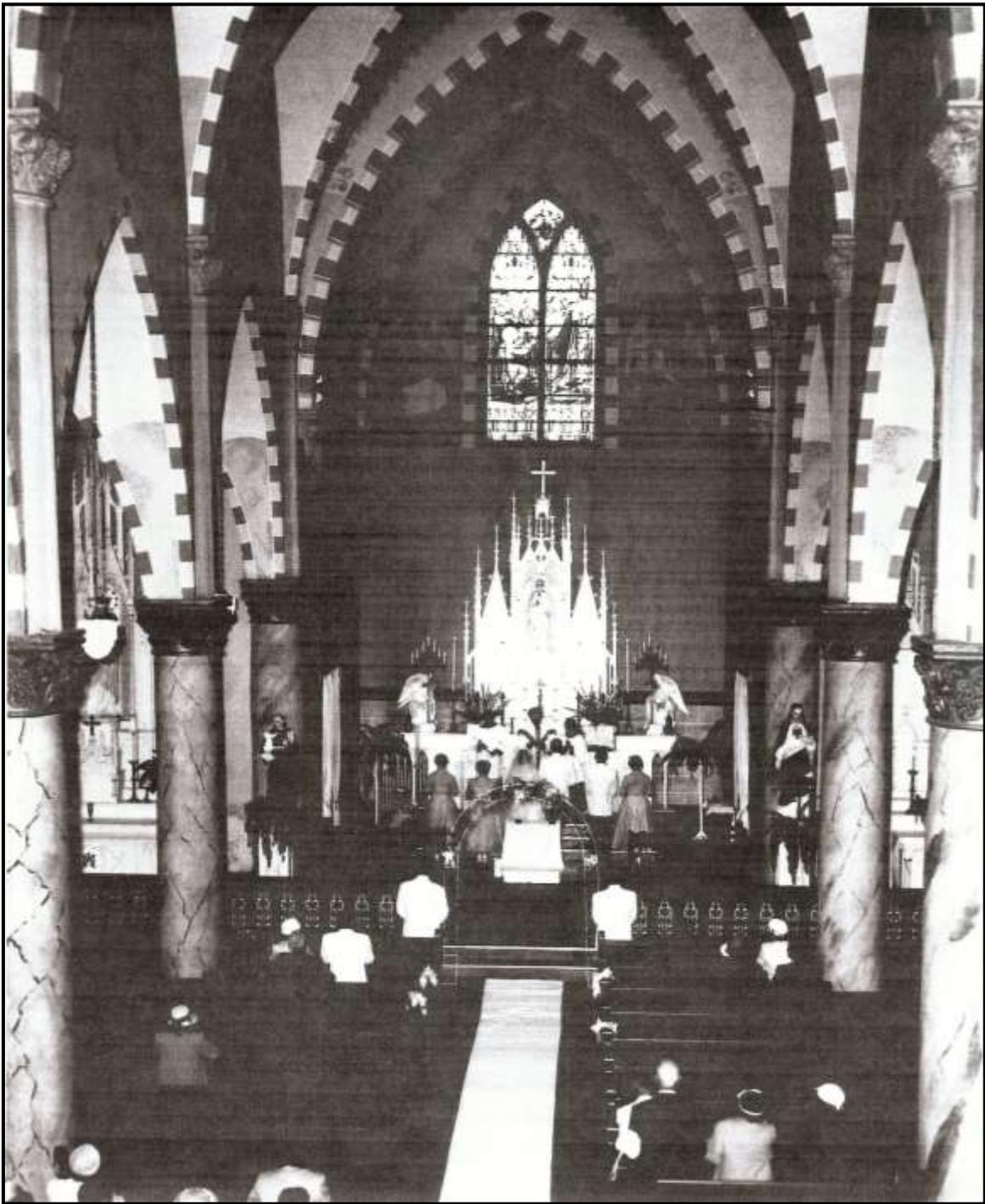
It is the second oldest Catholic Church in Indiana. It was established in 1818 and the Church celebrated its 200th Anniversary in June of 2018. When you approach the town of Montgomery on Highway 50 from the west or the east you can see the Golden Dome just like the one at Notre Dame. In fact, this historic church was to be the site of the University, but the Bishop back then decided not to let them build a University and the Holy Cross Brothers picked up and left in the early 1800s and moved to South Bend, where they established the University there. This picture was on the cover of the Anniversary Book when the church celebrated its 200th Anniversary in June of 2018.



Inside St. Peter's Church as it looks today. There are many descendants of the Michaels Family still attending this church today. Elizabeth "Michaels" Kavanaugh and her Husband and two of her sons and their families presently attend this church. The rest of Liz's Sons and Daughter were Baptized here and two of the sons were married in this church.



The Main Altars for St. Peter's Church as it appears now.

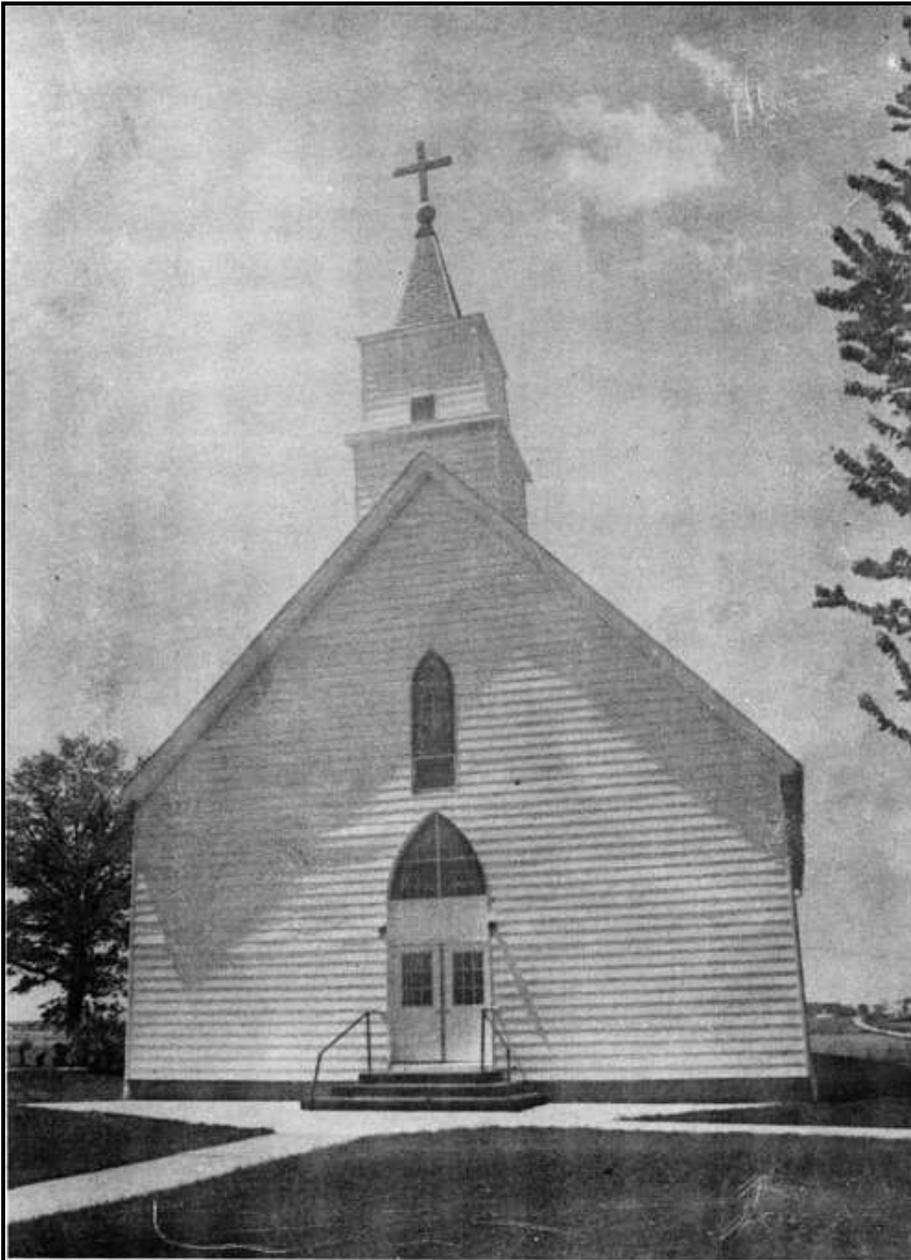


Picture of Inside of St. Peters Church in 1955: This picture was taken from the Choir loft of St. Peters on the day of Jim & Fran Michaels' Wedding on April 23 of 1955. This is one of the many special events that took place in this Church for the Michaels Family. Jim and Frances Michaels were married for 62 years before Frances passed away in 2017 and Jim passed away in 2019. This was a special place to the many Michaels family descendants that attended this church.

**Saint Peters Church, Montgomery, Indiana
Picture Taken Day of Wedding in June of 1956**



This picture was taken on June 1956: This picture was taken from the Choir loft of St. Peters on the day of a Wedding in June of 1956. Many Michaels family members grew up going to this church. Mary Jo “Michaels” married Gene Gaetano here on Oct. 28, 1961 and her sister Elizabeth “Michaels” married Louis Kavanaugh Jr. here on July 23, 1966. Many special events of the Michaels Family were held here as Gus and Josephine celebrated their 40th, 50th and 60th Wedding Anniversaries here in this church. It was also here in this church where the funerals for Gus and Josephine took place. As you can see, there were many special occasions such as Baptisms, First Communions and Confirmations that took place in this Historic church and it had a special place in the heart of Michaels Family.



1888-1988 CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

SEPTEMBER 29 & 30

OCTOBER 1 & 2

This Church was attended by many members of the Michaels and the Matthews Families. Not only did they frequently worship in this church, there were also many Baptisms, Weddings and anniversaries celebrated in this church for the Michaels/Matthews Family. It was a special place for the family and was the center of their lives.



ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH IN 1988

View of St. Michael's Church looking Northwest from the southeast. This small country church had a priest's house at one time along with a dining hall in the basement of the church along with a cemetery on the north side of the church. The Michaels and the Matthews attended this church for many years before the older generation passed away and the younger generation moved closer to Montgomery and attended St. Peters Church. The Church was closed in the 1990's and was torn down not long after that. The memories linger on for many who remember what the church meant to each family.